

K

Kabila, Laurent-Desiré (1939–2001). Congolese politician. A guerilla and bandit for 30 years, his forces overthrew *Mobutu in July 1997 and he became President of the Democratic Republic of the Congo (formerly Zaire). Assassinated in January 2001 by his bodyguard, 135 people were tried, mostly convicted but apparently not executed. His son **Joseph Kabila Kabange** (1971–) was President of the DRC 2001–19. In 2018, a corrupt and violent election was won by an opposition candidate Félix Tshisekedi; a bizarre result that appeared to be a democratic transition but was engineered to guarantee Kabila's continuing influence and preservation of his family's wealth.

Kaczyński, Jarosław (1949–) and **Lech Aleksander Kaczyński** (1949–2010). Polish conservative politicians, identical twins, born in Warsaw. Jarosław broke away from Solidarity in 1990 and became Leader of the Law and Justice Party. He organised the election of Lech as President 2005–10, becoming Prime Minister himself 2006–07. Jarosław's sexuality became a controversial issue, using homophobic language while believed to be gay himself. Lech Kaczyński was killed in an air crash at Smolensk while visiting Russia for a commemoration of the Katyn massacre (1940). In the presidential election (July 2010), Jarosław Kaczyński failed to win.

Kadar, Janos (1912–1989). Hungarian politician. He joined the Communist Party, then illegal, in 1932. In 1948 when the party took control he became Minister for Home Affairs. After three years' imprisonment, accused of Titoism, he became Prime Minister and First Secretary of the Hungarian CP 1956–88. In the October 1956 rising, at first he joined the anti-Stalinist revolutionaries, then in November he set up an opposing, pro-Soviet government and with Soviet military help crushed the revolt. He later followed pro-Moscow policies while allowing some liberal measures until his deposition in 1988.

Zinner, P. F., *Revolution in Hungary*. 1962.

Kael, Pauline (1919–2001). American film critic. As film reviewer for the *New Yorker* 1967–78, 1979–91, she influenced directors deeply. Her volumes of collected criticism included *I Lost it at the Movies* (1965), *Deeper Into Movies* (1973), *State of the Art* (1985) and *For Keeps* (1996).

Kafka, Franz (1883–1924). Czech-Jewish novelist, writing in German, born in Prague. Son of an overbearing retailer and a withdrawn mother, he gained a doctorate in law and worked as a senior (and well-paid) public servant in the Workers' Accident Insurance Institute in Prague 1908–22. Between

1912 and 1917, he had a relationship with **Felice Bauer** (1887–1960). They were twice engaged but never married. (He wrote her 500 letters but they only met 17 times.) Kafka had the smallest output of any major writer, three short novels (all unfinished), one novella, 23 short stories, diaries and five collections of letters, almost all published posthumously. He lived briefly with two unhappily married women.

The novella *Metamorphosis* (*Die Verwandlung*), published in 1915, is famous for the image of the central character Gregor Samsa waking to find himself transformed into 'a monstrous vermin', which is usually rendered in English as an insect or beetle. Kafka does not explain why the transformation occurred.

He suffered from tuberculosis of the larynx, died—essentially of starvation—in a sanatorium at Klosterneuburg, near Vienna, and was buried in Prague. He left instructions that his literary works be burnt, unread, but his friend and executor **Max Brod** (1882–1968) ignored the direction and published his novels *Der Prozess* (*The Trial*, 1925), *Der Schloss* (*The Castle*, 1926) and *Amerika* (*The Man Who Disappeared*, 1927), as well as collections of short stories and letters. The first English translation, of *The Castle*, by Willa and Edwin *Muir, appeared in 1930.

Another fiancée, **Julie Wohryzek**, and his three sisters died in the Holocaust. Only after 1945 did Kafka gain full recognition for his extraordinary prophecy of totalitarianism and alienation. (The word Kafkaesque describes an individual oppressed by institutions or forces he is not able to understand). His introspective and symbolic novels are marked by a discomforting sense of spiritual oppression and frustration, their strange events seeming the more uncanny because of the clarity of the author's style. Some interpreters suggest that a hidden theme is humanity's vain struggle to establish a relationship with God. There is an enormous critical literature about Kafka. *The Castle* and *The Trial* were both filmed twice, the best known version being Orson *Welles' *The Trial* (1962).

Hayman, R., *K: A Biography of Kafka*. 1981; Calasso, R., *K*. 2005; Major, M., *Kafka ... for our time*. 2011; Stach, R., *Kafka: The Years of Insight*. 2013; Stach, R., *Kafka: The Decisive Years*. 2005; *Kafka: The Years of Insight*. 2008.

Kaganovich, Lazar Moiseivich (1893–1991). Russian Communist politician. Of Jewish origin, he became a shoemaker and joined the Bolsheviks in 1911. He worked for *Stalin in the CP apparatus, was a Politburo member 1930–57, ran the Moscow party machine 1930–35 and created the Moscow Metro (underground). His sister Rosa became Stalin's third wife. He became Commissar for Transport 1935–37, Heavy Industry 1937–42 and Oil 1940–42, ran all Soviet transport during World War II and was Deputy Premier 1938–46, 1947–53. He joined the 'anti-party group' against his former protégé

*Khrushchev and was sacked. The last of the Old Bolsheviks, he remained an undeviating Stalinist to the end.

Kahlo, Frida (1907–1954). Mexican painter. Permanently damaged by a road accident in 1925, she twice married Diego *Rivera (1929, 1940), and was a lover of *Trotsky. She developed her own surrealist treatment of Mexican folk and colonial art, marked by intense colour and strong figures and painted many powerful self-portraits. Her house in Coyoacan became an important museum of pre-Columbian art.

Kahn, Louis I (sadore) (1901–1974). American architect, born in Estonia. Educated at the University of Pennsylvania, but particularly influenced by buildings in Rome, Greece and Karnak, he was a relatively late developer whose first major project, the Yale Art Gallery, dates from 1947. Professor of architecture at Yale 1947–57 and Pennsylvania 1957–74, he broke away from the sleek, bland 'International Style' with his monumental buildings, including the Kimbell Art Museum, Fort Worth, the Salk Institute at La Jolla, the capitol in Dacca, Bangladesh and government offices in Ahmadabad, India.

Kahn, Richard Ferdinand, Baron Kahn (1905–1989). English economist, born in London. A disciple of J. M. *Keynes, he worked with him at King's College, Cambridge. He is famous for developing the principle of the multiplier: the relation between increases and outputs in aggregate expenditure.

Kahneman, Daniel (1934–). Israeli-American psychologist, born in Tel Aviv. His parents came from Lithuania; they moved to Palestine, then France. He survived the war with his mother. Educated in Israel and at Berkeley, he taught in Jerusalem, Vancouver, Berkeley and was professor of psychology at Princeton 1993–2007. With **Amos Tversky** (1937–1996) he developed 'prospect theory', which analyses rational and irrational factors in decision making. For this Kahneman received the Nobel Prize in Economic Science in 2002. In prospect theory, individuals use 'heuristics' (familiar short cuts) to make intuitive judgments, and are not always rational actors. He became the outstanding authority on behavioural economics and social psychology. His *Thinking Fast and Slow* (2011), a bestseller, described 'cognitive ease' in which people accepted ideas they were comfortable with and rejected facts that made their brains work harder. *Obama awarded him the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2013.

Lewis, M., *The Undoing Project*. 2016.

Kaiser, Georg (1878–1945). German dramatist, born at Magdeburg. He was known as the playwright of Expressionism, because his style in some of his best known plays, e.g. *The Burgers of Calais* (1914), *From Morning to Midnight* (1916), and *Gas* (1918) was analogous to that of the Expressionists in art, but his

range of subjects was wide enough to include social comedies, problem plays, and to take up many other themes, to each of which he adapted his style.

Kenworthy, B., *George Kaiser*. 1957.

Kalecki, Michał (1889–1970). Polish economist, born in Łódź. Trained as an engineer, he worked as a journalist and economic analyst, and in 1933 published (in Polish) *Essays in Business Cycle Theory* which largely anticipated J. M. *Keynes' theories on demand management and employment. (His priority was not recognised until after Keynes' death.) He worked in England 1936–45, then with the UN 1946–55, returning to Poland in 1955 in an attempt to provide a theoretical framework for growth in a socialist economy.

Kalinin, Mikhail Ivanovich (1875–1946). Russian Communist politician. A sheet metal worker, he joined the RSDLP in 1898, adhered to the Bolsheviks after 1905 and was a candidate member 1919–25, then a full member of the Politburo of the CPSU 1926–46. He succeeded Jacob *Sverdlov as head of state, retaining office until just before his death, with two different titles: President of the Central Executive Committee of the All-Russian Congress of Soviets 1919–38, Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet 1938–46. His wife was imprisoned by *Stalin as a Trotskyist 1938–46.

Kamehameha. Five kings of Hawaii. **Kamehameha I** (1758–1819) was King of Hawaii 1795–1819. As a young chief he negotiated with James *Cook in 1779 and united the warring islands under his sole rule 1782–1810. He was friendly towards traders and encouraged western influences. **Kamehameha II** (1797–1824), King 1819–24, continued his father's policies. His brother **Kamehameha III** (1814–1854), King 1824–54, developed the islands into a modern monarchy of a constitutional kind, and obtained recognition of their independence by France, Britain and the US. **Kamehameha V** (1831–1872) succeeded his brother in 1863, abrogated the constitution and tried to restore tribalism and monarchical rule. However, he died without heir and the Kamehameha dynasty ended.

Daws, A. G., *Shoal of Time: A History of the Hawaiian Islands*. 1968.

Kamenev (né Rosenfeld), **Lev Borisovich** (1883–1936). Russian politician. Active in the Bolshevik wing of the Social Democratic Party, he married Leon *Trotsky's sister **Olga Bronstein** (1883–1941). Imprisoned in Siberia (1915–17), he was released after the 1917 Revolution and served briefly as the Russian head of state. A Communist Party Politburo member 1919–26, he was Deputy Premier 1923–26. When *Lenin died in 1924, with *Stalin and *Zinoviev he formed the 'troika' opposed to Trotsky. Outmanoeuvred by Stalin (1925) he rallied to Trotsky and was expelled from the Communist Party (1927).

In 1936 he was tried in the first big 'purge trial' and executed for treason. His two sons and first wife were executed later. In 1988, during 'perestroika', he was posthumously 'rehabilitated'.

Kamerlingh Onnes, Heike (1853–1926). Dutch physicist. Professor of physics at the University of Leyden 1882–1926, and a pioneer of low-temperature research, he was the first to achieve temperatures within 1° of absolute zero and to liquefy hydrogen (1906) and helium (1908). During his studies of the properties of materials at low temperatures, he discovered the phenomenon of super conductivity, the disappearance of electrical resistance of some metals (e.g. lead) at temperatures near absolute zero. He won the Nobel Prize for Physics (1913).

Kames, Lord, Henry Home (1696–1782). Scottish judge and historian. Judge of the Court of Session 1752–82, he was an important figure in the Scottish Enlightenment, a rival of Lord *Monboddo, with a wide range of interests. He pioneered the study of civilisation and literary criticism, and befriended Adam *Smith, David *Hume and James *Boswell.

Kamprad, Ingvar Feodor (1926–2018). Swedish industrialist. He was a trader in matches, fish, pens and Christmas decorations as a teenager and in 1943 founded the furniture and fittings retailer IKEA. The name is an acronym of his initials and two places associated with his childhood (Einmaryd and Agunnaryd). He had a youthful enthusiasm for Fascism and later was a reformed alcoholic. The philosophy of IKEA is based on frugality, high quality, relatively low cost, and encouraging its customers. IKEA stores spread throughout the world. Kamprad created the INGKA Foundation which owns IKEA and, with capital of about \$US40 billion, is one of the world's largest charities.

Kandel, Eric Richard (1929–). American biologist, born in Vienna. In the US from 1939, he held a chair at Colombia University. He worked on the neural system of Aplysia, a sea slug with very large nerve cells, and shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 2000 for his work on the physiology of memory.

Kandinsky, Wassily Wassilyevich (1866–1944). Russian artist, born in Moscow. He was already 30 years old and had been a lawyer and economist before taking up art. He studied in Munich where he and Franz Marc formed (1911) a group that came to be called (after one of Kandinsky's pictures) the *Blaue Reiter* (*Blue Rider*), pioneers of abstract painting and theory. Kandinsky had painted his first abstract picture in 1910 and had begun to write *Concerning the Spiritual in Art* (1912). From 1914 to 1921 he was in Russia, where he played a part in re-establishing the arts after the revolution. He left to join the Bauhaus, a school of design and architecture at Weimar in Germany and from 1933 he lived in Paris. Features of his painting which have attracted particular attention

have been the calligraphic brush strokes of his earlier period and afterwards his use of geometric symbols. His later pictures reveal a softening of mood and with it a less severe use of geometric forms.

Overly, P., *Kandinsky: The Language of the Eye*. 1969.

Kāngxī ('health and glory': personal name Xuányè) (1654–1722). Chinese Emperor 1662–1722, fourth of the *Qing dynasty. He took control from the eunuchs of the Thirteen Offices at the age of 15, defeated three feudal kingdoms (1681), annexed Outer Mongolia and Tibet, settled the border with Russia, opened four ports to foreign trade, encouraged introduction of Western arts and science and (until 1717) allowed the Jesuits to preach Christianity. He dredged the Grand Canal, travelled extensively, read voraciously and commissioned a great dictionary and an atlas. He was a good poet and wrote a fascinating autobiography. Kāngxī had the longest reign of any Chinese Emperor and his grandson *Qianlong abdicated to avoid exceeding it.

Spence, J. D., *Emperor of China: Self Portrait of K'ang-Hsi*. 1974.

Kāng Yǒuwéi (1858–1927). Chinese scholar and political philosopher. He was a leader of the 'Hundred Days' Reform movement of 1898, aimed at creating a constitutional monarchy. This was crushed by the dowager empress *Cixi and he fled to Japan with his disciple *Liang Qichao. He returned in 1914 and opposed *Sun Yat-sen. Kang, a voluminous writer and a great calligrapher, remained a Confucian and constitutional monarchist.

Kanishka I (d.151 CE). Kushan ruler in India 127–51. He ruled originally from Turpan in Xinjiang but his tribes were probably Indo-European and he used an Iran dialect (Bactrian) and absorbed cultural contact as appropriate. (His coins sometimes used Greek lettering.) His empire extended to Afghanistan, parts of Iran and northern India-Pakistan, and his capital Purushpura is the modern Peshawar, where he built an enormous stupa. He sent Buddhist missionaries to China.

Kant, Immanuel (1724–1804). German philosopher, born in Königsberg. Son of a saddler, he was educated and eventually became professor of philosophy in his birthplace. He travelled hardly at all and did not marry. Barely 1.5 metres high, his health was good and his brilliant conversation enlivened prolonged luncheons with friends and the social gatherings of his younger days. Interested in politics, approving both the French and American revolutions, he lived a quiet life devoted to philosophy, the course of which he greatly influenced. He also was a student of physics and mathematics, and is known for the Kant-*Laplace theory of the origin of the solar system. In his philosophy, Kant argues that human knowledge is the result of our own ordering of sense experience, which by itself would be unintelligible.

In the *Critique of Pure Reason* (1781), he sets out the a priori categories that we impose upon experience, e.g. the categories of space, time and relation. They are, it is sometimes said, the spectacles through which we are always looking. Without them, he claims, there could be no understanding of our experience. Since knowledge derives from and depends upon both experience and categories, there can be no knowledge of that which is beyond our experience. Kant thus denies the possibility of metaphysics, when conceived as the study of any reality beyond our actual experience. He thus also denies the possibility of proof of the existence of God, which remains a matter of faith. Supplementary to this great work were his *Critique of Practical Reason* (1788) and *Critique of Judgement* (1790), the latter containing his widely influential views on taste. In his writings on ethics, he enunciates the supreme moral principle that he called the Categorical Imperative. It has several formulations, of which the final one is that the will is completely autonomous in laying down laws that are to be applied universally and in accordance with which it is its duty to act.

Korner, S., *Kant*. 1955; Broad, C. D., *Kant*. 1978; Cassirer, E., *Kant's Life and Thought*. 1981; Guyer, P. (ed.), *The Cambridge Guide to Kant*. 1992; Scruton, R., *Kant. A Very Short Introduction*. 2001.

Kapell, William (1922–1953). American pianist, born in New York City. His father was of Russian-Spanish-Jewish ancestry, his mother Polish. He developed a phenomenal technique and died in a plane crash on returning from a concert tour in Australia, giving his last concert in Geelong.

Kapitza, Pyotr Leonidovich (1894–1984). Russian physicist. Educated at Leningrad and at Cambridge (under *Rutherford), he was assistant director of research in magnetism at the Cavendish Laboratory 1924–32 and Messel research professor at the Royal Society's Mond Laboratory 1932–35. He did important work on the magnetic and electrical properties of substances at low temperatures, and also designed an improved plant for the liquefaction of hydrogen and helium. Kapitza was detained in the USSR in 1935, and later became Director of the Institute for Physical Problems at the Academy of Sciences, Moscow. He was awarded the Stalin Prize for Physics (1941, 1943), held the Order of Lenin, many foreign honours and shared the 1978 Nobel Prize for Physics.

Collected Papers, 3 vols, 1964–67.

Kapoor, Sir Anish (1954–). British-Indian sculptor, born in Mumbai. With a Hindu father and Jewish mother, he lived in Israel, then in Britain from 1973. He worked in a diversity of forms, stone, wax, stainless steel, with effective use of mirrors, both smooth and multi-faceted, creating disturbing distortions, and with vibrant colour. Large installations of his work are found in Britain, France, Spain, Israel, Italy, Japan and the United States.

Kapteyn, Jacobus Cornelius (1851–1922). Dutch astronomer. While professor of astronomy at the University of Groningen 1878–1921, he established that there are two streams of stars moving in opposite directions in the plane of the Milky Way, and made considerable contributions to the knowledge of star distribution and the structure of the universe. He also pioneered the use of photographic methods for determining stellar parallax. His last student was J. H. *Oort.

Karadorđević (or **Karageorgević**). Serbian dynasty, founded by Đorđe (George) Petrović (1768–1817), probably of Albanian descent, nicknamed Karadorđe ('Black Đorđe') by the Ottoman Turks Kara ('black') George. A cattle-keeper in his youth, he worked at a monastery in Smyrna, then fought with *Habsburg forces against the Ottoman rulers of Serbia. He led the 1804 revolt against the Turks. For 10 years he waged guerilla warfare, striking terror in the Turks and gaining adherents amongst the Serbs by his gigantic size, ruthless discipline and immense courage. In 1808 the Serbs swore allegiance to him as their hereditary leader. Defeated at last, he took refuge in Austria but returned (1817) only to be assassinated by a member of the rival *Obrenović clan. He was highly praised by *Napoléon as a guerrilla leader. Karadorđe's son **Alexander** (1806–1885), educated in Russia, became Prince of Serbia 1842–58, on the deposition of Mihailo Obrenović, but refused to take part in the Crimean War and was removed by the victorious allies. After the murder (1903) of *Alexander (Obrenović), the dynasty returned to power under Alexander's son, *Peter I, who was succeeded by his son, *Alexander I (of Yugoslavia), and his grandson, *Peter II.

Karadžić, Radovan (1945–). Bosnian-Serb politician. A psychiatrist, educated at Columbia University after the break-up of Yugoslavia, he led a government in Bosnia-Herzegovina 1990–96 that imposed 'ethnic cleansing' on Muslims, including the murder of 7,000 at Srebrenica in July 1995. In 1995 the UN indicted him and his military commander Ratko Mladic for the killing of civilians but he remained at large until his capture in July 2008. An international criminal trial began in the Netherlands in October 2009; Karadžić's defence began in October 2012. In March 2016 he was convicted and sentenced to 40 years jail.

Karajan, Herbert von (1908–1989). Austrian conductor, born in Salzburg. Of Greek-Slovak descent, he studied piano and conducting in Vienna and became an opera conductor at Ulm 1927–33, Aachen 1933–40 and Berlin 1938–42. He joined the Nazi Party in 1933, received *Goebbels' patronage and was promoted as a rival to *Furtwängler (supported by *Goering). After World War II he was plucked from obscurity by the English recording producer Walter Legge (*Schwarzkopf) and made his international reputation through the gramophone.

He conducted in London with the Philharmonia Orchestra 1947–55, at the La Scala Opera, Milan 1948–52 and directed the Vienna State Opera 1956–64 and 1976–89, the Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra 1958–89, and the Salzburg Festival 1964–89. He made almost 900 records, and several films, leaving an estate of 500 million DM.

Karamanlis, Konstantinos (1907–1998). Greek politician. He entered the legislature in 1936, served as a minister 1946–55, succeeding *Papagos as Premier 1955–63, and went into exile in Paris (1963) when the military took power. He returned after Greece's military failure in Cyprus and was Premier again 1974–80, becoming President 1980–85, 1990–95.

Karl (Charles) **I** (Karl Franz Joseph Ludwig Hubert Georg Otto Marie von Habsburg-Lothringen) (1887–1922). Last Emperor (Kaiser) of Austria and (as **Károly IV**) King of Hungary 1916–18. In 1911 he married Princess Zita of Bourbon Parma (1892–1989). He succeeded on the death of his great-uncle *Franz Joseph I, and supported Pope *Benedict XV's attempts to negotiate an end to World War I (1917). Deposed in November 1918, he went into exile in Switzerland in 1919. After two unsuccessful bids in 1921 to regain the Hungarian throne, he retired to Madeira and died there of tuberculosis. He was beatified in 2004 by *John Paul II. Miracles have been attributed to support his cause for canonisation. His son was **Otto von Habsburg-Lothringen**.

Karl (Charles) **VI** (Karl Franz Joseph Wenzel Balthasar Johann Anton Ignaz von Habsburg) (1685–1740). Holy Roman Emperor 1711–40. Before succeeding his brother *Joseph he was Austrian candidate for the Spanish throne, left vacant on the death of *Carlos II. During the War of the Spanish Succession (1700–13) he fought bravely in Spain. Ultimately the Bourbon Philippe was recognised as *Felipe V. As Emperor, Karl became obsessed with securing (by means of the Pragmatic Sanction) the recognition of the rights of his daughter *Maria Theresa to succeed him as ruler of Austria and Hungary. Despite these efforts the War of the Austrian Succession followed his death.

Karl (Charles) **IX** (Karl Vasa) (1550–1611). King (and Regent 1599–1604) of Sweden 1604–11. Son of *Gustaf I Vasa, he was a brother of Johan III and succeeded his nephew Sigismund, who had been elected King of Poland. Karl's accession, following a successful revolt against Sigismund, ended the union of the two crowns and so achieved Karl's aim of preventing Sweden from remaining under Roman Catholic rule, and prepared the way for the decisive part Sweden played under Karl's son *Gustaf II in the Thirty Years' War. Internally, having eliminated his enemies among the nobles at the 'Linköping blood bath', he efficiently developed the administration and economy of Sweden. In 1603 he founded Gothenburg (Göteborg) as a trading centre; in 1611 it was burnt down and re-established nearby in 1621 by Gustaf II.

Karl (Charles) **X Gustaf** (Karl von Pfalz-Zweibrücken) (1622–1660). King of Sweden 1654–60. Nephew of *Gustaf II and cousin of *Christina, he ascended the throne on her abdication. A daring soldier, he revived the plan of trying to form a great Swedish empire on both sides of the Baltic to include east Prussia and the northern part of Poland. By 1656 he was nearly successful, but the defeated Poles rose against him, supported by both the Russians and the Dutch. Denmark, which also joined his opponents, became Karl's immediate target. After he had led his troops across the ice to attack Copenhagen, the Danes were forced to accept a harsh separate peace (1658). Later, as the Danes showed signs of wavering in the fulfilment of its terms, Karl attacked again but his sudden death brought a general peace.

Karl (Charles) **XI** (Karl von Pfalz-Zweibrücken-Vasa) (1655–1697). King of Sweden 1660–97. Son of *Karl X, in 1672 when after a long minority he assumed power, Sweden was closely associated with *Louis XIV of France and in 1675, as part of the general European conflict, found itself at war with Brandenburg and Denmark. Karl quickly reversed Denmark's early successes and by his victory of Lund (1676) reasserted Swedish power. His administrative reforms reduced the power of the aristocracy by depriving them of their official and feudal rights and powers exercised through the Riksdag (or council), and by raising lesser nobility into an official class dependent on royal favour, he created something closer to absolute monarchy.

Karl (Charles) **XII** (Karl von Pfalz-Zweibrücken) (1682–1718). King of Sweden 1697–1718. Son of *Karl XI, he was precocious, and at once assumed full control. Immediately after his accession the old struggle for Baltic supremacy reopened and Karl found himself confronted with a coalition of Russia, Poland and Denmark. The Great Northern War broke out in 1699, and lasted intermittently until 1721. Karl invaded Denmark and forced its withdrawal from the coalition in 1700, then led his armies into Russia and defeated the forces of *Peter the Great at Narva (1700). Poland was then conquered, Karl forced the abdication of the king, *August II of Saxony, and secured the election of Stanisław *Leszczyński. In 1708 he again invaded Russia, gained initial successes but, forced to abandon his plan to seize Moscow, turned south to the Ukraine to link up with the rebel Cossack leader, *Mazepa. The winter of 1708–09 was, however, the most severe for a century and the Swedes, weakened and ill-supplied, were decisively defeated by Peter at Poltava (1709) and Karl fled to Turkey. He persuaded the sultan to make war on Russia, which was soon concluded. The sultan then expelled Karl, and when he returned to Sweden he found the impoverished country on the verge of civil war. By drastic taxation and harsh measures he raised new armies and, after fruitless intrigues to divide his enemies, attacked Norway in the hope of compensating himself for losses

elsewhere, but in November 1718, during the siege of Fredrikshald, he died after being shot in the head. A variety of explanations are offered: a Norwegian sniper, accident or murder. Karl abstained from alcohol and sex, never married, and was succeeded by his sister, **Ulrika Eleonora** (1688–1741). He had great military skill and amazing fortitude in adversity but his overwhelming ambition led to disaster and the decline of Sweden as a major power. August *Strindberg wrote the play *Karl XII* (1901). He was highly regarded by Swedish Nazis.

Hatton, R. M., *Charles XII of Sweden*. 1968.

Karl XIV Johan, King of Sweden *see* **Bernadotte, Jean Baptiste Jules**

Karlfeldt, Erik Axel (1864–1931). Swedish lyric poet. He worked as a schoolteacher and librarian. His themes are drawn from the countryside, its moods and seasons, and the loves, lives and deaths of country people. Secretary of the Swedish Academy, he declined a Nobel Prize for Literature, but it was awarded to him posthumously (1931).

Karloff, Boris (né William Pratt) (1887–1969). English film actor, born in Dulwich. He began as a character actor and, working in Hollywood, became famous playing grotesque roles in early horror films, notably *Frankenstein* (1931).

Karsavina, Tamara Platonovna (1885–1978). Anglo-Russian ballet dancer. After being prima ballerina of the Mariinsky Theatre, St Petersburg, from 1902, she starred (1909–22) in *Diaghilev's Ballets Russes. She scored a particular triumph with *Nijinsky in the *Spectre de la Rose*. She married a British diplomat, lived in England from 1918 and influenced Frederick *Ashton and Margot *Fonteyn.

Karsh, Yousuf (1908–2002). Canadian photographer, born in Armenian Turkey. He lived in Canada from 1925, studied in Boston and achieved international recognition with a famous portrait (1941) of Winston *Churchill. He published several volumes of portraits, held many international exhibitions and was awarded the CC (1968).

Karzai, Hamid (1957–). Afghani politician, born near Kandahar. An ethnic Pashtun, and a Sunni, he was educated in India and worked with the CIA in supporting the *mujahideen* against the Taliban. He was President of Afghanistan 2001–14, originally as a provisional, then interim, leader, but then winning national elections in 2004 and 2009, despite strong accusations of corruption and electoral fraud. Discreetly subsidised by the US, CIA and the Iranians, in June 2003 the UK awarded him a Hon. GCMG.

Kasa-Vubu, Joseph (c.1915–1969). Congolese politician, born in the then Belgian Congo. A member of the Bakongo tribe, he was a teacher and a civil servant under the Belgian administration. In

the struggle for power that followed independence (1960) Kasavubu obtained UN recognition and, in the civil war that followed, his supporters gained ascendancy over his main rival, Patrice *Lumumba. First President of the Republic of Congo 1960–65, he was supported at first by General *Mobutu who forced Lumumba from office and had him killed. After years of instability, Mobutu then deposed Kasavubu and exiled him.

Kassem, Abdul Karim (Abd al-Karim al-Qasim) (1914–1963). Iraqi soldier and politician. Having led the revolt during which King *Faisal was murdered (1958), he made himself President and Commander-in-Chief of the new republic. The failure of his attempt to establish an Iraqi claim (1961) to Kuwait lowered his prestige and he was assassinated during a *coup d'état*.

Kästner, Erich (1899–1974). German novelist and journalist. He wrote many humorous and satirical books, including the children's book, *Emil and the Detectives* (1929), translated into many languages.

Katherine (Catalina) of Aragon (1485–1536). English queen consort 1509–33. Daughter of *Ferdinand and *Isabella of Spain, she was the first wife of *Henry VIII. For this marriage (1509) a papal dispensation had to be obtained as she was the widow of Henry's elder brother, Arthur. Despite this dispensation and the fact that she had borne him six children (of whom only the future *Mary I survived), Henry used this alleged irregularity as an excuse for getting the marriage annulled (though he had to break with Rome to do so) in order to marry *Anne Boleyn. Katherine lived in seclusion until her death, devoting herself to religion and literature. Although referred to in many historical works as 'Catherine', she generally signed with a 'K' and her tomb in Peterborough Cathedral bears the bold inscription 'Katharine queen of England'.

Mattingly, G., *Catherine of Aragon*. 1950.

Katherine Howard *see* **Catherine Howard**

Katkov, Mikhail Nikiforovich (1818–1887). Russian journalist and editor, born near Moscow. As editor of *The Russian Messenger* 1856–87, he published novels by *Turgenev, *Dostoevsky and *Tolstoy in serial form.

Katz, Sir Bernard (1911–2003). Russian-Jewish-Australian-English biophysicist, born in Leipzig. He worked with J. C. *Eccles in Sydney, served in the RAAF, then returned to England, investigating the physico-chemical mechanism of neuromuscular transmission. He won the Copley Medal in 1967 and shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 1970.

Kauffmann, (Maria Anna) Angelika (1741–1807). Swiss painter. Having gained a reputation as a child artist in Rome she spent the years 1766–81 in

England, where she was befriended by *Reynolds and achieved success with portraits and mythological scenes; she was an original member of the Royal Academy (1768). She undertook decorative paintings for several houses designed by the *Adam brothers, e.g. Syon House, Harewood House.

Mayer, D. M., *Angelica Kauffmann*. 1972; Rosenthal, A., *Angelica Kauffman: Art and Sensibility*. 2006.

Kaufmann, Janos (1969–) German tenor, born in Munich. He combined exceptional technique, excellent diction, a ringing tone and a memorable dramatic gift with a large repertoire, including *Schubert, *Wagner, *Verdi, *Puccini and *Strauss.

Kaunda, (David) Kenneth (1924–2021). Zambian politician. A schoolteacher, he entered politics in Northern Rhodesia (now Zambia) in 1948. He founded (1958) the Zambia African National Congress, which was re-formed (1961) after being banned, Kaunda meanwhile having spent a short time in prison. When his party came to power (1964)—after the first election to be held under a system of universal adult suffrage—he became Prime Minister, and, when independence was achieved, first president of the new republic of Zambia 1964–91. He lost power in a free election. He was Chairman of the Organisation of African Unity 1970–71, 1987–88. In December 1997 he was arrested and charged with organising a coup but by 1999 his political standing had been restored.

Mulford, D. C., *Zambia: the Politics of Independence, 1957–64*. 1967; Hall, R. S., *The High Price of Principles: Kaunda and the White South*. 1969.

Kaunitz, Wenzel Anton, Reichfürst (Prince) **von Kaunitz-Rietberg** (1711–1794). Austrian diplomat, born in Vienna. He gained a reputation for statesmanship as a negotiator of the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748), which brought the War of the Austrian Succession to an end. Afterwards he convinced his sovereign, *Maria Theresa, that as Prussia had become the real enemy the traditional hostility to France had become an anachronism. He was thus able, as Ambassador to Paris 1751–53 and then as State Chancellor 1753–92, to bring about the famous ‘diplomatic revolution’, as a result of which France entered (1756) the Seven Years’ War as Austria’s ally against *Friedrich II (‘the Great’). Kaunitz controlled Austria’s foreign policy for 40 years and survived *Joseph II.

Kautsky, Karl (1854–1938). German socialist. A supporter of *Marx, he worked closely with *Engels in London (1881–83). He was best known for his violent controversies with *Lenin over the interpretation of Marxist doctrines. Eventually the opinions of Lenin held the field and after the Russian revolution Kautsky refused to join the German Communist Party. Shortly after the end of World War

I he settled in Vienna, where he rejoined the Social Democrats. After *Hitler’s annexation of Austria he fled to Amsterdam.

Kawabata Yasunari (1899–1972). Japanese novelist, born in Osaka. Influenced by traditional Japanese and modern French styles, he wrote lyrical, impressionistic novels dominated by the beauty of nature and the struggle to accept death. His works include *Snow Country* (1956) and *Thousand Cranes* (1959). He received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1968 and committed suicide four years later.

Nakamura, M., *Contemporary Japanese Fiction*. 1969.

Kay, John (1704–1778?). English inventor, born near Bury, Lancashire. His trade as a clockmaker brought him into contact with the cotton-weaving industry. The most important of his inventions, the flying shuttle (patented 1733), greatly increased speed of manufacture and possible widths of finished fabrics. His invention was hated as a threat to unemployment, he was attacked and his model destroyed. For 10 years from 1747 he lived in France, where he introduced his invention. On his return to England, lawsuits to protect his patents seem to have brought about his ruin, and it is thought that he went back to France (1774) and there in 1778 received a pension. The date of his death is uncertain.

Kaye, Danny (Daniel Kaminsky) (1913–1987). American film comedian, born in New York. He began work on the variety stage but achieved his main popularity in films, of which the most successful was *The Secret Life of Walter Mitty* (1946). His early success arose from a talent for clowning, a direct contrast to the sophisticated situation comedy prevalent in Hollywood at the time. Later films include *Five Pennies* (1959) and *The Madwoman of Chaillot* (1968). He was Ambassador-at-Large for UNICEF.

Kay-Shuttleworth, Sir James Phillips, 1st Baronet (1804–1877). English educationist. As a medical practitioner in Manchester and as an assistant poor-law commissioner in East Anglia, he became acutely aware of the educational needs of the poor. He introduced teachers into workhouses, where he developed what was to become the pupil-teacher system of teacher training. He became (1839) secretary of the government committee for education and introduced the system of school inspection with the aim, not of control, but of seeing that knowledge of improved methods was spread as widely as possible. Having failed to obtain a state grant for a teachers’ training college, he founded one on his own initiative (later called St John’s College, Battersea). On his retirement (1850) he received a baronetcy. He was a member of various social and scientific commissions and wrote extensively on educational issues.

Kazantzakis, Nikos (1885–1957). Greek novelist and poet, born in Crete. He studied philosophy with *Bergson in Paris, and served briefly as a minister of state in 1945. Among his best known works are *The Odyssey* (a poetic continuation, 33,333 lines long, of *Homer's epic, published in 1951), *Freedom and Death* (1947), *Zorba the Greek* (1952, also a film) and *The Greek Passion* (1953, filmed as *He Who Must Die*). *Christ Recrucified*, his last novel, was published posthumously in 1960.

Kean, Edmund (1789–1833). English actor. He learnt his craft as a strolling player before making his debut (1814) as Shylock at Drury Lane. His success was immediate and his fame steadily increased. He was one of the greatest tragic and emotional actors in the history of the English stage. *Coleridge remarked that to see Kean 'was like reading *Shakespeare by flashes of lightning'. Macbeth and Richard III were among his greatest parts. He collapsed while playing *Othello* and died a few weeks later. He was a heavy drinker, extravagant and overgenerous. His son, **Charles Kean** (1811–1868), also a leading actor, was playing Iago on this occasion. Edmund Kean's private life was as tempestuous as his stage appearances. Jealous, passionate and violently intemperate, he shocked London by his excesses and was almost forced to retire when his involvement with an alderman's wife led to a cause celebre. Edmund's wife, **Ellen Kean** (1805–1830), also excelled in Shakespearean roles, notably Viola and Gertrude.

Playfair, G. W., *Kean*. 1950.

Keating, Paul John (1944–). Australian Labor politician, born in Sydney. He left school early, worked in a union office and won preselection for the House of Representatives at the age of 24. He was a Federal MP 1969–96, served briefly in the Whitlam Government (1975) and, as Treasurer 1983–91 under Bob *Hawke, sought to make the Australian economy less protected, by breaking down tariffs and encouraging deregulation. After defeating Hawke in a Caucus ballot he became Prime Minister, December 1991 and promoted new national objectives, including the republican cause, and native title. Keating won the March 1993 election comfortably but was defeated heavily by John *Howard in March 1996.

Edwards, J., *Keating: The Inside Story*. 1996; Watson, D., *Recollections of a Bleeding Heart*. 2002; O'Brien, K., *Keating*. 2015; Bramston, T., *Paul Keating: The big-picture leader*. 2017.

Keaton, Buster (Joseph Francis Keaton). (1895–1966). American film actor and director, born in Piqua, Kansas. He worked mainly in silent comedy playing the small, frail protagonist against overwhelming odds, which he defeated singlehanded without the smallest change of expression. Considered

one of the greatest comedians of American silent film, they include *The Navigator* (1924), *The General* (1926) and *Steamboat Bill Jr* (1927).

Beesh, R., *Keaton*. 1966.

Keats, John (1795–1821). English poet, born in London. Son of a well-to-do livery-stable keeper, he went to Clarke's School, Enfield, then well known, where, though athletic and pugnacious, he was already remarked upon for his sensitivity and tenderness. When his father died, John, then aged 16, became the ward of a merchant named Richard Abbey, by whom he was apprenticed to an apothecary at Edmonton. Being near Enfield he was able to keep in touch with his former headmaster who lent him books (*Spenser's *Faerie Queene* particularly inspired him) and eventually introduced him to the circle of Leigh *Hunt. Thus he came to know *Haydon, *Shelley, and others as well as Charles Brown, a retired merchant, who enjoyed helping young men of promise; with him he shared a double house in Hampstead, now a Keats museum. Meanwhile he had passed his examination at the Apothecaries Hall and had 'walked' the hospitals, but by 1817 he had recoiled from (pre anaesthesia) surgery and abandoned the profession.

His first book of poems (1817), which included the famous sonnet *On First Looking into Chapman's Homer*, created little stir, but already he was working on *Endymion* (1819), with its familiar opening line 'A thing of beauty is a joy for ever'. A great but uneven poem in four books, it provoked savage criticism and some discerning praise. In 1818 he had lost both his dearly loved brothers: George emigrated to America, Tom died of tuberculosis. To the period that immediately followed belong some of his finest poems, which appeared in *Lamia and Other Poems* (1820). This included *Lamia*, the odes *To a Nightingale*, *To Psyche*, *To Autumn*, *On Melancholy* and *On a Grecian Urn*, *The Eve of St Agnes*, *La Belle Dame Sans Merci*, and the unfinished *Hyperion*. To the same period belongs his love for Fanny Brawne, lively, kind and loyal, who tended him when ill but with little understanding of the poet's emotional needs. Early in 1820 with the coughing up of blood came signs of serious illness; he steadily got worse and became dependent on the charity of friends. In September he went to Italy with the artist Joseph Severn, who left a faithful record of the last days. In the following February he died in Rome. 'Here lies one whose name was writ in water' was inscribed (at his own request) on the nameless gravestone under the words 'Young English Poet'. Shelley's *Adonais* was written in lament for his friend.

Motion, A., *Keats*. 1997.

Keble, John (1792–1866). English clergyman and poet. Elected to a fellowship at Oriel College, Oxford (1811), he became tutor (1817), but from 1823 spent some years in parish work. His very popular

book of poems *The Christian Year* appeared in 1827, and he was professor of poetry at Oxford (1831–41). His sermon on National Apostasy (1833) was afterwards held to have initiated the Tractarian (or Oxford) Movement in the Church of England which advocated the restoration of some of the forms of worship and practices, e.g. use of incense, vestments, intoning, which had fallen into disuse since the Reformation. He wrote seven of the *Tracts for the Times* but, unlike John Henry *Newman, remained loyal to the Anglican Church. He left Oxford (1836) after his marriage and later translated parts of the early Christian Fathers and wrote or edited several religious works. Keble College, Oxford, was built in his memory (1870).

Battiscombe, G., *John Keble*. 1964.

Keeling, (Charles) David (1928–2005). American chemist, oceanographer and meteorologist, born in Pennsylvania. Working at the Scripps Institution of Oceanography 1956–99, he developed an instrument for accurate measurement of carbon dioxide samples. At Mauna Loa, Hawaii, from 1958 he measured seasonal variations in CO₂, with a sharp increase overall, known as the 'Keeling curve', a compelling demonstration of the impact of anthropogenic climate change. He received many international awards.

Kefauver, (Carey) Estes (1903–1963). American Democratic politician. A member of the House of Representatives from Tennessee 1939–49 and US Senator 1949–63, he became a television celebrity as chairman of a committee on crime. He sought the presidential nomination in 1952 and 1956 and was Adlai *Stevenson's running mate in 1956.

Keitel, Wilhelm Bodewin Johann (1882–1946). German soldier. An artillery officer during World War I, he became a devoted Nazi. In February 1938, *Hitler dismissed the high command of the Reichswehr, made himself supreme and appointed Keitel as Chief of Staff. During World War II, promoted to Field Marshal in 1941, he was virtually Hitler's second in command and executive officer. A courtier as much as a soldier, he showed skill in converting Hitler's occasionally brilliant strategic conceptions into practicable operations, but lacked the strength to combat his master's military follies. He was condemned for war crimes at Nuremberg and executed.

Keith, Sir Arthur (1866–1955). Scottish anthropologist, born near Aberdeen. He qualified in medicine and, known for his anatomical research, was also a recognised authority on morphology and evolution. He became Hunterian professor at the Royal College of Surgeons (1908), and President of the British Association (1927). He argued that homo sapiens had originated in Europe and advocated racial segregation. He was among the last to defend the authenticity of 'Piltown man'.

Keith, A., *Autobiography*. 1950.

Keith, James Francis Edward (1696–1758). Scottish soldier of fortune. Known, because of an office hereditary in his family, as Marshal Keith, after taking part in the Jacobite rising (1715) he became a colonel in the Spanish army. In 1728 he was made a general when serving for Russia and made a name for himself in the Turkish and Swedish wars. In 1747 he left the Russian service and was immediately employed as field marshal by *Friedrich II ('the Great') of Prussia. He fought for him in the Seven Years' War during which he was killed.

Kekkonen, Urho Kaleva (1900–1986). Finnish politician. A lawyer and popular athlete, he fought with the Whites during the civil war (1919) and joined the Agrarian Party. He was legal counsellor of the Agrarian Party and an administrative secretary of the Agriculture Department 1932–36 when he entered parliament in 1936. He served as Minister of Justice 1936–37, 1944–46, Minister of the Interior 1937–39, 1950–51, Chairman of the Finnish Olympic Games Committee 1938–46, Chief of the Bureau of Displaced Persons 1940–43 and Speaker of the Parliament 1948–50. In 1944 he assisted J. K. *Paasikivi in negotiating peace with the USSR and devoted his career to maintaining the 'Paasikivi line' (neutrality, no anti-Soviet policies, but no Russian domestic intervention). Prime Minister 1950–53, 1954–56, he was defeated for the presidency by Paasikivi in 1950 but elected in 1956, holding office for a record term, retiring in 1981.

Jakobsen, M., *Finnish Neutrality*. 1968; Kekkonen, U., *Neutrality the Finnish Position*. 1970.

Kekulé von Stradonitz, Friedrich August (1829–1896). German chemist. Professor of chemistry at Ghent 1858–67 and Bonn 1867–96, he laid the foundations of structural organic chemistry with his discovery (1858) that each carbon atom can bond with four others (tetravalence) and form chains, and systematised the chemistry of aliphatic (open-chain) compounds. He repeated this with aromatic compounds when he devised (1865) the now familiar ring formula for benzene: the resolution of this problem came in a dream as he was dozing on a bus and he saw the elements dancing. He convened the First International Chemical Congress at Karlsruhe in 1860, and received the Copley Medal in 1885.

Keller, Gottfried (1819–1890). Swiss author. He went to Munich to study art but soon turned to literature, remaining in Germany, latterly in Berlin, until 1855, when he returned to Switzerland. His long, vivid and partly autobiographical novel, *Der Grüne Heinrich* (1854), achieved little popularity until it was revised and given a happy ending. He achieved most success with his humorous short stories of Swiss life: *Delius' opera *A Village Romeo and Juliet* was based on one of them.

Lindsay, J. M., *Gottfried Keller: Life and Works*. 1969.

Keller, Helen Adams (1880–1968). American author and lecturer. She became blind and deaf at 19 months of age, after scarlet fever, but later learned to read Braille, to write and speak. Her teacher and constant companion from 1887 was **Anne Sullivan** (1866–1936). She became a symbol of human determination to overcome physical handicaps and an inspiration for all similarly disabled. In 1904 she graduated from Radcliffe College, Cambridge, Mass. She toured the world lecturing and wrote several books, e.g. *The Story of My Life* (1902), *The World I Live In* (1908) and *Let Us Have Faith* (1940).

Tribble, J. W. and A., *Helen Keller*. 1973.

Kellogg, Frank Billings (1856–1937). American Republican politician. A successful corporation lawyer, he served as US Senator from Minnesota 1917–23, and was US Ambassador in Great Britain 1924–25 and Secretary of State 1925–29. He worked for the Pact of Paris (Briand-Kellogg Pact, 1928) by which 15 nations renounced war as an instrument of policy. He was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize (1929) and became an associate judge of the Permanent Court of International Justice 1930–36.

Ellis, L. E., *Frank B. Kellogg and American Foreign Relations, 1925–1929*. 1961.

Kellogg, Will Keith (1860–1951). American manufacturer. In 1894 he developed the first breakfast cereal (wheat flakes) as a health food for an Adventist sanatorium at Battle Creek, Michigan, run by his brother **John Harvey Kellogg** (1852–1943). Corn flakes soon followed. Kellogg's principal rival, General Foods, was founded by **C(harles) W(illiam) Post** (1854–1914) who also produced Postum (a coffee substitute), Grape-Nuts and Post Toasties at Battle Creek.

Kelly, Ellsworth (1923–2015). American painter and sculptor. Trained in Boston and Paris, his powerful hard-edged abstract paintings made striking use of primary colours and he was represented in major galleries.

Kelly, Grace (Princess Grace of Monaco) (1929–1982). American actor. The daughter of a Philadelphia industrialist, she made 11 films in her brief career (1951–56) and her good looks, sexual elegance and cool style brought her international acclaim. She won an Oscar for *The Country Girl* (1954) and starred in three Hitchcock films, *Dial M for Murder* (1954), *Rear Window* (1954) and *To Catch a Thief* (1955). She married Rainier III, Prince of Monaco, in 1956 and had three children. She became involved in a religious cult and died after a car accident.

Lacey, R., *Grace*. 1994.

Kelly, Ned (Edward) (1854?–1880). Australian bushranger. Son of a transported Irish convict, he took to the hills with his brother Dan and two other mates after several clashes with the law. He killed

three policemen in a shootout (October 1878) and was captured at Glenrowan after 18 months of flamboyant outlawry. He was tried and hanged in Melbourne. A film, *The Story of the Kelly Gang*, was made in 1906. Kelly has become a central figure in Australian mythology, the subject of many books, at least nine films, and 27 paintings by Sidney Nolan.

Jones, I., *Ned Kelly: A Short Life*. 1995; FitzSimons, P., *Ned Kelly*. 2015.

Kelly, Petra Karin (1947–1992). German politician and writer. Educated in the US, she worked for the SPD and the EEC, then became co-founder (1979) of the Green Party (*Die Grünen*), serving in the Bundestag 1983–90, campaigning on environmental issues, world peace, universal disarmament and women's rights. She and her lover **Gerd Bastian**, a former general, died by shooting, apparently murder and suicide.

Kelvin of Largs, 1st Baron, William Thomson (1824–1907). Scottish mathematician and physicist, born in Belfast. Son of a professor of mathematics, after showing brilliance in mathematics at Cambridge he became, when only 22, professor of natural philosophy at the University of Glasgow, a position he held 1846–99. In 1848 he proposed the adoption of an absolute temperature scale (later named for him) in which absolute zero (–273°C) is 0°K (or Kelvin), and the boiling point of water (100°C) is 373°K. One of the founders of thermodynamics, he expanded Joule's findings and enunciated the Second Law of Thermodynamics in 1851, just after Clausius. Kelvin invented many instruments, mainly electrical, e.g. the mirror galvanometer, a magnetically shielded ship's compass, the dynamometer, tide gauges, and the quadrant electrometer. He was consultant to the company that laid the first transatlantic cable (1858). Knighted in 1866, he received the Copley Medal in 1883, served as President of the Royal Society 1890–94, became Lord Kelvin in 1892 and one of the original members of the OM in 1902. After 1880 he became increasingly rigid in his attitudes and rejected new discoveries in physics, e.g. radioactivity, atomic structure and X-rays.

MacDonald, D. K. C., *Faraday, Maxwell and Kelvin*. 1965.

Kemal Atatürk *see* **Atatürk**, (Mustafa) **Kemal**

Kemble, John Philip (1757–1823). English actor. Leading member of a famous English stage family, after some years in the provinces he was given the chance to come to London through the success of his sister Sarah Siddons. Hamlet (1783) was the first of many tragic roles that he played with great distinction at Drury Lane. In keeping with his character, his approach was intellectual. In contrast with his successor Edmund Kean, he was at his best in parts requiring dignity and nobility, Brutus and Coriolanus providing outstanding examples. He

was appointed manager of Drury Lane by *Sheridan (1788), but in 1802 he bought a share in Covent Garden Theatre, which he managed and where he performed. The theatre was burnt down (1808), and the price of seats in the rebuilt theatre (1809) caused riots. He retired (1817) to live in Lausanne.

His brother **Charles Kemble** (1775–1854), whose grace and charm fitted him more especially for comedy, was the father of **Fanny Kemble** (1809–1893) who unwillingly followed the family tradition and in 1829 made a triumphant debut as Juliet at Covent Garden.

Kemp, Jack French (1935–2009). American Republican politician. A professional footballer, he became a public relations officer in a bank, and a US Congressman 1971–89. He sought the Republican nomination for president in 1988 and served under *Bush as Secretary of Housing and Urban Development 1989–93. He ran as a candidate for Vice President with Bob *Dole (1996).

Kemp, Roger (1908–1987). Australian painter. A symbolic expressionist, his large canvasses express deep philosophical convictions about man's role in time, space and the universe. It took decades of persistence before his work was recognised.

Kempe, Margery (née Brunham) (c.1373–c.1440). English mystic and traveller, born in Lynn (now King's Lynn), Norfolk. She married John Kempe c.1393 and bore 14 children. She experienced religious ecstasies, marked by prolonged shrieking and sobbing, and narrowly escaped charges of Lollardy. From 1413 she went on three pilgrimages, to Jerusalem (via Constance, Venice, Assisi and Rome), to Santiago de Compostela (Spain), and to Wilsnack (now in Poland), via Norway and Danzig, returning through Aachen. Illiterate, she dictated *The Booke of Margery Kempe*, the first English autobiography, to two clerks (c.1432–36). Extracts were printed by Wynkyn de *Worde (1501) but the complete work was not published until 1940.

Kempff, Wilhelm Walther Friedrich (1895–1991). German pianist. Also a teacher, editor, writer and composer, he recorded all the piano music of *Beethoven, *Schubert and *Schumann, gaining a late (but profound) international reputation. He made his London debut in 1951, New York in 1964.

Kempis, Thomas *a see* **Thomas à Kempis**

Ken, Thomas (1637–1711). English prelate and hymn writer. He was appointed Bishop of Bath and Wells (1684 despite his refusal to accommodate Nell *Gwyn during *Charles II's visit to Winchester 1683). Under *James II, he was one of seven bishops who refused to sign the Declaration of Indulgence. He lost his bishopric (1691) for refusing to take an oath of allegiance to *William and *Mary. Later he was given a pension by

Queen *Anne and lived at Longleat until his death. His hymns include *Praise God from whom all blessings flow* and *Awake, my soul*.

Kendrew, Sir John Cowdery (1917–1997). English biochemist, born in Oxford. A Fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge 1947–75, he shared the 1962 Nobel Prize for Chemistry with Max *Perutz for their studies of the structure of globular proteins, including myoglobin. He had diverse cultural interests and worked on public policy and philanthropy.

Keneally, Thomas Michael (1935–). Australian novelist and historian, born in Sydney. His books include *Three Cheers for the Paraclete* (1968), *The Chant of Jimmy Blacksmith* (1972, also filmed), *Season in Purgatory* (1976) and *Schindler's Ark* (1982, winner of the Man Booker Prize, filmed as *Schindler's List*, 1993). He wrote impressive histories: *The Great Shame* (1982), *Australians. Origins to Eureka* (2009) and *Australians. Eureka to the Diggers* (2011). He was a leading figure in the Australian Republican Movement.

Kennan, George Frost (1904–2005). American historian, diplomat and foreign policy theorist. He served as a diplomat in Moscow (1933–38, 1945–46, 1952–53) and devised the policy of 'containment' of the USSR adopted by *Truman after World War II. He was the BBC's Reith Lecturer (1957), a professor at the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton 1956–74, Ambassador to Yugoslavia 1961–63, and won the Pulitzer Prize (1968) for his *Memoirs*.

Kennedy family. Irish-American political family in Massachusetts. **Joseph Patrick Kennedy** (1888–1969), son of a politician, educated at Harvard, married **Rose Fitzgerald Kennedy** (1890–1995), daughter of the Mayor of Boston, in 1914. He became a bank president, businessman, stock-market speculator, investor in films, shopping centres and imported liquor. He contributed heavily to Democratic party funds and supported Franklin D. *Roosevelt until 1940. Ambassador to Great Britain 1937–40, he believed that Nazi domination in Europe was inevitable and urged an isolationist policy. His nine children included **Joseph Patrick** (1915–1944), intended for a political career but shot down in the USAF, *John Fitzgerald, *Robert Francis and *Edward Moore.

Kennedy, Edward Moore ('Ted') (1932–2009). American Democratic politician, born in Boston. Educated at Harvard (where he was suspended) and the Virginia Law School, he succeeded to John F. *Kennedy's seat as US Senator from Massachusetts 1962–2009, winning a special election at the minimum age, after a temporary appointee obligingly stepped down. His presidential prospects were damaged by an incident at Chappaquiddick Island, Mass. (July 1969) when he failed to report the death of a woman passenger after he drove off

a bridge. In 1980 he challenged Jimmy *Carter for the Democratic nomination. His supporters pointed to his courageous advocacy of unpopular, liberal causes, his detractors to his playboy lifestyle and heavy drinking. He was a vehement opponent of the Iraq war and campaigner for universal health care. In 2008 he strongly endorsed Barack *Obama for the Democratic nomination for president. Awarded an honorary KBE (2009), he died a year after being diagnosed with a brain tumour.

Hersh, B., *The Shadow President*. 1997.

Kennedy, John Fitzgerald ('JFK') (1917–1963). 35th President of the US 1961–63. Born in Brookline, Mass., son of Joseph *Kennedy, he was educated at the Choate School, (briefly) the London School of Economics, Harvard and the Stanford Business School. He interrupted his Harvard course to accompany his father on his London Embassy position and graduated in 1940 with a thesis later published as *Why England Slept*. In World War II he served in the US Navy and was decorated for heroic rescues of crew members after PT-109 was rammed off the Solomon Islands. This aggravated an acute spinal injury which caused him great pain and led to near-fatal operations (1954–55) and to Addison's disease. He served in the US Congress 1947–53 and as a senator from Massachusetts 1953–60. In 1953 he married **Jackeline Lee Bouvier** (1929–1994) a beautiful journalist and photographer who later married Aristotle *Onassis and became a successful book editor. In 1957 he won the Pulitzer Prize for history with his (ghost-written) *Profiles in Courage*, accounts of courageous senators. Oddly, his own senate record was equivocal and he failed to speak out against Joseph *McCarthy. After failing to secure the Democratic vice-presidential nomination in 1956, he began his campaign for the presidency in 1957. In 1960 he defeated Richard M. *Nixon in the closest race since 1916; Lyndon B. *Johnson became Vice President. He was the youngest president ever elected and the first Roman Catholic (although far from devout). As President, he pursued the liberal policies to which he had pledged himself, civil rights for black people, aid for underdeveloped countries, and setting up the Peace Corps. However, much of his domestic 'New Frontier' legislation was blocked by Congress. The abortive 'Bay of Pigs' invasion of Cuba (April 1961) showed a major error of judgment, redeemed by his coolness in the October 1962 confrontation with *Khrushchev over proposed establishment of Soviet missile bases in Cuba. The Nuclear Test Ban Treaty (1963) indicated a thaw in the Cold War. Kennedy's role in Vietnam was ambiguous at best: he increased US troops to 17,000 but expressed doubts privately about South Vietnam's defensibility. On 22 November 1963, on a political tour of Texas, he was shot in Dallas by Lee Harvey *Oswald and died in hospital barely 30 minutes later. The assassination caused widespread grief and shock internationally and in the US. The *Warren Commission concluded that Oswald was a lone

assassin but the incident has generated continuing controversy with books and films proposing a variety of conspiracy theories. Kennedy's reputation has been subject to some revisionism, mostly relating to his private life, e.g. his alleged relationship with Marilyn *Monroe. In 18 Presidential ranking lists by historians and political scientists, Kennedy scored No. 10 in the aggregate.

Manchester, W., *One Brief Shining Moment*. 1983; Hamilton, N., *JFK: Reckless Youth*. 1992; Logevall, F., *JFK: Coming of Age in the American Century, 1917–1956*. 2020.

Kennedy, Robert Francis (1925–1968). American politician. Younger brother of President John Fitzgerald *Kennedy, educated at Harvard and the University of Virginia Law School, he became counsel to a senate subcommittee in 1953, working briefly for Joseph *McCarthy, and gaining national recognition by exposing Jimmy Hoffa's corruption in the Teamsters' Union 1957–59. He became US Attorney-General in his brother's Cabinet 1961–64, with a special interest in promoting civil rights for black people. He resigned in 1964 and was elected Senator for New York, becoming a popular critic of President *Johnson's Vietnam policy. In 1968 he announced his candidacy for the presidency, but died on 6 June after being shot in Los Angeles by Sirhan Sirhan.

Kenneth I (MacAlpin) (d.858). King of the Picts and Scots 843–58. Regarded as the first Scots King, he united the kingdoms of Dalriada and the Picts.

Kenny, Elizabeth (1886–1952). Australian nurse. She developed the 'Kenny method' of treating poliomyelitis by stimulating the muscles. Although it was denounced by many physicians, some clinics using the treatment were established in Australia and the US.

Kent and Strathearn, Edward Augustus, Duke of (1767–1820). British prince. Born in London, fourth son of *George III, he pursued a military career, serving in Canada (1791–93, 1796 and 1799–1802). He was the first prince to visit the United States after independence (1794) and the first to use the generic term 'Canadian'. Governor of Gibraltar 1802–05, he became a field marshal in 1805 and was the first army commander to dispense with flogging. To help secure the royal succession, he left his mistress of 20 years and in 1818 married **Victoria of Saxe-Coburg** (1786–1861). Their only child became Queen *Victoria. His great-great-grandson, **George Edward Alexander Edmund, Duke of Kent** (1902–1942), was the fourth son of *George V. He married (1934) Princess Marina of Greece, was appointed Governor-General of Australia in 1938, to take office in November 1939, but due to the outbreak of war remained in Britain. He was killed in an RAF air crash in Scotland.

Kent, William (1685–1748). English architect, interior decorator and landscapist, born in Yorkshire. Apprenticed to a coach-builder, he was helped by rich well-wishers to go to Rome to study painting, at which, however, he never excelled. In Rome he met (1719) Lord *Burlington, whose enthusiasm for Palladian architecture he shared. Back in England he decorated a suite for Kensington Palace (1723), turned to architecture after 1730 and designed the Horse Guards (1750–58), the Treasury (1734) and several London houses. In the country, where Holkham Hall and Stowe were among his creations, he was a pioneer in the art of treating buildings and their surroundings as a single artistic conception; temples and pavilions in the grounds for example taking their appropriate place in a composition that included the house and gardens. This art of landscaping was carried further by his pupil, 'Capability' *Brown.

Kentridge, William (1955–). South African-Jewish painter, sculptor, animator, film and opera director, born in Johannesburg. He worked in an extraordinary diversity of forms including animated drawings, paintings, prints, sculpture, also directing operas by *Monteverdi, *Mozart, *Berg and *Shostakovich. His films examine time, colonialism, revolutions and scientific advance. *Triumphs and Laments* (2016) is a huge mural in Rome.

Kenyatta, Jomo (originally Kamau) (c.1893–1978). Kenyan politician. A Kikuyu, he became a government clerk and journalist, and was away from Kenya 1929–46, living mostly in England where he studied anthropology at the London School of Economics, and twice visited the USSR. Returning home, he became President of the Kenya African Union in 1947. He was imprisoned 1953–61 for his part in the Mau Mau rebellion. Within two months of his release (1961) he was re-elected President of the Kenya African National Union (KANU). He became the first Prime Minister 1963–64 and, after proclaiming a republic, first president of Kenya 1964–78. He wrote several books, notably *Facing Mount Kenya* (1938). His son, **Uhuru Kenyatta** (1961–), was Deputy Prime Minister 2009–12 and President of Kenya 2013–, despite being accused of crimes against humanity in the International Court of Justice.

Murray-Brown, J., *Kenyatta*. 1972; Delf, G., *Jomo Kenyatta*. 1961.

Kenyon, Dame Kathleen Mary (1906–1978). British archaeologist. She lectured at the Institute of Archaeology, London University 1948–62, specialising in Palestinian archaeology. She directed the British School of Archaeology in Jerusalem 1951–63, working herself at Jericho and Jerusalem. She was principal of St Hugh's College, Oxford 1962–73. Her numerous works include *Archaeology in the Holy Land*, 3rd ed. (1970), and *Digging up Jerusalem* (1974).

Kepler, Johannes (1571–1630). German astronomer, born in Weil der Stadt (now part of Stuttgart). At the University of Tübingen he first studied for the Lutheran ministry but became absorbed in scientific studies and in 1594 was appointed professor of mathematics at Graz. In 1600 he went to Prague and became assistant to Tycho *Brahe. After Brahe's death Kepler succeeded him as astronomer and mathematician (1601–30) to the emperor *Rudolf II, and inherited his valuable papers and records. As he received no salary he suffered great poverty. In 1612 he obtained a mathematical appointment at Linz and in 1627 became astrologer to *Wallenstein, the imperial general in the Thirty Years' War. Kepler was an adherent of the Copernican system and is regarded as one of the founders of modern astronomy. He enunciated the three fundamental laws of planetary motion now known as Kepler's Laws (1609): (1) each planet moves along an elliptical orbit of which the sun is the focus, (2) an imaginary line joining a planet to the sun will sweep out equal areas in equal times, (3) the square of the planet's orbit around the sun is proportional to the cube of its mean distance. Sixty years later these laws helped *Newton to formulate his universal law of gravitation. Kepler also suggested that tides are caused by the moon's gravitational pull on large bodies of water. His Rudolphine Tables (1627) giving the positions of sun, moon and planets, remained standard for about a century. He corresponded with *Galileo but they never met. In 1611 he proposed an improved refracting telescope using two convex lenses and suggested the principle of the reflecting telescope later developed by Newton.

A supernova, three stars, remote planet Kepler 36b, asteroid 1134 Kepler, craters on the Moon and Mars, and NASA's Kepler space telescope were named for him. Operas about Kepler were written by Paul *Hindemith and Philip *Glass.

Koestler, A., *The Sleepwalkers*. 1959; Banville, J., *Kepler*. 1981; Casper, M., *Kepler*. 1993.

Kerensky, Aleksandr Feodorovich (1881–1970). Russian lawyer and politician. He made his name as a brave and eloquent opponent of the tsarist government in the Duma of 1912, and during World War I, after the revolution (March 1917), Kerensky, as a leader of the Social Revolutionary party, became Minister of Justice, then Minister of War, and in July head of the provisional government. His decision to pursue the war against Germany undermined his popularity and in November he was overthrown by the Bolsheviks. He spent a life of exile and propaganda in Paris, then in the US 1920–45, 1946–70; and Australia 1945–46. He died in New York and was buried in London. His son, **Oleg Aleksandrovich Kerensky** (1905–1984), civil engineer and bridge designer in England, worked on the Sydney Harbour Bridge.

Browder, R. and Kerensky, F. (eds), *The Russian Provisional Government, 1917*. 1961; Kerensky, A., *Russia and History's Turning Point*. 1965.

Kermode, Sir (John) Frank (1919–2010). British literary critic, born in Douglas, Isle of Man. Co-editor of *Encounter* 1966–67, he held chairs in English literature at Manchester, Bristol, London, Cambridge and Harvard, wrote the highly praised memoir *Not Entitled* (1996) and was a discriminating anthologist. He wrote *Shakespeare's Language* (2000).

Kern, Jerome David (1885–1945). American composer. He studied piano, harmony and music theory in New York and Heidelberg, and wrote about 1,000 songs, including *Smoke Gets in Your Eyes* and *The last time I saw Paris*, many interpolated into other productions. He composed 41 musicals. The most successful was *Showboat* (1927), based on Edna *Ferber's novel, to lyrics by Oscar *Hammerstein, including the song *Ol' man river*. Other collaborators included P. G. *Wodehouse and Guy Bolton. He was a discriminating collector of antique manuscripts and documents.

Kerouac, Jack (1922–1969). American author. Exemplar of the lifestyle and discontents of the 'beat' generation, his best known novel, *On the Road* (1957), is written in a spontaneous, discursive idiom and embodies the attitudes and alienation of the '50s 'beatnik' youth. Later novels include *The Subterraneans* (1958) and *Big Sur* (1962).

Charters, A., *Kerouac*. 1974

Kéroualle, Louise de see Portsmouth, Duchess of

Kerr, Sir John Robert (1914–1991). Australian lawyer, born in Sydney. He became an industrial court judge, Chief Justice of New South Wales 1972–74 and Governor-General of Australia 1974–77 on the nomination of Gough *Whitlam. In November 1975 he dismissed the Whitlam Labor Government in an unprecedented use of the Governor-General's reserve powers, after the Opposition-dominated Senate deferred passage of Supply, and appointed Malcolm *Fraser as Prime Minister. Kerr became the centre of bitter controversy and resigned from his post in 1977 before the expiry of his five-year term. He left Australia and later wrote his memoirs *Matters for Judgment* (1978).

Kerry, John Forbes (1943–). American Democratic politician, born in Denver. He served in the US Navy during the Vietnam War, became a lawyer and US Senator from Massachusetts 1985–2013. Democratic candidate for president in 2004, he lost narrowly to George W. *Bush. He became US Secretary of State 2013–17 in *Obama's second term. Joe *Biden appointed him as US Special Presidential Envoy for Climate 2021–.

Kesseling, Albert (1885–1960). German soldier and airman. Having transferred (1935) from the artillery to the *Luftwaffe* (air force) he commanded air fleets in the early offensives of World War II, including the Battle of Britain. He became Supreme Commander of

the Axis forces in Italy (1943) and conducted a series of delaying actions with remarkable skill. In April 1945, when all was already lost, he superseded von *Rundstedt as Commander-in-Chief on the western front. He received a death sentence (commuted to life imprisonment) for war crimes in 1947 but was released in 1952.

Kessler, Harry Clemens Ulrich, Count [Graf] (1868–1937). German diplomat, art patron and diarist. With an Anglo-Irish mother, and partly educated in England, his diaries are a valuable resource for the politics and culture of *la Belle Époque* and World War I and he was radicalised by his experiences. His complete diaries were published in nine volumes in 2004.

Easton, L. M., *The Red Count: The Life and Times of Harry Kessler*. 2002; (ed.), *Journey into the Abyss: The Diaries of Count Harry Kessler 1880–1918*. 2011.

Kettering, Charles Franklin (1876–1968). American engineer and inventor. His inventions included the electric cash register (1908), the electric self-starter for cars (1912), quick drying lacquer and anti-knock petrol. He was Vice President and Director of Research at General Motors 1920–47. The Sloan-Kettering Institute for cancer research in New York was named for him and Alfred P. *Sloan, chairman of GM.

Key, Francis Scott (1779–1843). American lawyer and poet. He wrote the words of *The Star-Spangled Banner*, which became the American national anthem by an act of Congress (1931).

Key, Sir John Phillip (1961–). New Zealand National politician, born in Auckland. His father was English, his mother an Austrian Jew. Educated in Christchurch, he became a merchant banker and worked as a foreign exchange dealer in Singapore and London. MP 2002–17, he became National Party leader 2006–16 and Prime Minister 2008–16.

Keynes (John) Maynard, 1st Baron Keynes of Tilton (1883–1946). English economist, born in Cambridge. Son of an economist who lectured in moral sciences, then became a college administrator, he was educated at Eton, studied under A.C. Pigou and Alfred *Marshall at Cambridge and was influenced by the philosopher G. E. *Moore. He joined the civil service in 1906 and was active in the 'Bloomsbury set'. Fellow and lecturer at King's College, Cambridge, from 1909, he worked during World War I at the Treasury, of which he was the principal representative at the negotiations preparatory to the Treaty of Versailles. Having shown, by his resignation, disapproval of the financial proposals, especially those relating to reparations, he predicted trenchantly, in *The Economic Consequences of the Peace* (1919), the results of imposing obligations that a defeated Germany would be unable to meet. The book made Keynes the centre of immediate controversy and

ensured his fame when his worst fears were realised. He was equally critical of Britain's return to the gold standard (1925) and predicted the rapid increase in unemployment that would arise from its deflationary effects. The direction in which his mind was working was shown by the proposals he made for dealing with unemployment in the 1929 election manifesto of the Liberal Party (to which he belonged), a large program of public works being among the chief recommendations. Keynes' broad approach was adopted in *Roosevelt's 'New Deal' after 1934. His matured ideas for regulating the economy as well as his new conclusions on monetary theory were elaborated with great skill and persuasive power in *The General Theory of Employment, Interest, and Money* (1936). The general acceptance of its main tenets in many countries after World War II constituted what is known as the Keynesian revolution. It marked the end of the classical economists' belief in the self-regulating economy: aggregate demand was to be adjusted to available supply, consciously using such financial techniques as enlarging or reducing the credit base or varying the rates of interest. Government expenditure, too, should be adjusted as necessary so as either to stimulate or to discourage public demand. Keynes himself modified some of his prescriptions in later years. It is clear from the 'stop-go' tactics enforced upon governments in Britain and elsewhere that the full answers have not been found, but the great overall postwar rise in prosperity in the developed countries and the absence of catastrophic unemployment is largely due to Keynes.

He was one of the few theoretical economists who had the opportunity or skill to bring his ideas into practice. In World War II he was advisor to the Chancellor of the Exchequer, having become a member of the Bank of England Board (1941) and a peer (1942). The years from 1943 on were mainly spent on financial missions to America. He was the chief British delegate at the Bretton Woods Conference (1944), and it was his plan, welded with similar American proposals, that became the basis of discussion and agreement there on the foundation of the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank. Keynes was a lover and patron of several arts, built and endowed the Cambridge Arts Theatre, chaired the Council for Encouragement of Music and the Arts (CEMA) 1942–45 and was the first Chairman of the Arts Council of Great Britain 1945–46. Despite his homosexuality, he married (1925) the Russian ballerina, **Lydia Lopokova** (1892–1981). He died just before the announcement that he had been awarded the OM.

Dillard, D. D., *The Economics of John Maynard Keynes*. 1948; Skidelsky, R., *John Maynard Keynes*. Vol 1, 1983, Vol 2, 1992, Vol 3, 2000; Davenport-Hines, R., *Universal Man: The Seven Lives of John Maynard Keynes*. 2015; Carter, Z. D., *The Price of Peace: Money, Democracy and the Life of John Maynard Keynes*. 2020.

Khachachurian, Aram Ilyich (1903–1978). Armenian composer, born near Tbilisi, Georgia. Growing up in a rich multicultural environment, he moved to Moscow in 1921 and studied at the Conservatorium 1929–34. His compositions were influenced by the Armenian, Georgian and other folk tunes that he collected. He wrote three virtuoso concertos (for piano, cello and violin) in addition to three symphonies, the popular ballet suites *Gayaneh* and *Masquerade*, a number of songs (some of them for the Red Army), and incidental music for films and plays. He was awarded the Order of Lenin (1939) and composed the national anthem for Soviet Armenia (1945).

Khama, Sir Seretse Goitsebeng Maphirim (1921–1980). African chief and politician. Grandson of Khama III, king of the Bamangwato people in the Bechuanaland protectorate, he was educated at Balliol College, Oxford. His marriage (1950) to an Englishwoman, Ruth Williams, led to a period of exile but he returned to Bechuanaland in 1956, but renounced his tribal kingship. He founded his own political party and became the first Prime Minister of Bechuanaland 1965–66 and first President of Botswana 1966–80.

Khamenei, Ali Hosseini (1939–). Iranian *ayatollah*, born in Mashhad. A Shia cleric, he was President of the Islamic Republic 1981–89 and on the death of Ayatollah Ruhollah *Khomeini succeeded him as Supreme Leader 1989– and head of the Council of Guardians. An effective political networker, he gave broad support to Mahmoud*Ahmadinejad.

Khan (Niazi), Imran Ahmad (1952–). Pakistani politician and cricketer, born in Lahore. A Pashtun, educated at Oxford, he played test cricket for Pakistan 1971–92 and was captain (intermittently) 1982–92. He founded Pakistan Tehreek-e-Insaf (PTI) in 1996. He broadly supported military rule as a means of ending corruption, became Prime Minister 2018–22, attempted modest reforms in the economy and environment, but cultivated links to Islamists. Defeated in the parliament, he was forced to resign in April 2022. He survived an assassination attempt in November 2022.

Khashoggi, Jamal Ahmed (1958–2018). Saudi Arabian journalist, born in Medina. Educated in the United States, he was an editor in Saudi Arabia and a foreign correspondent for CNN, the BBC and other western outlets. Increasingly critical of Muslim fundamentalism and the Saudi royal family, he was murdered and dismembered at the Saudi consulate in Istanbul in October 2018. The CIA identified Crown Prince *Muhammad bin Salman as having ordered the murder. After originally totally denying the killing, the Saudi regime prosecuted and convicted eight unnamed men in a secret trial, characterising them as 'rogue' operatives.

Khatami, Muhammad (1943–). Iranian cleric, theologian and politician. Formerly Minister for Culture 1982–92, regarded as a moderate, he was elected as President in 1997 and 2001 (serving 1997–2005) after a high turnout of women voters.

Khomeini, Ruhollah Musavi (1902–1989). Iranian *ayatollah* and political leader. A Shi'ite, he taught theology at Qom, opposed attempts to westernise and secularise Iran by Shah *Mohammed Reza Pahlevi and was exiled in Turkey, Iraq and France 1964–79. In February 1979 he returned to Iran, the Shah's government collapsed and Khomeini nominated a new ministry. He became virtual head of state with the support of his Islamic Revolution Party. Under the new constitution, accepted by plebiscite, Iran returned to the shariat, strict observance of Islamic principles, traditions and punishments including stoning and amputation. Iran instigated international terrorist acts, held US embassy staff hostage for 444 days (1979–80), effectively destroying *Carter's presidency, and declared war on Iraq. Khomeini sentenced the novelist Salman *Rushdie to death (fatwah) for his novel *Satanic Verses* which satirised the *ayatollah*. His funeral was marked by extraordinary outbursts of grief and violence.

Khorana, Har Gobind (1922–2011). Indian-American organic chemist. Educated at the Punjab and Liverpool Universities, he worked in Britain, Switzerland, Canada and the US and held chairs at Wisconsin, Cornell and MIT. He shared the 1968 Nobel Prize for Medicine for the interpretation of the genetic code and its function in protein synthesis.

Khrushchev, Nikita Sergeyevich (1894–1971). Russian politician, born in Kalinkova, Kursk Province. The son of a miner and shepherd, he first worked on a farm, then became a plumber and a locksmith. He joined the Communist Party in 1918 and after training began his career as party organiser at the age of 35. He was a member of the Central Committee of the party (1934), Secretary of the Moscow District Party Committee 1934–38, General Secretary of the Ukraine 1938–46, 1947–53, and held the rank of Lieutenant General when the Ukraine was occupied by Germany. As Premier of the Ukraine 1944–47 he purged the anti-Stalinists there after the war. Elected to the Politburo in 1939, he was also secretary of the Moscow Province Communist Party 1949–53. On *Stalin's death he acted as a liaison between the 'collective leadership' (*Malenkov, *Molotov, *Beria) and the party machine. As First Secretary of the Communist Party (March 1953–October 1964) he steadily eliminated the top echelon of leadership. At the 20th Congress of the CPSU (February 1956), he denounced Stalin for his 'capricious and despotic' rule and for promoting the 'cult of personality'. With the support of *Zhukov in June 1957 he defeated an attempted coup by the 'anti-party group' (*Malenkov, *Kaganovich, *Molotov). He replaced his nominee N. A. *Bulganin as Premier of the USSR 1958–64,

visiting the US in 1959, India and China in 1960. Forced out of office in October 1964, he passed into obscure retirement. A volume of his autobiography, *Khrushchev Remembers*, was published in the West in 1970. He denied its authorship, but the materials used were authentic.

Khufu (or Cheops, the Greek form) (d.c.2700 BCE). Egyptian king. The second ruler of the IVth dynasty, he succeeded his father **Snefru** and built the Great Pyramid of Cheops (or Khufu), at Giza, near Cairo. He was succeeded by his sons **Djedefre** and **Khafre**.

Kidd, William (1645–1701). Scottish privateer. After successful operations against the French, he was provided (1696) by London merchants with a ship of 30 guns to destroy pirates in the Indian Ocean. In 1698 rumours began to trickle through that Kidd had turned pirate himself. Two years later he returned to American waters but when he landed at Boston, which had been his home for some years, he was arrested, despite a half-promise of a safe conduct. He was sent to London, tried, condemned and hanged. Hoards of treasure said to have been his were found in Long Island and elsewhere, but the exploits that have made him notorious as a pirate chief are mostly legendary and he may even have been innocent, as he claimed to the end.

Kido Takayoshi (né Wada Kogorō; also known as **Kido Kōin** and **Katsura Kogorō**) (1834–1877). Japanese samurai from Chōshū. He was a prime mover in the Meiji Restoration (*Mutsuhito) and drew up the Charter Oath of April 1868. He travelled abroad 1871–73 observing foreign systems and became one of the three dominant figures in the civil government 1873–74; 1874–75. He died from a combination of illnesses. Kido became a Shinto deity of scholarship and the martial arts, and the subject of films, video games and manga.

Kiefel, Susan Mary (1954–). Australian jurist, born in Cairns. She left school at 15, became a secretary, receptionist, then a legal clerk, studying at night and was admitted to the bar in 1975. She was a justice of the Supreme Court of Queensland 1993–94, of the Federal Court 1994–2007, of the High Court 2007–17 and became the first woman Chief Justice of Australia 2017–.

Kiefer, Anselm (1945–). German painter and sculptor. Originally a photographer, influenced by Joseph *Beuys, and the historic impact of the Holocaust, living in Paris, he produced dark, powerful works, often using shattered glass, lead sheets, broken concrete and metal frames. He was widely exhibited and critically praised. He also painted works inspired by *Wagner's *Ring of the Nibelungs*.

Kierkegaard, Søren Aabye (1813–1855). Danish philosopher and theologian. Though influenced strongly by the philosophy of *Hegel, he then reacted

against the Hegelian notion that through the ultimate reality, the Absolute, nature exists rationally and systematically. In his revolt against reason he stressed that the great problems of men, which he identified chiefly as dread (Angst) and anxiety, could only be resolved by an individual search for God, whom he saw as infinitely different in quality from man. He rejected, therefore, all conventional, communal and ethical religion and indeed the Christian dogma of a historical incarnation. His major works include *Either/Or* (1843), *Concluding Unscientific Postscript* (1846) and his *Journals*. His theme that 'truth is subjectivity' and his anti-Hegelian 'existential dialectic', at first scarcely known outside Denmark, profoundly influenced 20th-century thought and led directly to existentialism.

Rohde, P., *Søren Kierkegaard: An Introduction to his Life and Philosophy*. 1963; Carlisle, C., *Philosopher of the Heart. The Restless Life of Søren Kierkegaard*. 2019.

Kiesinger, Kurt Georg (1904–1988). German politician. A lawyer, he dropped out of the Nazi Party after brief membership, was interned in 1945 but never charged. A follower of *Adenauer, he became a Bundestag member 1949–58, 1966–80, Premier of Baden-Württemberg 1958–66 and Chancellor in the CDU-SPD 'grand coalition' 1966–69.

Kilby, Jack St Clair (1923–2005). American electrical engineer. In 1958 he built the first microchip (integrated circuit: IC) for Texas Instruments, soon followed by **Robert N(orton) Noyce** (1927–1990) at Intel and also invented the hand-held calculator. In 2000 he shared the Nobel Prize for Physics with Zhores I. Alferov and Herbert Kroemer.

Kildare, Earls of. Irish earldom, held (from 1316) by the head of the FitzGerald family. **Gerald FitzGerald** (Gearóid Óg in Irish), **8th Earl** (known as 'The Great') (d.1513), took advantage of English preoccupation with the Wars of the Roses to build, by marriage alliances and conquest, an all but independent domain. Though he supported the pretender Lambert *Simnel he managed to effect a reconciliation with *Henry VII. His son **Gerald FitzGerald, 9th Earl** (1487–1534), for some time maintained much of his power in face of *Henry VIII's centralising policy, until forced to obey a summons to London where he was imprisoned.

Kilvert, Francis (1840–1879). English cleric and diarist. His *Diary* was discovered in 1937 and edited by William Plomer in three volumes, 1938–40. It describes his life and environment in graphic and sometimes humorous detail and is an important document of social history.

Kim Dae-jung (1925–2009). Korean politician. A presidential candidate in 1971, 1987, 1992 and 1997, he was imprisoned 1976–78, 1980–82, sentenced to death in 1980 and survived several assassination attempts. President of the Republic of

Korea 1998–2003, he opened up dialogue with *Kim Jong Il in North Korea and won the 2000 Nobel Peace Prize.

Kim Il Sung (1912–1994). Korean Communist politician and soldier. Son of a school teacher, he probably studied in China. He founded the Fatherland Restoration Association (1936), led guerrilla forces against Japan in Manchuria and may have served as a colonel at Stalingrad. After Korea's partitioning in 1945. Russian troops occupied the North, and Kim, Secretary-General of the Korean Workers' Party, became chairman of the provisional government. On the Russian withdrawal, the Democratic Peoples' Republic of Korea was founded and Kim was Premier 1948–72 and President 1972–94. During the Korean war (1950–53) he commanded the armed forces of the North and became a marshal. The DPRK attempted an ambitious industrialisation program after the war and Kim's philosophy of 'Juche' had the force of law. His son **Kim Jong il** (1942–2011) was Supreme Commander of the Korean Peoples' Army 1991–2011 but did not take his father's title as President, although confirmed as Secretary-General of the Korean Workers' Party in 1998. He was succeeded by **Kim Jong-un** (1983–), probably educated in Switzerland 1996–2001, the third generation in the family to take supreme power, hailed as a master tactician, military leader and golfer. He held the titles of Supreme Leader 2011–, Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces 2011– and First Secretary of the Korean Workers' Party 2012–.

Fifield, A., *The Great Successor. The Secret Rise and Rule by Kim Jong Un*. 2019.

Kim Young-sam (1927–2015). Korean politician. Leader of the New Democratic Party 1974–97, he was kept under house arrest for years, polled strongly in the 1987 presidential election and became President of the Republic of Korea 1993–98, the first civilian for 30 years, after a free election in 1992. The Korean economy contracted as his term ended.

King, Albert Freeman Africanus (1841–1914). American physician, born in England. He served as a surgeon for both the Confederate and Union armies during the Civil War, and attended Abraham *Lincoln after he was fatally shot. In 1882 he argued that mosquitoes were the vector for malaria, a proposition ridiculed at the time but confirmed by Alphonse *Laveran (1880) and Ronald *Ross (1898).

King, Cecil see **Harmsworth**

King, Ernest Joseph (1878–1956). American fleet admiral. After serving in the Spanish American War and World War I, he became Vice Admiral commanding the aircraft battle force 1938–39. This experience was of great value for the air sea battles of World War II, when he was Commander-in-Chief of the Atlantic Fleet 1941, Commander-in-Chief of the US Navy and Chief of Naval Operations 1942–45.

His mastery of strategy and supply was a major factor in Japan's defeat. His daughter wrote of him that he 'was very even-tempered: he was always in a rage'.

King, Martin Luther, Jr (1929–1968). American clergyman and reformer, born in Atlanta, Georgia. A Baptist clergyman, he became the most successful and powerful of American black leaders in campaigning for civil rights. He adopted *Gandhi's tactics of 'passive resistance', organised a boycott of segregated buses in Montgomery, Alabama in 1956 and won national recognition. Imprisoned briefly 12 times and constantly harassed by the FBI, he led black moderates and opposed violence and the 'Black Muslim' movement. He organised vast civil rights rallies and his famous 'I have a dream' speech in Washington (August 1963) is of enduring significance. He won the 1964 Nobel Peace Prize and was assassinated in Memphis, Tennessee on 4 April 1968 by James Earl Ray. His work was continued by his widow, **Coretta Scott King** (née Scott) (1927–2006), a singer, lecturer and writer.

King, Philip Gidley (1758–1808). English officer and administrator, born in Launceston, Cornwall. He joined the Royal Navy as a servant in 1771. Responsible for settling Norfolk Island as a convict settlement, he was lieutenant-governor there 1788–90; 1791–96. Supported by *Phillip and *Banks, he was appointed Governor of New South Wales 1800–06. Hot tempered but an able administrator, he clashed with the New South Wales Corps, worked diligently to create an economic base for the colony, promoting flax, wool, whaling, sealing and coal mining and encouraged the exploration of Port Phillip. He retreated into self-pity (not without reason), became ill and died, barely 50.

King, Sir (Frederick) **Truby** (1858–1938). New Zealand physician. He founded many 'mothercraft' and infant welfare clinics and helped to make New Zealand's infant mortality rate the lowest in the world.

King, W(illiam) L(yon) Mackenzie (1874–1950). Canadian Liberal politician. Grandson of William Lyon *Mackenzie, he gained a PhD in industrial sociology at Harvard, was Deputy Minister of Labour 1900–08 and a member of the Canadian House of Commons 1908–11 and 1919–48. On Sir Wilfrid *Laurier's death in 1919, King (then out of parliament) was elected Liberal Party leader. He was Prime Minister of Canada over three terms 1921–26, 1926–30 and 1935–48, a record period of 21 years and 154 days. In June 1926 the Governor-General, Lord *Byng, refused his advice to call an election and appointed the Conservative Arthur *Meighen as Prime Minister. King returned after Meighen's early defeat. His view that the relationship between each dominion and Britain should be completely equal was embodied in the Statute of Westminster (1931), based on the 1926 Westminster Conference where he had played a leading role. Foreign Minister 1926–30; 1935–46, externally

he insisted on Canada's complete freedom of action and shunned all alliances, nevertheless he brought Canada into World War II on the side of Britain. On his retirement (1948), Louis *St Laurent became Prime Minister and Liberal Leader, and King received the OM. He was unmarried and an introverted mystic. He left 50,000 pages of diaries. King was a technocrat, with few friends, uncharismatic, but with exceptional skills as a political manager and strategist.

Pickersgill, J. W. and Forster, D. F., *The Mackenzie King Record*. 1960–70; Esbrey, J. E., *Knight of the Holy Spirit*. 1980; Henderson, G. F., *W. L. Mackenzie King*. 2015.

Kinglake, Alexander William (1808–1891). English historian. He wrote an account of his travels in the east in *Eothen* (1844). In 1854 he followed the British army to the Crimea and wrote *History of the War in the Crimea* (8 volumes, 1863–87), a brilliant and detailed narrative based upon the papers of the Commander-in-Chief, Lord *Raglan. He was a Liberal MP 1857–68.

Kingsford-Smith, Sir Charles Edward (1897–1935). Australian aviator, born in Brisbane. Originally an engineering apprentice, he was a pilot in World War I, winning an MC in 1917. In the three-engined Fokker monoplane *Southern Cross* he flew (with Charles *Ulm) from Los Angeles to Brisbane in June (1928), from Sydney to London (1929) and from Ireland to New York (1930). By 1931 he was the first airman to have flown around the world. He was lost off the coast of Burma, trying to break the England–Australia record.

FitzSimons, P., *Charles Kingsford-Smith and Those Magnificent Men*. 2009; Blainey, A., *King of the Air. The Turbulent Life of Charles Kingsford Smith*. 2019.

Kingsley, Charles (1819–1875). English clergyman and author. One of the founders of the Christian Socialist movement, he became rector (1844) of Eversley, Hampshire, a living he held for the rest of his life. His social doctrines are most clearly expressed in his novels *Yeast* (1850), *Alton Locke* (1851) and *Two Years Ago* (1857). His historical romances include *Westward Ho!* (1855), *Hypatia* (1853) and *Hereward the Wake* (1866) and he also wrote the children's books *The Heroes* (1856, stories from Greek mythology) and *The Water Babies* (1863). He was professor of modern history at Cambridge 1860–69. His brother, **Henry Kingsley** (1830–1876), also a novelist, is best remembered for *Ravenshoe* (1861). His niece **Mary Kingsley** (1862–1900), wrote with unusual insight about the peoples and cultures of West Africa, where she travelled extensively.

Kinnock, Neil Gordon, Baron Kinnock (1942–). British Labour politician. The son of a labourer and a nurse, he was educated in Wales, lectured in Cardiff, worked for the Workers' Educational Association and became MP 1970–94. He served as Shadow Minister

for Education 1979–83 and succeeded Michael *Foot as Leader of the Opposition 1983–92. He was appointed as a commissioner of the European Union 1994–2004 and Vice President 1999–2004.

Kinsey, Alfred C(harles) (1894–1956). American zoologist and social scientist. The publication of his *Sexual Behaviour of the Human Male* (1948) and *Sexual Behaviour of the Human Female* (1953) roused considerable controversy, caused partly by the nature of the theme but more particularly because his conclusions were reached mainly from answers (not necessarily truthful) to standard questionnaires.

Jones, J. H., *Alfred C. Kinsey: A public/private life*. 1997.

Kinski, Klaus (Nikolaus Gunther Naksznski) (1926–1991). Polish-German film actor, born in Gdansk. He began to act as a prisoner of war, appeared in 200 German films, then attracted international attention with his intense, often fanatical, performances in *Aguirre, Wrath of God* (1973), *Woyzeck* (1979), *Nosferatu* (1979), *Fitzcarraldo* (1982) and *The Little Drummer Girl* (1984). His daughter was the actor **Nastassja Kinski** (Werner *Herzog).

Kipling, (Joseph) Rudyard (1865–1936). English novelist, short-story writer and poet, born in Bombay (now Mumbai). Son of (John) **Lockwood Kipling** (1837–1911), an author-artist who wrote *Beast and Man in India* (1892), and **Alice Caroline MacDonald** (1837–1910), at the age of five he was sent back to England to board with relatives and was seriously abused, then attended Westwood Ho!, a United Services College in Devon, an experience he drew on in *Stalky & Co* (1899). He returned to India to become (1882) assistant editor of the *Civil and Military Gazette*, Lahore. He first achieved fame with *Departmental Ditties* (1886) and two books of short stories (1888), *Soldiers Three* and *Plain Tales from the Hills*. He returned to England (1889) and published a novel, *The Light that Failed* (1890). He visited South Africa, New Zealand and Australia in 1891. Collaboration with the American Wolcot Balestier on *The Naulabka* (1892) led to his marriage to Balestier's sister, Caroline; they lived in the US 1892–96, and also made regular visits to South Africa. After living in America for a time the Kiplings returned to England in 1899. He published more than 500 poems: the best known include the chilling 'Danny Deever', 'The Road to Mandalay' and 'Gunga Din' (all in *Barrack-Room Ballads*, 1892), 'Recessional' (non-triumphalist, although written in Queen Victoria's Jubilee year, 1897), 'The White Man's Burden' (1899) and 'If-' (1910, once voted the most popular poem in English). In the two *Jungle Books* (1894–95) his skill as a writer for children was revealed, to be shown again in *Just So Stories* (1902), *Puck of Pook's Hill* (1906) and *Rewards and Fairies* (1910). *Captains Courageous* (1897) and *Kim* (1901) were both enormously successful novels, each filmed several times. *Kim* is the story of

a vagabond boy who settles to adventurous manhood in India, and is a powerful account of magnificence and squalor. Kipling lived in Sussex after the Boer War and concentrated on poems and short stories, some of the best of which appeared in e.g. *Actions and Reactions* (1909). He was the first English winner of the Nobel Prize for Literature (1907).

Kipling's writing is exceptionally vivid, with a striking economy and sharp immediacy. Henry *James admired him. George *Orwell loathed his 'jingoism ... and strain of sadism'. T. S. *Eliot called his poems 'great verse ... although not great poetry' and Somerset *Maugham described him as 'the greatest short-story writer in English'.

Eliot wrote that Kipling had 'a queer gift of second sight, of transmitting messages from elsewhere, a gift so disconcerting [that it makes him] a writer impossible wholly to understand and quite impossible to belittle'.

Hostile to Home Rule for Ireland and votes for women, he was vaguely anti-Semitic (but perhaps no more than English generally at that time) and fervently Imperialist. He had no religious convictions, calling himself 'a God-fearing atheist'. He was deeply pro-French, anti-German, anti-Communist and an active Freemason. From 1911 until 1933, his books bore a left-facing swastika as a good luck symbol, a practice he abandoned when *Hitler took power in Germany.

He son John was killed in action in 1915, reinforcing a deep vein of pessimism. He became involved in selecting commemorative words in memorials such as London's Cenotaph ('Lest we forget') and war graves ('Known unto God'). He wrote *George V's first Royal Christmas Message in 1932.

A first cousin of Stanley *Baldwin, Kipling refused all the official honours offered to him, including a knighthood, the Poet Laureateship and the OM (1921 and 1924). His ashes are interred in Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey.

Dobree, B., *Rudyard Kipling: Realist and Fabulist*. 1967; Wilson, A., *The Strange Ride of Rudyard Kipling*. 1977; Seymour-Smith, M., *Rudyard Kipling* 1989; Ricketts, H., *The Unforgiving Minute. A Life of Rudyard Kipling*. 1999.

Kirby, Michael Donald (1939–). Australian jurist, born in Sydney. A judge from 1975, promoted to the High Court of Australia 1996–2009, he was a consultant to UN bodies and wrote extensively on criminology, information theory, AIDS, human rights and transborder data flows. He won the Gruber Prize for Justice in 2010. The UN Security Council commissioned him to report on human rights abuses in North Korea (2013–14).

Brown, A. J., *Michael Kirby. Paradoxes & Principles*. 2011.

Kirchhoff, Gustav Robert (1824–1887). German physicist, born and educated at Königsberg. He became professor of physics at Breslau (1850), Heidelberg (1854) and Berlin (1857). Working with *Bunsen, he developed the spectroscope and the technique of spectrum analysis by which they discovered caesium (1860) and rubidium (1861). Kirchhoff enunciated two basic laws (Kirchhoff's Laws of Electricity) that are used to calculate current and voltage in complex electrical circuits, and a law of radiation (Kirchhoff's Law) that relates emissive and absorptive power. He was the first to explain the Fraunhofer lines in the solar spectrum (1859). Elected FRS, he won the Rumford Medal (1862).

Kirchner, Ernst Ludwig (1880–1938). German Expressionist painter. He was a leading member of *Die Brücke* (*The Bridge*) group, based in Dresden, then in Berlin. His works were intense, violent and reflect a deep interest in primitive art.

Kirchner Ostoić, Néstor Carlos (1950–2010). Argentinian politician, born in Rio Gallegos, Patagonia. A lawyer, he became active in the Justicialist (formerly Peronista) Party, and was Governor of Santa Cruz 1991–2003 and President of Argentina 2003–07. His wife, **Cristina Elisabet Fernández de Kirchner** (1953–), born in La Plata, was a senator 2005–07 and President of Argentina 2007–15.

Kirk, Norman Eric (1923–1974). New Zealand Labour politician. An engine driver, he entered parliament in 1957. He led the Labour Party from 1964 and was Prime Minister and Foreign Minister 1972–74, dying in office.

Kirov, Sergey Mironovich (1888–1934). Russian Communist politician. He was a close associate of *Stalin and, from 1926, Secretary of the Communist Party in the Leningrad area and a Politburo member 1930–34. His assassination was followed by a witch hunt and the judicial execution of over 100 suspected opponents of Stalin's regime.

Kishi Nobusuke (1896–1987). Japanese politician. An elder brother of *Sato Eisaku and nephew of Matsuoka Yosuka, he was adopted by an uncle's family, became a civil servant and directed Japanese economic investment in Manchuria (Manchukuo) 1936–39. He served under General *Tojo as a Vice Minister and Minister of State 1943–44, was held as a war criminal 1945–48 but never tried. A Member of the Diet 1942–45, 1953–79, he was Foreign Minister 1956–57 and Prime Minister 1957–60, seeking close economic ties with the US and the right to re-arm. He remained a powerful conservative force in the Liberal Democratic Party. *Abe Shinzō was his grandson.

Kissinger, Henry Alfred (1923–). American academic and official, born in Fuerth, Germany. He emigrated to the US in 1938, studied at Harvard and

served in the US Army. He established a reputation as an expert on international relations and defence. President *Nixon's National Security Advisor 1969–75, and US Secretary of State 1973–77, he negotiated the ceasefire between the US and North Vietnam in 1973 and was also instrumental in achieving a ceasefire between Egypt and Israel. Under the Constitution, he received Nixon's resignation as President (August 1974), continuing in office under Gerald *Ford. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Peace in 1973 with *Le Duc Tho from Vietnam (who declined it). He negotiated a settlement between hostile factions in Rhodesia which was accepted by the Rhodesian Government but not by the Patriotic Front guerrilla movement. In 1977 he returned to academic life as professor of diplomacy at Georgetown University. A prolific writer, he published his memoirs in 1979.

Isaacson, W., *Kissinger: A Biography*. 1992; Gewen, B., *The Inevitability of Tragedy: Henry Kissinger and His World*. 2020; Schwartz, T., *Henry Kissinger and American Power: A Political Biography*. 2020.

Kitaj, R(onald) B(rooks) (1932–2007). American painter and graphic artist. He was a merchant seaman and soldier who studied in London and lived in England, evolving a striking figurative art, working in parallel to the pop artists of the US. Elected to the Royal Academy in 1991, he returned to the US in 1997 and committed suicide.

Kitasato Shibasaburo (1852–1931). Japanese bacteriologist. A pupil of *Koch, he was noted for his independent discoveries of the bacilli of anthrax (1889), diphtheria (1890) and bubonic plague (1894).

Kitchener of Khartoum, 1st Earl, (Horatio) Herbert Kitchener (1850–1916). Anglo-Irish field marshal, born in County Kerry. He endured a traumatic childhood and while still a cadet at the Royal Military Academy, he served with the French army in the Franco-Prussian War. As an engineer officer, fluent in Arabic and French, less so in Hebrew, he conducted an outstanding *Survey of Western Palestine* (3 vols, 1881–85), also working in Cyprus and (from 1882) in Egypt. He served in the failed expedition to relieve Charles *Gordon in Khartoum (1885). As Sirdar (i.e. Commander-in-Chief) of the Egyptian Army 1892–99, he invaded Sudan, ostensibly to avenge Gordon, but actually to prevent French colonial and military expansion. He won the decisive Battle of Omdurman (1898), was created a baron and, as Governor-General of the Sudan 1899, planned the modern city of Khartoum. In the Boer War he was appointed (1899) Chief of Staff to Lord *Roberts, succeeding him as Commander-in-Chief 1900–02. Following the Spanish model in Cuba, he established concentration camps for civilians in which 20,000 people died, burned farms and applied collective punishments. However, he brought the war to an end, received a viscounty, £50,000 and became a foundation member of the Order of Merit (1902). His tenure of the post

of Commander-in-Chief in India 1902–09 was famous for his quarrel with the viceroy, Lord *Curzon, concerning spheres of authority, but he achieved significant improvements in hygiene and sanitation. Promoted to field marshal in 1909, he visited Australia and New Zealand to advise on defence, aspired to the Viceroyalty of India but was appointed instead as Commander-in-Chief in 1910–11, then returned to Egypt as British Consul-General and Minister Plenipotentiary 1911–14. Created earl in June 1914, on the outbreak of World War I *Asquith appointed him as Secretary of State for War 1914–16.

Alone of the generals, he predicted a long war of attrition and played a leading role in creating an army that could combat the Germans. A famous recruiting poster, 'BRITONS [image of Kitchener] wants YOU', helped to attract 1,700,000 volunteers by May 1915 and, ultimately, 70 infantry divisions were formed in 'Kitchener's Army'. He dismissed Gallipoli as a 'tragic irrelevance' but failed to stop it. His critics asserted that his reputation was based on colonial warfare, not conflict between highly mechanised combatants. He had a tense relationship with his generals who resented his tactical interventions and the politicians loathed him: *Lloyd George describing him as both 'secretive and indecisive'. Despite his vivid insights about World War I, he failed to ensure adequate provision of ammunition and equipment.

In June 1916 Kitchener embarked on an urgent mission to Russia, but HMS *Hampshire* was sunk by a mine off Orkney and he drowned. His colleagues were relieved. Conspiracy theories were advanced.

Large (188 cm in height), moustachioed and imposing, Kitchener's sexuality is controversial. He never married, loved porcelain, orchids and poodles, knitted, but had a brutal, ruthless side as well.

Magnus, P., *Kitchener*. 1958; Royle, T., *The Kitchener Enigma*, 1985; Warner, P., *Kitchener: The Man Behind the Legend*. 2006.

Kléber, Jean Baptiste (1753–1800). French marshal, born in Alsace. Having fought with distinction in the French Revolutionary campaigns, he went (1798) to Egypt as a divisional commander under *Napoléon. He was left in command in 1799 when Napoléon returned to Paris. On the refusal by the higher British authorities to ratify an agreement with the local commander, Sidney Smith, for the evacuation of his troops, he reopened hostilities, defeated the Turks at Heliopolis but was assassinated by a fanatic in Cairo shortly afterwards.

Klee, Paul (1879–1940). German-Swiss painter, born in Berne. Undecided at first whether to pursue art or music, he eventually went to Munich to study and joined the *Blaue Reiter* group (*Kandinsky). His eyes were opened to the use of colour during a visit to Tunis (1914), and henceforth his colour harmonies and contrasts were as much a feature of his work as

his brilliant draughtsmanship. In 1920 he joined the Bauhaus in Weimar, but soon after *Hitler came to power he was dismissed (1933) from an appointment at the Düsseldorf Academy, on the grounds that his art was decadent, and settled in Switzerland. As Klee has been one of the most important influences on modern art, his methods of composition are significant. Instead of consciously deciding upon a subject for a picture, his starting point would be splashes of colour intuitively conceived, which by the processes of association and suggestion, modified by his acquired knowledge of composition, set up a train of 'pictorial thinking' which he would follow until a picture was achieved. The naming of the picture was the final act, and his works often had evocative titles: *The Twittering Machine*, *Dance*, *Monster to my Soft Song*, *Death and Fire*. He wrote extensively on aesthetics, e.g. *Pedagogical Sketchbook* (1925, translated 1953) and *The Nature of Nature* (1973). His diaries were published in 1957. There were 9100 works in his catalogue—an output second only to *Picasso.

Grohmann, W., *Paul Klee*. 1956; Boulez, P., *Le Pays Fertile: Paul Klee*. 1989.

Kleiber, Erich (1890–1956). Austrian-Argentinian conductor, born in Vienna. He directed the Berlin State Opera 1923–34; 1954–55, performing the work of *Janáček, *Bartók, *Berg, *Mahler and *Schoenberg, left Germany in 1935, and directed the Teatro Colón opera in Buenos Aires 1939–43. He made superb recordings of *Mozart and *Beethoven. His son **Carlos Luis Bonifacio Kleiber** (1930–2004) born in Berlin, despite his father's discouragement became an outstanding operatic and symphonic conductor. He directed only 96 concerts and about 400 operatic performances, made few recordings, and had a very small repertoire: nine operas, nine symphonies, *Strauss waltzes and a few concertos.

Brown, J., *Great Wagner Conductors*. 2012.

Kleist, (Bernd) Heinrich (Wilhelm) von (1777–1811). German writer. He followed family tradition by serving in the Prussian army (1792–99), then became absorbed in mathematics, philosophy, travel and writing. Much of his writing was inspired by a misinterpretation of *Kant, whom he believed to say that human beings are marionettes helplessly and hopelessly in the toils of inscrutable powers. He wrote the verse tragedy *Penthesilea* (1808). His masterpiece, the drama *Prinz Friedrich von Homburg* (1811) is, however, in lighter vein. As well as novels and plays he also wrote poems and short stories, e.g. *Michael Kohlhaas* (1808), of originality and power. He shot an incurably ill woman, Henriette Vogel, and himself on the banks of the Wannsee. *Goethe disliked Kleist but he was a major influence on *Rilke.

Maass, J., *Kleist: A Biography*. 1983.

Klemperer, Otto (1885–1973). German conductor. A protégé of Gustav *Mahler, he was an early champion of modern composers. He held various posts, mainly as operatic conductor, in Germany and then directed the Los Angeles Philharmonic Orchestra 1933–39. After years of illness, he conducted the Budapest Opera 1947–50 and from 1954 conducted regularly in England, where he was known chiefly as an interpreter of the German classics. In 1955 he was appointed Principal Conductor of the Philharmonia Orchestra, and after its disbanding in 1964 became President of the New Philharmonia Orchestra and Chorus.

Heyworth, P., *Otto Klemperer*, 2 vols, 1996.

Klimt, Gustav (1862–1918). Austrian painter. A co-founder of the Vienna Sezessionist school (1897), he was a leader in the Art Nouveau (Jugendstil) movement. His sumptuous and erotic style concealed a deep pessimism. He died in the influenza epidemic. His *Portrait of Adele Bloch-Bauer* (1907) sold for \$US135 million in 2006, setting the world's highest auction price for any art work.

Kline, Franz (1910–1962). American painter. A leading abstract expressionist in New York, associated with Jackson *Pollock and Willem *de Kooning, his works are characterised by huge dynamic calligraphy in black paint on a white background, although he later experimented with colour.

Klopstock, Friedrich Gottlieb (1724–1803). German poet. While still at school he read a translation of Milton's *Paradise Lost* and determined to create a German epic on an even more magnificent theme. *The Messiah*, resulting from this decision, took over 20 years to write (1746–73). It is an epic on the grand scale, written in hexameters, in 20 books, and its admirers and detractors have waged literary war over the years. For most, Klopstock is more accessible through his shorter poems. By using the lyric as a means of self-revelation and by his adaptation of the classical metres based on 'quantity' to a language like German based on stress, he influenced many later writers, even *Goethe himself.

Stahl, E. L. and Yuill, W. E., *German Literature of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries*. 1970.

Kluck, Alexander Heinrich Rudolph von (1846–1934). German soldier. As Commander of the German 1st Army at the outbreak of World War I he directed the drive through Belgium and France. In September 1914, *Joffre counter-attacked at the Marne and gained a crucial victory.

Klug, Sir Aaron (1926–2018). British mathematical physicist and crystallographer, born in Lithuania. Brought up in South Africa, a Cambridge PhD, he worked in London on viruses with Rosalind *Franklin, then at the Medical Research Council Laboratory of Molecular Biology, Cambridge, from 1962 and became its director 1986–96. He won the 1982 Nobel Prize

for Chemistry for modelling the polio virus. Awarded the Copley Medal 1985 and the OM 1995, he became President of the Royal Society 1995–2000.

Kluge, (Hans) Günther von (1882–1944). German field marshal. Son of a general, he served in both World Wars and led the 4th Army in the invasion of Poland (1939), France (1940) and Russia (1941). In July 1944, he succeeded von *Rundstedt as commander-in-chief in the west but was dismissed in August. Although uneasy about *Hitler, he accepted two generous bribes, knew about the July 1944 bomb plot against Hitler, but was a vacillator, and committed suicide in Metz.

Knausgård, Karl Ove (1968–). Norwegian novelist, born in Oslo. An editor, publisher and art critic, his *My Struggle* (*Min Kamp*: 2009–11), six autobiographical novels, 3500 pages long, was intensely controversial but won many awards. He also wrote studies on Edvard *Munch and Anselm *Kiefer.

Kneller, Sir Godfrey, 1st Baronet (1646–1723). English painter, born in Germany. Already well known as a portraitist on the Continent before he settled in England, he was appointed (1678) principal painter by *Charles II, and reached the height of his fame as a court painter under *William and *Mary and Queen *Anne. He received a knighthood in 1692 and in 1715 a baronetcy from *George I. His portraits, which provide a magnificent series of illustrations for the book or fame, are of greater social than artistic interest, but his best pictures achieve their effect not only by assured technique and dignity of treatment but also by colour subtlety and psychological insight. His most famous pictures include the great equestrian portrait of William III and striking likenesses of *Louis XIV and *Peter the Great. Other well known portraits are the *Beauties* at Hampton Court, the Kit Cat club series in the National Portrait Gallery and the *Admirals* at Greenwich. His brother, **John Zacharias Kneller** (1644–1702), was also a painter. He, too, settled in England and painted portraits and architectural scenes.

Killanin, Lord, *Sir Godfrey Kneller and His Times, 1646–1723*. 1948.

Kngwarreye, Emily Kame (1910?–1996). Australian painter, born in Alhalkere, Northern Territory. An Anmatyerre elder, she began to work with batik in 1978, but was nearly 80 before she began to paint, producing almost 3,000 works over eight years, acrylics on canvas. Supported by Janet and Robert Holmes à Court, her works soon gained national recognition. Her *Big Yam Dreaming* (1995), 8m x 3m, is in the National Gallery of Victoria. She was still painting weeks before she died.

Knox, John (1513?–1572). Scottish religious reformer, born in East Lothian. Though from 1530 he had been a Roman Catholic priest, he became a close friend of the reformer George Wishart who

was burned at the stake for heresy (1546). Knox then joined the reforming party, but was captured (1548) by French troops (serving the cause of Mary of Guise, Scotland's queen dowager) in St Andrew's Castle, the refuge of many reformers fearing reprisals of the murder of Cardinal *Beaton. Knox was taken to France and toiled as a galley-slave, until released at the request of England's *Edward VI, who made him a royal chaplain. On *Mary I's accession he fled to Geneva where he worked for three years with *Calvin. He briefly returned to Scotland (1555–56), a visit during which the oppression suffered by his co-religionists at the hands of Mary of Guise, acting as regent for her daughter *Mary Queen of Scots, inspired his famous *First Blast of the Trumpet Against the Monstruous Regiment* (i.e. 'regimen' or rule) of *Women* (1558), which offended Queen *Elizabeth, at whom it was not aimed. Knox returned to Scotland again (1559) after the lords of the congregation (the leading lay reformers) had established an organised 'kirk' with churches in Dundee and elsewhere and ministers assisted by elders. Despite the regent's retaliatory ban, Knox rallied the reformers by his preaching, and secured acceptance of the doctrine that 'the regent's commands must be disobeyed if contrary to God's'. With civil war imminent, the English government intervened by sending troops to occupy Edinburgh. This marked the triumph of the Protestant cause. The Scottish Parliament abolished papal authority, voted for reform, and later approved the *Confessions of Faith* prepared by Knox and five others. The General Assembly of the Church first met in 1560 and adopted the *Book of Common Order* (sometimes called Knox' Liturgy), thus ensuring that the Church of Scotland, based on *Calvin's teaching, should develop as a Presbyterian community. When Mary Queen of Scots returned (1561) from France with the idea of restoring Catholicism, she tried in vain to dazzle and charm Knox, and the murder of *Darnley, her flight with *Bothwell, and finally her imprisonment in England (from 1567) soon removed her from the scene. Knox, who had become minister of St Giles, Edinburgh's largest church, remained in the forefront of events except in the year 1566–67 when he withdrew into seclusion to complete his *History of the Reformation in Scotland*. That the Church of Scotland took the form it did was due almost entirely to the work of Knox. From his two marriages Knox had two sons and three daughters, but his many public activities left little time for family life.

Ridley, J. G., *John Knox*. 1968.

Knox, Ronald Arbuthnot (1888–1957). English scholar and priest. Son of an Anglican bishop, he became a chaplain at Oxford University, where he worked all his life. In 1917 he became a Roman Catholic and entered the priesthood. From 1939 he devoted himself to the great task of retranslating the *Vulgate* (which finally appeared complete in 1954).

He also engaged in theological controversy and wrote essays and novels. He was one of the wittiest men of his generation

His brother, **Edmund Valpy Knox** (1881–1971), known by his nom de plume 'Evoe', was a regular contributor to *Punch*, and editor 1933–49.

Waugh, E., *The Life of Ronald Knox*. 1959.

Knud (or Canute) see Cnut

Knussen, Oliver (1952–2018). English composer and conductor. His works included three symphonies, an opera, songs, settings of *Whitman and *Rilke, and piano pieces.

Koch, Robert (1843–1910). German bacteriologist, born near Hanover. Having qualified at Göttingen and served as a surgeon in the Franco-Prussian War, he became a medical officer at Wollstein, where he devoted himself to the microscopic study of bacteria. He isolated (1876) the anthrax bacillus and perfected the method of inoculation against it; two years later his studies of wound infection appeared. In 1880 he moved to Berlin where he was successively a member of the Imperial Health Office, a professor of hygiene at the university and Director of the Institute for Infectious Diseases. He discovered (1882) the bacillus causing tuberculosis; the discovery of the one causing cholera followed his appointment (1883) to preside over a commission to study this disease in Egypt and India. During the decade 1897–1906 visits to New Guinea, South Africa, India and Uganda enabled him to do valuable work on malaria, rinderpest, bubonic plague and trypanosomiasis (sleeping sickness). He received the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1905).

Moellers, B., *Robert Koch: Persönlichkeit und Lebenswerk, 1843–1910*. 1950.

Köchel, Ludwig (Alois Ferdinand) (1800–1877). Austrian bibliographer. An amateur botanist and mineralogist, in 1862 he published a chronological-thematic catalogue of *Mozart's compositions. His name is immortalised by the K. (Köchel) number.

Kodály, Zoltán (1882–1967). Hungarian composer and teacher, born in Kecskemét. He studied under Hans Koessler at the Budapest Conservatoire, where he later became professor. With *Bartók he started to collect and study Hungarian folk music. His best known works are the *Cello Sonata* (1915), the choral works *Psalmus Hungaricus* (1923) and *Té Deum* (1936), the comic opera *Háry János* (1926), *Dances of Maroszek* (1930), *Dances of Galanta* (1933) and *Concerto for Orchestra* (1940). He was an outstanding teacher and textbook writer: 'Kodály method' encouraged basic musical literacy in Hungary and was adopted abroad. He was also an ethnomusicologist, linguist and philosopher.

Eosze, L., *Kodály, his Life and Work*. 1962.

Koenig, Pierre Joseph (1898–1970). French soldier. He worked closely with *de Gaulle, held off *Rommel's Afrika Korps at Bir Hakeim (1942), led French forces at the Normandy invasion (1944), was military Governor in Germany 1945–49 and Minister for Defence 1954–55. He was posthumously created marshal in 1984.

Koestler, Arthur (1905–1983). British Hungarian author, born in Budapest. After dropping out of science, he went to Palestine in 1926 as a Zionist activist, working on a collective farm in Palestine, then became a reporter for a German newspaper and travelled in the Soviet Union. Later while reporting the Spanish Civil War for an English newspaper he was sentenced to death as a spy by *Franco's forces, but was released and went to France, here he was arrested and imprisoned after the fall of France but escaped to England. In 1938 he left the Communist Party—his disillusionment is described in *The God that Failed* (1950). Koestler first wrote in Hungarian but for his later writing mastered German, French and English. His first novel in England was *Arrival and Departure* (1943). *Darkness at Noon* (1941), regarded as his masterpiece, is a great political novel. He wrote works, e.g. *The Yogi and the Commissar* (1945) and the autobiographical *Arrow in the Blue* (1952). *The Sleepwalkers* (1959), *The Act of Creation* (1964) and *The Roots of Coincidence* (1972), on scientific themes, were controversial. A passionate opponent of capital punishment, he wrote *Reflections on Hanging* (1956) and *Hanged by the Neck* (with C. H. Rolph, 1961). Koestler, an advocate of euthanasia, committed suicide with his wife **Cynthia Jefferies** after long suffering from Parkinson's disease.

Frazier, T. and Merrill, R., *Arthur Koestler An International Bibliography*. 1979; Cesarini, D., *Arthur Koestler: The Homeless Mind*. 1999; Scammell, M., *Koestler: The Literary and Political Odyssey of a Twentieth-Century Sceptic*. 2009.

Kohl, Helmut Michael (1930–2017). German politician. Educated at Frankfurt and Heidelberg universities, he was a member of the Rhineland Palatinate legislature 1959–76 and Minister-President 1969–76. He became Chairman of the National Christian Democratic Union in 1976 and defeated Helmut *Schmidt to become Chancellor 1982–98. He played a central role in the reunification of Germany when the Federal and Democratic Republics combined in 1990. In November 1996 he became the longest serving German Chancellor since *Bismarck. Defeated in September 1998, in December 1999 his party was investigated for taking illegal donations. Kohl suffered from a long period of ill health after 2008.

Kohlrausch, Friedrich Wilhelm Georg (1840–1910). German physicist. Educated at Göttingen, he taught in Göttingen, Zürich, Darmstadt and Berlin, and directed the Imperial Technical Research Institute 1895–1905. Research conducted 1875–79 led to

'Kohlrausch's Law' on the independent migration of ions, demonstrating that electrical resistance in electrolytes could be precisely measured. This had a profound influence in developing electrochemistry, and he devised many measuring techniques. Elected FRS, he was nominated 9 times for the Nobel Prize for Physics.

Koivisto, Mauno Henrik (1923–2017). Finnish politician. A carpenter at a dockyard who gained a doctorate in economics, he led the Social Democrats and was Prime Minister 1968–70 and 1979–82, succeeding U. K. *Kekkonen as President of Finland 1982–94.

Kokoschka, Oskar (1886–1980). Austrian painter. He developed a very personal and imaginative Expressionist style: vivid colouring is combined with a sense of movement in the town scenes, landscapes and portraits for which, apart from his stage settings, he was best known. He was the lover of Alma *Mahler 1912–15. Unlike many of his contemporaries, he maintained traditional links with the old masters and preserved with penetrating insight the individual characteristics of the scenery and personalities he portrayed. In 1919 he became a professor at Dresden, then lived in Vienna (1931–34), Prague (1934–38), London (1938–53) and Switzerland. He became a British subject in 1947. He also wrote several plays.

Goldscheider, L., *Kokoschka*. 3rd ed. 1967.

Kołakowski, Leszek (1927–2009). Polish political philosopher. Professor of Philosophy at Warsaw University 1959–68, he was expelled for his incisive criticisms of Marxism. He became a senior Fellow at All Souls, Oxford, 1970–2009 and also taught in the US and Canada. His books include *Main Currents of Marxism* (1976–78), *Metaphysical Horror* (1988), *My Correct Views on Everything* (2005) and *Why is Something Better than Nothing?* (2007). He argued that 'We learn history not in order to know how to behave or how to succeed, but to know who we are.'

Kolchak, Aleksandr Vasilyevich (1874?–1920). Russian sailor. He reorganised the navy after the Russo-Japanese War (1904–05), in which he had taken part. In World War I he commanded the Black Sea fleet from 1916, and after the Bolsheviks seized power (1917) headed a counter-revolutionary government in Siberia. Despite early successes on his westward march he was checked by the Bolsheviks and forced to retreat. Eventually, he was captured and shot.

Kollontay (née Domontovich), **Aleksandra Mikhailovna** (1872–1952). Russian revolutionary, feminist and politician. Daughter of a tsarist general with progressive views, and a Finnish mother, she joined the Russian Social Democratic Labour Party (RSDLP) in 1899 and after the party split became a Menshevik 1906–15. Expelled from Russia in 1908, she lectured on feminism and pacifism in

Europe and the US. *Lenin's Commissar for Public Welfare 1917–18, she was hostile to the increasing concentration of Bolshevik power and resigned. She became Ambassador to Norway 1923–25 and 1927–30, Mexico 1925–27 and Sweden 1930–45.

Porter, C., *Alexandra Kollontai*. 1981.

Kollwitz (née Schmidt), **Käthe** (1867–1945). German graphic artist and sculptor, born in East Prussia. She lived from 1891 in Berlin where both her life and art were a constant protest against poverty and oppression. Her artistic protest was made through representations of historic scenes, e.g. *The Peasants' Revolt*, realistic studies of working-class life, and illustrations to books, e.g. *Zola's *Germinal*, that expressed compassion for and indignation at the miseries of the poor. The first woman elected to the Prussian Academy of Arts in 1920, with the rank of professor, she was forced to resign in 1933 when the Nazis took power. She produced 275 prints, etchings, woodcuts and lithographs, including 50 self-portraits. As a sculptor she managed by a rough-hewn technique to convey the same message as in her other works.

Kollwitz, K. S., *Prints and Drawings* (ed. Zigrosser, C.). 2nd ed. 1969.

Komensky, Jan Amos *see* **Comenius, Johannes Amos**

Kondratiev, Nikolai Dimitrievich (1892–1938). Russian economist. After examining statistics of prices, wages, interest and consumption in Europe and North America since the 1780s, Kondratiev identified 'long waves of cyclical character' which Joseph *Schumpeter named for him. If his cycles are extended to the future (which he did not attempt) 1970–95 would be an era of downswing. He was imprisoned under *Stalin, shot and never rehabilitated.

Konev, Ivan Stepanovich (1897–1973). Russian soldier. After serving as a private in World War I he rose rapidly under the Soviet regime. He distinguished himself in World War II as an army commander in the 1941 counter-offensive to the northwest of Moscow, and later in command of an army group during the Ukrainian campaigns, and the subsequent great offensive that ended with his advance to Berlin in March 1945. In May he liberated Prague. He was made a marshal and commanded the Warsaw Pact armies 1955–60.

Königsmarck, Philipp Christoph, Greve (count) **von** (1665–1694). Swedish adventurer. While in the service of Ernst August of Hanover he became aware of the unhappy plight of Sophia Dorothea, wife of Elector Georg Ludwig (later *George I of Great Britain). Whether he was her lover or whether his motives were those of pure chivalry, he tried and failed to aid her to escape. He was arrested, disappeared and was almost certainly put to death, the unfortunate Sophia Dorothea being secluded at Ahlden Castle for the rest of her life.

Kooning, Willem de *see* **de Kooning, Willem**

Koons, Jeff (1955–). American artist, born in Pennsylvania. His sculptures emphasised and reproduced the banal, and were completely out of scale, such as the huge *Puppy*, executed in flowers, which is now at the Guggenheim Museum in Bilbao. His *Balloon Dog (Orange)* sold for \$US58.4 million in 2013.

Kopatchinskaja, Patricia (1977–). Moldavian-Austrian-Swiss violinist. Her technique was brilliant and she excelled in complex works including concertos by *Schoenberg, *Stravinsky, *Berg, *Ligeti and *Eötvös.

Korda, Sir Alexander (Sandor) (1893–1956). British film producer and director, born in Hungary. Originally a journalist, he worked with his brothers Zoltan and Vincent, producing films in Budapest, Vienna, Berlin, Hollywood and Paris. He founded London Films in 1932. Many of his films were international successes, including *The Private Life of Henry VIII* (1933), *The Scarlet Pimpernel* (1934), *Rembrandt* (1936), *Things to Come* (1936) and *The Thief of Baghdad* (1940). He married the Bombay-born actor **Merle Oberon** (1911–1979).

Korda, M., *Charmed Lives*. 1979.

Korngold, Erich Wolfgang (1897–1957). Austrian-Jewish-American composer, born in Brno. A prodigy, his opera *Die Tote Stadt (The Dead City)* (1920), set in Bruges, was an instant success. In the US from 1934 (naturalised 1943) he wrote scores for 21 films, winning two Oscars and he composed a violin concerto (1945) for Jascha *Heifetz.

Kornilov, Lavr Georgiyevich (1870–1918). Russian soldier. He served in the Russo-Japanese War (1904–05), and in World War I as a divisional commander in Galicia, when, captured by the Austrians, he made a sensational escape. After the revolution (March 1917) he was appointed Commander-in-Chief but *Kerensky's refusal to satisfy his demands for the restoration of army discipline provoked him to a vain attempt to establish a military dictatorship. Kerensky had him arrested, but when he fell Kornilov escaped to join *Denikin's anti-Bolshevik army on the Don, where he was killed in action.

Kościuszko, (Andrzej) **Tadeusz** (Bonawentura) (1746–1817). Polish patriot. He received military training in France. Being devoted to the cause of national freedom, he offered his services to the revolutionary forces in America (1777), and served with distinction in the War of Independence. In 1786 he returned to Poland, which had made a remarkable recovery from the effects of the first partition between Russia, Prussia and Austria, but his attempts to introduce democratic government as a means of reviving the national spirit frightened the nobles. After a second partition (1793) Kościuszko

inspired a national uprising against the tsar. At first he achieved striking success and freed Warsaw, but with the Prussians threatening in the rear he was defeated and captured. Released two years later by the tsar he went to Paris. Though he continued to work for the national cause, he refused overtures made (1806) by *Napoléon, whom he distrusted, to cooperate with him in the achievement of Polish freedom. He attended the Congress of Vienna (1814) and vainly pleaded his country's cause with the tsar *Aleksandr. He died after a riding accident in Switzerland. He was buried in Kraków and is revered as one of the greatest Polish patriots.

Kosky, Barrie (1967–). Australian theatre and opera director, born in Melbourne. Describing himself as a 'gay Jewish kangaroo', after achieving early success directing opera and plays in Melbourne, Sydney and Adelaide, he gained international recognition in Vienna, Berlin, Bayreuth, Munich, London and Glyndebourne, producing works by *Euripides, *Ovid, *Monteverdi, *Händel, *Mozart and *Wagner.

Kossuth, (Ferencz) Lajos (Akos) (1802–1894). Hungarian revolutionary leader. An advocate, he was a member of the Hungarian Diet 1825–27 and won fame and popularity with his newspaper campaigns to free Hungary from Austrian control. For these attacks upon the Habsburg regime he suffered two terms of imprisonment, but he weakened his cause by insisting on Magyar supremacy and so alienating the Slav peoples, Slovenes and Croats, who had come under Hungarian rule. He sat again in the Diet 1832–36, 1847–49. In 1848, the 'year of revolutions' throughout Europe, he was mainly instrumental in passing the 'March laws' which abolished the privileges of the nobles, freed the peasants, and created a ministry responsible to the legislature. He became Minister of Finance. In 1849 the final step was taken: the Hungarian parliament declared Hungary independent, and Kossuth became President of the Hungarian Republic. The Russians intervened to support the Austrian Government, the combined Austrian and Russian forces were too strong for the Hungarian army and the short-lived republic was overcome. Kossuth fled to Turkey and lived as an exile in London (1852–59) and Turin (1859–94). He wrote *Memories of My Exile* (1880).

Koster (or Coster), **Laurens Janszoon** (c.1370–1440). Dutch craftsman. Some authorities credit him with the invention of printing with movable type (using first wooden and then tin letters). He is said to have gone to Mainz, the presumption being that *Gutenberg learned from him, thus not deserving the credit that posterity has bestowed.

Koštunica, Vojislav (1944–). Serbian politician, born in Belgrade. A lawyer and academic, deeply critical of *Tito, he founded the conservative Democratic Party of Serbia and led it 1992–2014. He defeated Slobodan *Milošević to become the last president of

the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia 2000–03. Prime Minister of Serbia 2004–08, he was deeply hostile to the West's recognition of Kosovo.

Kosygin, Aleksei Nikolaievich (1904–1980). Russian Communist politician, born in St Petersburg. He joined the CPSU in 1923, became a textile engineer, and was Mayor of Leningrad 1938–39, Minister for the Textile Industry 1939–40, Premier of the RSFSR 1943–46 and Minister for Light Industry 1948–58. A protégé of A. A. *Zhdanov and a Politburo member 1948–52, 1960–80, he succeeded *Khrushchev as Premier of the USSR 1964–80. He tried to improve Soviet economic efficiency but lost power to *Brezhnev's supporters, and died shortly after resigning.

Kotelawala, Sir John Lionel (1895–1980). Sri Lankan politician. Educated at Cambridge, he rose to colonel in the Ceylon Defence Force, served in the first *Senanayake government after independence (1948) and became Prime Minister 1953–56. He was a conservative participant in the Asian Prime Ministers' conference at Colombo (1954) and the African-Asian conference (1955) at Bandung, Indonesia.

Kotzebue, August Friedrich Ferdinand von (1761–1819). German dramatist, born in Weimar. As a young man he held various offices in the Russian civil service. In Estonia where he was posted (1785–95) he established an amateur theatre for which he wrote *Menschenhass und Reue* (*Misanthropy and Repentance*, 1789). Its fame rapidly spread, *Sheridan produced it (1789) at Covent Garden as *The Stranger*. In the same year Sheridan produced *Kind der Liebe* as *Lovers' Vows* and in 1799 *Der Spanier in Peru* as *Pizarro*. Kotzebue wrote some 200 plays as well as tales, historical works and satires. His admirers included *Beethoven and Jane *Austen and he wrote many satires against *Napoléon. In the last years of his life he was the tsar's representative at Weimar, where a new German constitution was being developed. He was stabbed to death in Mannheim by a member of the Burschenschaften, a nationalist student society.

Bonford, W. H., *Theatre, Drama and Audience in Goethe's Germany*. 1950.

Koussevitzky, Sergei Aleksandrovich (1874–1951). Russian-Jewish-American conductor. From 1894 he played double-bass in the Bolshoi Orchestra, was soon hailed as a virtuoso and in 1905 married a tea heiress, Natalie Ushkova. He studied conducting under Arthur *Nikisch and in 1909 founded his own orchestra which toured Russia, also conducting in Berlin, London and Paris. After the 1917 Revolution, he settled in Paris in 1920 and created 'Concerts Koussevitzky'. As conductor of the Boston Symphony Orchestra 1924–49, he made many recordings and raised it to the highest rank. He commissioned *Ravel's orchestration of *Mussorgsky's *Pictures at an Exhibition*, *Bartók's *Concerto for Orchestra*,

*Britten's opera *Peter Grimes* and works by *Stravinsky, *Hindemith, *Harris, *Copland and *Barber. Leonard *Bernstein was his disciple. He created the Tanglewood Festival and the Koussevitzky Foundation and was also an important publisher.

Kovalevskaya, Sofya Vasilyevna (née Krukovskaya) (1850–1891). Russian mathematician and novelist. She studied in Germany, taught in Sweden, wrote an important novel *Vera Vorontzoff* (1893) and contributed to the theory of differential equations.

Kozintsev, Grigori Mikhailovich (1905–1973). Russian-Jewish film director, born in Kiev. Some of his films have been lost and his reputation depends on powerful versions of *Don Quixote* (1957), *Hamlet* (1964) and *King Lear* (1971).

Kraepelin, Emil (1856–1926). German psychiatrist. Having studied medicine, he filled a number of clinical and academic posts before holding professorships of psychiatry at Heidelberg 1890–1903, and Munich 1904–22. He claimed that the basic cause of mental disorders was physiological and that many problems of insanity would be solved by clinical observations made throughout the patient's lifetime. A research institute was founded (1917) in accordance with his plans. His *Textbook of Psychiatry* (first published 1883) was enlarged and modified in successive editions. He visited India, the East Indies and Mexico to pursue comparative psychology.

Krafft-Ebing, Richard, Baron von (1840–1902). German neurologist. He held several chairs of psychiatry in Strasbourg, Graz and Vienna. His case studies *Psychopathia Sexualis* (1886) were a notable contribution to the study of sexual perversion.

Kraft (or Krafft), **Adam** (c.1455–1508/9). German sculptor. One of the most prolific and popular of the Nuremberg sculptors, his development makes him a link between the Gothic and Renaissance styles. His most famous work is the 1.6 metre high tabernacle in St Lorenz, Nuremberg, especially remarkable for its tracery and reliefs and for the self-portrait statue on one knee before it.

Kraft, James L(ewis) (1874–1953). Canadian-American manufacturer, born in Ontario. Of German descent, he began manufacturing low cost cheese in Chicago and his brand became the world's biggest seller.

Kraus, Karl (1874–1936). Austrian-Jewish satirist, journalist and poet. In his journal *Die Fackel* ('The Torch'), founded in 1899 and running for 922 issues until his death, he was an insistent, but not totally consistent, critic of corruption, sexual hypocrisy, militarism and the misuse of language, e.g. in propaganda. His public readings were enormously successful and his admirers included *Schoenberg, *Wittgenstein and *Canetti.

Kravchuk, Leonid Makarovich (1934–). Ukrainian politician. He worked as an apparatchik for the Communist Party of the Soviet Union from 1958, rising to the Politburo. However, he recognised the growing power of Ukrainian nationalism and on the dissolution of the USSR won election as the first president of Ukraine 1991–94, with separate currency, defence forces and treaty arrangements.

Krebs, Sir Hans Adolf (1900–1981). German British biochemist. He worked with O. H. *Warburg (whose biography he wrote) and F. G. *Hopkins, sharing the 1953 Nobel Prize for Medicine for elucidating the 'Krebs cycle', the major energy producer in living organisms, a series of chemical changes in which acids exchange carbon atoms.

Kreisky, Bruno (1911–1990). Austrian politician. Of Jewish origin, he held a doctorate in law from Vienna University, and after *Hitler annexed Austria in 1938, Kreisky lived in Sweden until 1951. He was a socialist Member of Parliament 1956–90, Foreign Minister 1959–66 and Chancellor 1970–83.

Kreisler, Fritz (1875–1962). Austrian violinist and composer, born in Vienna. He became a Catholic convert in 1887, studied in Vienna, attending classes by *Bruckner, and in Paris under Massart. His playing, though often flawless, could be variable in quality, and it was chiefly for his warm and sensuous tone that he became one of the most popular virtuoso soloists in Europe and in the US, where he lived 1914–24, 1939–62. He wrote effective cadenzas for concertos by *Mozart, *Beethoven and *Brahms. In 1935 he revealed that he had composed works which he performed as by *Vivaldi, *Couperin, *Tartini, Martini and other pre-Romantic composers.

Lochner, L. P., *Fritz Kreisler*. 1950.

Křenek, Ernst (1900–1991). Austrian composer. A disciple of *Schoenberg, he married *Mahler's daughter Anna briefly, wrote the popular opera *Jonny spielt auf* (*Johnny Strikes Up!*, 1927), and worked in the US from 1938. He wrote prolifically in the 12-tone mode and experimented with electronic music.

Kreuger, Ivar (1880–1932). Swedish financier. Using his family firm of Kreuger and Toll as a base for his operations, he became head of the Swedish Match Company, which he developed into a vast international trust and financial agency by lending money to a dozen or more countries impoverished by World War I, in return for match monopolies and contracts. When he committed suicide in Paris, it was discovered to the surprise and consternation of the financial world that he had tried to avert the collapse of his enterprises by a huge and complex conspiracy of forgery and falsification.

Shaplen, R., *Kreuger, Genius and Swindler*. 1960.

Krishna Menon, Vengalil Krishnan (1897–1974). Indian politician and diplomat. He lived in England from 1924, studied at the London School of Economics, became a lawyer, was a St Pancras borough councillor 1934–47 and the first editor of Pelican Books (1936). A left-wing member of the Indian National Congress, he was strongly anti-British. After India gained independence (1947), he became the first high commissioner in Great Britain. From 1952 to 1956 he was India's representative at the United Nations and a strong advocate of non-alignment. Back in Indian politics, he represented the left wing in *Nehru's Congress Government. In 1957 he was appointed Defence Minister. He was forced to resign when the Chinese aggression (1962) revealed the inadequacy of India's military preparedness. In the elections of 1966 he was defeated.

Krishnamurti, Jiddu (1895–1986). Indian mystic, born near Madras. Sponsored by the theosophist Annie *Besant, who believed him a messiah, he was proclaimed by devotees as leader of the Order of the Star of the East (1911). He disbanded the order in 1929.

Lutyens, M., *Krishnamurti: The Years of Awakening*. 1975.

Kropotkin, Pyotr Aleksevich, [Prince] (1842–1921). Russian geographer, explorer and anarchist. After investigating glaciation in Finland, Siberia and Manchuria 1871–73, he became attracted to anarchism and renounced his title. After two years' imprisonment in Russia (1874–76) for his iconoclastic opinions, he escaped to England, Switzerland (until expelled in 1881) and France (being imprisoned on a trumped up sedition charge 1883–86). He lived in England 1886–1917, twice visiting the US, and publication of his ideas (e.g. in *The Nineteenth Century* and *The Atlantic Monthly*) caused no problems. He wrote *Memoirs of a Revolutionist* (1899) and *Mutual Aid* (1902), the latter a critique of *Darwin's concept of the survival of the fittest, arguing that mutual cooperation works in sparsely occupied environments, such as Siberia. He returned to Russia after the 1917 Revolution and, although opposed to *Lenin's dictatorship, was allowed to write and publish. The moral basis of his anarchism was set out in *Ethics* (1924).

Arakumovic, I. and Woodcock, G., *Anarchist Prince*. 1971.

Kroto, Sir Harry (Harold Walter Krotoschiner) (1939–2016). British chemist. Of Silesian descent, he studied at Sheffield University and held research chairs at Sussex and at the Royal Society. He worked on carbon atoms found in the form of a ball, known as buckminsterfullerenes, or 'buckyballs', sharing the 1996 Nobel Prize for Chemistry for his work on carbon chains and their bonding, then worked in nanotechnology. He was awarded the Copley Medal in 2004 for his work on the fundamental dynamics

of carbon chain molecules, leading to the detection of these species (polyynes) in the interstellar medium by radioastronomy. An effective science advocate, he was co-author of the education report chaired by Sir Ken *Robinson.

Kruger, (Stephanus Johannes) Paulus (1825–1904). South African (Boer) politician, born in Cape Colony. His parents were *Voortrekkers* who took him northwards to the Transvaal, territory outside British control (1839). Prominent as farmer, soldier and politician, after the British annexation of the Transvaal (1877), Kruger was one of the leaders of the revolt (1880) by which independence was regained. Kruger was President of the South African Republic—Transvaal 1883–1902 and had to face the political and social problems raised by the influx of *Uitlanders* (non-Boer settlers) after the discovery of gold in the Rand. He refused to grant civil rights to the *Uitlanders*, fearing that they would support *Rhodes' expansionist policies and dominate the Transvaal. This, coupled with the provocation of the *Jameson Raid were basic causes of the Boer War. Kruger took some part in the early phase of the war but in 1900 sailed to Europe on a Dutch warship in the vain hope of obtaining support for the Boers. He did not return to Africa and died in Switzerland. Kruger, who belonged to a puritanical sect known as Doppers, had honesty, shrewdness and common sense, but lacked any adaptability for conciliation. Known to the Boers as 'Oom [Uncle] Paul', he was revered as the exemplar of resistance to the British. In 1898 he created the Sabie Game Reserve, the world's first, renamed as the Kruger National Park in 1926 and later expanded to 19,500 square kilometres.

Kruger, D. W., *Paul Kruger*. 1961–63.

Krugman, Paul Robin (1953–). American economist. Educated at Yale and MIT, he was Professor of Economics at Princeton 2000– and an influential columnist for the *New York Times*. He won the 2008 Nobel Prize for Economics for his work 'explaining the patterns of international trade and the geographic concentration of wealth, by examining the effects of economies of scale and of consumer preferences for diverse goods and services'.

Krupp, Alfred (1812–1887). German steel and armament manufacturer. After taking over his father's metal foundry at Essen (1848) he developed a process for making cast steel, and introduced (1862) the Bessemer steel process. The manufacture of guns started in 1861 and Bismarck's frequent wars hastened a vast expansion. Coal and iron mines were added in 1876. His paternalistic relationship to his large labour force became traditional in the firm and he offered the best wages and welfare conditions of any in Germany. Under his son **Friedrich Alfred Krupp** (1854–1902), who added armour plating (1890) and shipbuilding (1902), expansion continued and the number of employees had risen to

43,000 when the firm was taken over by his daughter **Bertha** (1886–1957). On her marriage (1906) she transferred administrative power to her husband, **Gustav von Bohlen und Halbach** (1870–1950) known as Krupp von Bohlen. Under his regime, gun manufacture reached a culmination in World War I with the huge howitzers, known as 'Big Berthas', with a 42 cm calibre, that smashed Belgian forts, and the 'Paris Gun', with only a 21 cm calibre, which shelled Paris in 1918 at a range of 120 km. German defeat meant a temporary decline in Krupp's fortunes and a switch to the manufacture of locomotives and agricultural machinery. However, an even greater degree of prosperity was attained when *Hitler, whom Krupp partly financed, began rearmament. He was senile at the end of World War II and never tried. His son **Alfried Krupp** (1907–1967), tried at Nuremberg and sentenced to 12 years' prison, released in 1951, soon resumed control of his vast industrial empire. In 1968 the company became a public corporation and the family relinquished control.

Klass, G. von, *Krupps: The Story of an Industrial Empire*. 1954; Manchester. W., *The Arms of Krupp*. 1968.

Krupskaya, Nadezhda Konstantinovna (1869–1939). Russian revolutionary. She married V. I. *Lenin in 1898, shared his exile and became a powerful influence in education after the Revolution.

Krushchev, N. S. see **Khrushchev, N. S.**

Krylov, Ivan Andreyevich (1768–1844). Russian writer. Though he also edited satirical journals and wrote plays, his fame rests on his racy and humorous fables. He had translated *La Fontaine, but drew his material largely from peasants met during his years (1793–1806) of wandering through Russia. He has been called 'the Russian La Fontaine'.

Kubelik, Jan (1880–1940). Czech violinist and composer. He began his platform career in Vienna in 1898 and gained international success through his virtuosity and dramatic style. His son **Rafael Kubelik** (1914–1996), a conductor and composer, was chief conductor of the Czech Philharmonic 1942–48, leaving after the Communist takeover, and of the Chicago Symphony 1950–53, Covent Garden Opera 1955–58, Bavarian Radio Symphony Orchestra 1961–85 and Metropolitan Opera, New York 1973–74. He married the Australian soprano Elsie Morison.

Kubitschek de Oliveira, Juscelino (1902–1976). Brazilian politician. Of Czech descent, he became a physician, was Governor of Minas Gerais 1950–54 and secured election as President of Brazil 1956–61. The political heir of *Vargas, he inaugurated Brasilia as the new capital (1960). He was blamed for high rates of inflation and increased foreign debt.

Kublai Khan (1216–1294). First Mongol (Yuan) Emperor of China 1271–94. Grandson of *Genghis Khan, when he became great khan (1259) he gained

nominal suzerainty over a territory stretching from the Black Sea to the Pacific. But it was China that stirred his imagination and absorbed his energies. He proclaimed himself Emperor of China to become the first of a new Yuan dynasty and ruled from his capital of Dadu (or Khanbaliq, called Cambaluc by Marco *Polo: the modern Beijing) which he made splendid. Hangzhou, then China's biggest city, capital of the Sung dynasty, was taken in 1276 but another 15 years elapsed before all China was conquered. During his reign he also sent expeditions to Tibet. Further south he subdued Burma but failed to achieve success against Japan. Unlike his ferocious ancestors, Kublai Khan was a liberal-minded ruler: he welcomed foreigners and fostered the arts and commerce, he established lamaistic Buddhism as the state religion but was tolerant of other faiths. He improved the civil service, and many great public works were carried out during his reign.

Saunders, J. J., *The History of the Mongol Conquests*. 1971.

Kubrick, Stanley (1928–1999). American film director, born in New York. Originally a magazine photographer, he made low-budget documentaries then a series of powerful films including *Paths of Glory* (1957), *Lolita* (1962), *Dr Strangelove or How I learned to Stop Worrying and Love the Bomb* (1964), *2001: A Space Odyssey* (1968), *A Clockwork Orange* (1971), *Barry Lyndon* (1975), *The Shining* (1980), *Full Metal Jacket* (1987) and *Eyes Wide Shut* (1999).

Kuhn, Thomas S(amuel) (1922–1996). American historian and philosopher of science. Educated at Harvard, he became a physicist and taught at Harvard, Princeton and MIT. In *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions* (1962 revised 1970) he argued that revolutionary changes occurred when it was recognised (often on inadequate evidence) that the conventional patterns ('paradigms') of explanation were no longer adequate: transitions from Ptolemaic to Galilean cosmology, or Newtonian to Einsteinian physics were rapid and demolitionist, not evolutionary and incrementalist.

Kun, Béla (1886–1938). Hungarian Communist revolutionary, born in Transylvania. His father was a secular Jew, his mother a Protestant. He became a journalist, fought in World War I and was captured by the Russians. A co-founder of the Hungarian Communist Party (1918), he led the Hungarian Soviet Republic (March–August 1919), until suppressed by the 'Whites' under Miklós *Horthy. He escaped to Vienna, then to the USSR where he directed the brutal purge of 'Whites' in Crimea (1920–21). Active in the Comintern, he worked in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia, then was imprisoned in 1937 as a supporter of *Trotsky and was executed. He was 'rehabilitated' in 1956.

Tokes, R. L., *Bela Kun and the Hungarian Soviet Republic*. 1967.

Kundera, Milan (1929–). Czech novelist, born in Brno. He worked at the Prague film school, left Czechoslovakia in 1969 and became a professor at Rennes 1975–80. His novels include *The Joke* (1967), *Life is Elsewhere* (1973), *The Book of Laughter and Forgetting* (1979) and *The Unbearable Lightness of Being* (1982). He became a French citizen in 1981 and wrote in French after 1993.

Küng, Hans (1928–2021). Swiss Catholic theologian. Ordained a priest in 1954, he taught at Tübingen from 1960 until his liberal questioning of Catholic orthodoxy led to sanctions (1980) by the Church. His books include *Justification* (1957), *The Church* (1967), *On Being a Christian* (1974) and *Does God Exist?* (1980).

Kurosawa Akira (1910–1998). Japanese film director, born in Tokyo. Trained in Western art, he became a scriptwriter, working for the director Yamamoto Kajiro. A neo-realist, he combined humanist, radical and traditional elements in his powerful films, emphasising moral and ethical choices, but was also admired for discriminating use of colour, and was generally regarded as the greatest Japanese film maker (certainly the one most admired in the West. His first film was *Sugata Sanshino* (1943) followed by *Rashomon* (1951), *The Idiot* (after *Dostoevsky, 1951), *The Seven Samurai* (1954), *The Throne of Blood* (an adaption of *Macbeth*, 1957), *The Lower Depths* (after *Gorki, 1957), *Red Beard* (1965), *Derzu Uzala* (1976) and *Ran* (a Samurai version of *King Lear*, 1985). He won three Oscars.

Richie, D., *The Films of Akira Kurosawa*. 1965.

Kurtág, György (1926–). Hungarian composer, born in Romania. He studied with *Messiaen, became a pianist and teacher, then was influenced by the minimalism of Anton *Webern and Samuel *Beckett. Exceptionally prolific, in many forms, piano, chamber, orchestral, vocal and choral, his works include *Kafka Fragments* (1986), *Stele* (1994) and the opera *Beckett: Fin de Partie (Endgame)*, 2018). He received many international awards.

Kutuzov, Mikhail Ilarionovich, Prince (1745–1813). Russian marshal, born in St Petersburg. He joined the army at 14, lost an eye fighting the Turks (1774) and learnt about strategy from *Suvorov. He fought against the Turks again 1788–91, became an administrator and diplomat and retired in disfavour in 1802. When Russia joined the coalition against *Napoléon, *Aleksandr I recalled Kutuzov and forced him to engage at Austerlitz (December 1805), against his advice. He lost heavily and was retired again. When Napoléon invaded Russia (1812) Kutuzov replaced *Barklay de Tolly as Commander-in-Chief. He at first continued Barklay's strategy in avoiding a pitched battle until just before Moscow, at Borodino where, after fearful carnage on both sides, the Russians withdrew. Napoléon occupied Moscow

but the advent of winter and the threat of Kutuzov's undestroyed army decided him to begin his disastrous retreat. Kutuzov won a great victory over *Davout and *Ney at Smolensk and harassed the Grand Army continuously as it straggled homewards. He is revered by the Russians as one of their greatest generals. He plays a significant role in *Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Kuyper, Abraham (1837–1920). Dutch theologian and politician. Founder of the Anti-Revolutionary Party (1878), he was Prime Minister 1901–05 and helped to negotiate an end to the Boer War (1902). His Calvinist theology had a profound influence on Afrikaner thinking (D. F. *Malan).

Kwaśniewski, Aleksander (1954–). Polish socialist politician. A former apparatchik and security informer under the United Workers' Party (i.e. Communist) regime, he was Minister for Sport and Youth Affairs. He founded the Democratic Left Alliance in 1993 and after a very professional electoral campaign defeated Lech *Walesa to become President of Poland 1995–2005. He was a great collector of foreign honours, and went to teach in the United States.

Kyd (or Kydd), Thomas (1558–1594). English playwright, born in London. Little is known of his life except that he was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, was an associate of *Marlowe, was imprisoned and tortured in 1593 for publishing blasphemies, and died intestate. His fame rests on a single play *The Spanish Tragedie, or Hieronimo is mad again* (presented 1585–89 and printed in 1592). It tells of a father driven almost mad by the murder of his son, a situation exactly opposite to that in *Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, Kyd possibly having written an earlier version, usually called *Ur-Hamlet*, of which no copy survives. Of other attributions to Kyd, none is certain except *Cornelia* (1595), a play by Robert Garnier, translated from French.

Freeman, A., *Thomas Kyd*. 1967.

L

Labiche, Eugène Marin (1815–1888). French playwright, born in Paris. A lawyer, then a journalist, he wrote more than 100 comedies for the Palais-Royal Theatre, many still performed, including *Le Chapeau de paille d'Italie* (1851: *The Italian Straw Hat*, later filmed by René Clair) and *Le Voyage de M. Perrichon* (1861). He was elected to the Académie française in 1883.

La Bruyère, Jean de (1645–1696). French essayist and moralist. He studied law but disliked it and eventually (1684) became tutor to Louis de Bourbon, grandson of the Prince de *Condé. In 1688 appeared the work for which he is renowned: *Les Caractères ou les Mœurs de ce Siècle*, containing disguised and satirical pen-portraits of contemporaries, accompanied by moral maxims. Originally a pendant to a translation of the *Characters of Theophrastus*, it gradually developed as a separate work and the number of 'Characters' steadily increased with each edition. The fitting of the right cap to the right anonymous head became a social relaxation and several keys were published, the authenticity of all being denied by the author. The 'maxims' are scathing about not only human wickedness and folly but also the inequalities and harshness of the social system. Yet he was no revolutionary and seems to have accepted in a disillusioned spirit the inevitability of human ills.

Richard, P., *Bruyère*. 1946.

Lacan, Jacques (1901–1981). French psychoanalyst, psychologist and literary critic. In an important collection *Ecrits* (1966, translated into English 1977), using the techniques of structural linguistics, he proposed a radical revision of *Freud's theories and methodology, arguing that the whole structure of language was to be found in the unconscious, as revealed by psychoanalysis.

La Condamine, Charles Marie de (1701–1774). French geographer. Sent to Peru on an expedition (1735–43) to measure the meridional arc there, he also explored the Amazon. He obtained positive evidence concerning india-rubber and brought back the poisonous plant curare. His journal of the expedition was published in 1751.

Lacoste, René (1904–1996). French lawn-tennis player. With Jean *Borotra and Henri Cochet he was one of the famous 'Three Musketeers' who monopolised the Wimbledon singles championship from 1924 to 1929. Lacoste won in 1925 and 1928. He manufactured sportswear with the familiar alligator logo.

Laden, Osama bin Mohammed bin Awad bin (1957–2011). Saudi jihadist leader, born in Riyadh. His family, originally from Yemen, made a fortune in the construction business. He accepted US support in organising guerrilla warfare against Soviet control of Afghanistan, then created the al-Qaida network, which made terrorist attacks on New York and Washington on 11 September 2001. He was killed by US operatives (2 May 2011) in Abbottabad, Pakistan, and buried at sea. His son, **Hazma bin Osama bin Mohammed bin Awad bin Laden** (1989?–2019?), groomed as a potential leader of al-Qaida, was also killed by US operatives.

Ladislau *see* **Wladislaw**

Ladurie, Emmanuel Bernard Le Roy *see* **Le Roy Ladurie, Emmanuel Bernard**

Laënnec, René Théophile Hyacinthe (1781–1826). French physician, born in Brittany. As a hospital physician he made important contributions to research on tuberculosis, peritonitis, parasitic complaints etc. His greatest contribution was to devise the stethoscope and the method of auscultation for diagnosis of diseases of the chest. He developed the disease from which he died (probably tuberculosis) four years after becoming professor of medicine at the Collège de France.

Lafayette, (Marie Joseph Paul Yves Roch) Gilbert du Motier, Marquis de (1757–1834). French soldier and politician. A liberal-minded member of a rich aristocratic family, he went to America (1777) to fight for its independence, became a friend of *Washington and returned to France to urge his country to go to war with Great Britain on America's behalf. Successful in this he was back in America in time to take part in the events that led to the capitulation of Yorktown (1781). With a hero's reputation and his liberal principles he was elected to the Estates-General of 1789 and became Commander of the National Guard. A constitutionalist rather than a violent revolutionary he tried to restrain mob rule in Paris and, after the failure of Louis *XVI's flight to Varennes, to protect the king. Courageous but mediocre, avid for praise and easily manipulated, *Mirabeau called him 'Gilles [i.e. simpleton] César'. Forced to give up his post in Paris he became commander of the army of the east, but a final effort (1792) to avert the danger to the king's life by a march on Paris failed. Lafayette sought refuge across the Rhine and was held in prison until the peace of 1797. Under Napoléon he lived quietly, but after the emperor's fall he served in the Chamber of Deputies 1815, 1818–24. He made a triumphant return to the US (1824–25) where he was made an honorary citizen and is still regarded as a symbol of Franco-American friendship. In the 1830 Revolution he commanded the National Guard which overthrew *Charles X and replaced him with *Louis Philippe. He was offered the Belgian throne in 1830.

La Fayette, Marie Madeleine Pioche de la Vergne, Comtesse de (1634–1693). French novelist. She was the first French writer to publish a novel of psychological insight and sincere observation. *La Princesse de Clèves* (1678) deals with a married woman's renunciation of a love affair—a theme probably inspired by her own unsatisfactory marriage. In 1667 she became an intimate of the Duc de la *Rochefoucauld—an attachment that lasted until his death in 1680—who may have helped her with her novels.

La Follette, Robert Marion (1855–1925). American politician. He played a notable part in the politics of his native state, Wisconsin, and as Governor 1901–06, carried out a program of reform (the Wisconsin idea) which gained him a national reputation. As US Senator 1906–25 he continued to fight for progressive causes and in 1924 stood as an independent Progressive candidate for the presidency and polled 4,800,000 votes.

La Fontaine, Jean de (1621–1695). French poet. His marriage was early dissolved and he later frequented numerous patrons, including Madame de La Sablière and Nicolas *Fouquet. He wrote a variety of forms of poetry but his enduring masterpiece was his 12 books of *Fables* (1668–94) (240 in all), many of them adaptations of *Aesop's fables, often concealing under their childish appeal a biting satire of the foibles and weaknesses of French society in particular and human nature in general. He was elected to the Académie française in 1683, despite the king's objections.

Clarac, P., *La Fontaine*. Rev. ed. 1959.

Lagerkvist, Pär (Fabian) (1891–1974). Swedish novelist, dramatist and poet. He was concerned with destructive forces in society. Two poems in expressionist style, *Angest* and *Kaos*, were written during World War I to emphasise its horrors. He later widened his scope to attack all political and social extremism and its destructive power. He won the Nobel Prize for Literature for the novel *Barabbas* (1951).

Spector, R. D., *Pär Lagerkvist*. 1973.

Lagerlöf, Selma Ottiniana Lovisa (1858–1940). Swedish novelist and poet. Crippled from girlhood, she was a schoolteacher for many years and wrote a series of popular children's stories, e.g. *The Wonderful Adventures of Nils* (1907), and religious stories, e.g. *Legends of Christ* (1904). Her greatest work was the romantic story of peasant life in Sweden, *Gosta Berlings Saga* (1891). Nominated 28 times, she became the first woman to win the Nobel Prize for Literature (1909) and to be elected to the Swedish Academy.

Lagrange, Joseph-Louis, Comte de (né Giuseppe Lodovico Lagrangia) (1736–1813). Italian-French mathematician, born in Turin. Of partly French ancestry, he studied in Turin, became interested in calculus and mechanics and taught at the Turin Artillery School from 1755. Before the age of 20 he had won a place in the front ranks of mathematicians as the result of a memoir he sent to *Euler, in the course of which he developed the calculus of variations, one of his most important contributions to mathematics. He helped to develop the theory of sound and, with *Laplace, carried out investigations that led to the formulation of the law governing the eccentricity and stability of the solar system. He was director of the Berlin Academy of Sciences 1766–87 and then settled in France, where he headed the commission appointed during the Revolution to draw up the new system of weights and measures. He also introduced the system of decimal coinage. His greatest work was his *Mécanique Analytique* (1788).

La Guardia, Fiorello H(enrico) (1882–1947). American Republican politician. He served in the US House of Representatives 1917–21, 1923–33, then became an immensely popular mayor of New York City 1933–45. Here he initiated housing and labour schemes, was Civil Defence Director and an early opponent of *Hitler's anti-Semitic policies. He was the first Director General of the UN Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA) (1946).

Mann, A., *La Guardia, 1882–1933*. 1959.

Laing, R(onald) D(avid) (1927–1989). British psychiatrist. Influenced by existentialism, he argued in *Sanity, Madness and the Family* (1964) that madness is a reflexive reaction to the stresses of family life, rather than having biological causes. His controversial views, rejected by mainstream psychiatrists, were the subject of continuous media interest.

Laing, R. D., *Wisdom, Madness and Folly*. 1985.

Lakatos, Imre (1922–1974). Hungarian mathematician and philosopher of science. He lived in Britain from 1956, teaching at the London School of Economics, and editing the *British Journal for the Philosophy of Science* (1971–74). He urged far more rigorous analysis of decision-making in science policy, for example the comparative evaluation of research programs.

Lalande, Joseph Jérôme Lefrançois de (1732–1807). French astronomer, he was professor of astronomy in the Collège de France (1762–1807) and (from 1768) Director of the Paris Observatory. His *Histoire céleste* (1801) gave the positions of nearly 50,000 stars. His *Traité d'Astronomie* (1764) was his principal work. The Lalande Prize was instituted by him (1802) for the most important observation or book of the year.

Lalor, Peter (1827–1889). Irish-Australian activist and politician, born in Raheen, Co. Laois. Born to a well-connected family, he migrated to Victoria in 1852 and, perhaps surprisingly, because he was neither Chartist nor republican, became a leader of protests by 12,000 diggers at Ballarat against the imposition of a 'poll tax' (licence fee), arbitrary interference by police and officials, and denial of the right to vote. Appointed Commander-in-Chief, Lalor led 1500 miners (plus a few spies and informers) to Eureka where a stockade was improvised as protection against what appeared to be inevitable attack and raised the 'Southern Cross' flag. On Sunday, 3 December 1854, at 3.00 a.m. at Eureka, troops and police attacked the stockade, killing about 30 people and taking one hundred prisoners. Lalor, shot in the left arm, escaped, but his arm had to be amputated at the shoulder. He was never tried but 12 miners charged with treason were all acquitted. Lalor became a State MP, took conservative positions on many issues and vehemently denied being 'a democrat.' Five films have been made about Lalor and the Eureka Stockade incident.

Lamarck, Jean-Baptiste Pierre Antoine de Monet, Chevalier de (1744–1829). French naturalist. After three years in the army, he took up banking but soon turned to natural history. He published a *Flore française* (1778) and in 1779 was put in charge of the royal garden which became the nucleus of the later Jardin des Plantes in Paris where he gave lectures over many years on the invertebrates until 1818 when failing eyesight forced him to retire. He put forward the theory, often called Lamarckism, that explains variations in species as being primarily due to environment and which concludes that such adaptive variants are hereditary. He introduced the term 'biology', which he made into a science with his system of classification, and is regarded as the founder of invertebrate palaeontology. In his own time he was regarded as something of an eccentric, but later his evolutionary theories aroused considerable scientific interest. His ideas concerning the inheritance of acquired characteristics are now discredited though the Soviet biologist *Lysenko attempted to establish their validity.

Cannon, H. G., *Lamarck and Modern Genetics*. 1960.

Lamarr, Hedy (originally Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler) (1914–2000). Austrian-American film actor and inventor, born in Vienna. An extraordinary beauty, she attracted attention with her first film *Ecstasy* (1933), and worked in the US from 1938, making 26 films over 20 years. In 1940, with the composer **George Antheil**, she developed a system, adapted from a player-piano mechanism, to produce a frequency-hopping radio signal that could not be tracked or jammed. They received very late recognition in 1997 for their achievement and an electronic version became central to Wi-Fi.

Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis de (1790–1869). French poet and politician. He achieved his first great poetic success with the Romantic *Méditations poétiques* (1820) in which the influence of *Byron is evident. He had minor diplomatic appointments in Italy until 1828 where, in 1820, he married an English woman Maria-Ann Birch. His religious orthodoxy was given lyrical expression in his *Harmonies poétiques et religieuses*. Later works include the epic in 15 visions *La Chute d'un Ange* (1838), and *La Vigne et la Maison* (1856), which has been described as 'his finest individual poem'. As a politician, Lamartine was a moderate and he won a great reputation as an orator in the parliaments of *Louis Philippe. After the latter's fall he was briefly Foreign Minister but the election of his rival Louis Napoléon (later *Napoléon III) as President closed his political career. Later he wrote historical and autobiographical works in a vain effort to pay off a vast accumulation of debt.

Whitehouse, H. R., *Life of Lamartine*. 2 vols. Repr. 1969.

Lamb, Lady Caroline (née Ponsonby) (1785–1828). English writer. Daughter of the 3rd Earl of Bessborough, she married William Lamb, later 2nd Viscount *Melbourne in 1805 and he tolerated her hysteria and alcoholism. Her passionate pursuit (1812–13) of Lord *Byron (whom she described as 'mad, bad and dangerous to know'), made her ridiculous and embarrassed him. After their rupture she caricatured him in *Glenarvon*, published anonymously in 1816. This, the first of three not very distinguished novels, was republished (1865) as *The Fatal Passion*. She died of dropsy.

Lamb, Charles (1775–1834). English essayist, known as 'Elia'. Educated at Christ's Hospital London, where he formed a lifelong friendship with S. T. *Coleridge, at the age of 17 he went to work as a clerk at the London office of the East India Company, where he remained for 33 years. In 1796 his sister Mary killed their mother in one of the fits of recurring insanity to which she was subject, Lamb declared himself her guardian and devoted his life to her care, which was repaid with deep affection. Together they wrote *Tales from Shakespeare* (1807) and *Poetry for Children* (1809). During the next decade Charles wrote little of importance except the criticism that appeared (from 1812) in Leigh *Hunt's paper the *Reflector*, but in 1820 he began the famous series of essays in the *London Magazine* under the pen name 'Elia'. A considerable depth of thought, concealed by a style of infinitely varied harmonies and a persuasively whimsical charm have made these essays (collected 1823 and 1833) one of the most abidingly popular books in the field of belles-lettres. All the qualities that give delight in his essays are present though less formally presented, in his letters, published in several collections after his death. He also wrote poetry throughout his life. Despite his circumstances Lamb was a man of many

friends, deeply loved for his genial companionship, generosity and courage. His sister Mary survived him for 13 years.

Wilson, E. G., *Dream-Child. A Life of Charles Lamb*. 2022.

Lambert, Constant (1905–1951). English composer and conductor. Son of the artist **George Washington Lambert** (1873–1930), he studied at the Royal College of Music with *Vaughan Williams, became friends with the *Sitwells and *Walton and at 20 was commissioned by *Diaghilev to write the ballet *Romeo and Juliet* (1926). *The Rio Grande* (1929), for piano, orchestra and chorus, to words by Sacheverell *Sitwell, used jazz idioms successfully. He was music director for the innovative Carmago Society 1930–33 and the Vic-Wells, later Sadler's Wells, Ballet 1931–47. His polemic *Music Ho!* (1934) still reads well, although many of his judgments (e.g. his dismissal of *Mahler) have been overtaken by events. Later works include the choral *Summer's Last Will and Testament* (1936), and the ballets *Horoscope* (1937) and *Tiresias* (1951). His son **Christopher** ('Kit') **Lambert** (1935–1981) made a fortune as a rock-music promoter and drank himself to death.

Motion, A., *The Lamberts: George, Constant and Kit*. 1986.

Lambert, John (1619–1684). English soldier. During the Civil War he fought with distinction under *Fairfax at Marston Moor, and under *Cromwell at Preston, Dunbar and Worcester. He commanded the Parliamentary army in Scotland at the time of King *Charles' trial and execution, supported Cromwell as Lord Protector and on his death, with strong backing from the army, could probably have displaced the feeble Richard Cromwell. But any ambitions he may have had were frustrated by the Restoration secretly organised and carried out by *Monck who brought him to trial for treason. Convicted (1662), Lambert was confined for life, first on Guernsey, then on Plymouth Sound.

Lamennais, Hugues Félicité Robert de (1782–1854). French political theorist. A Catholic priest, in his chief work *Essay on Religious Indifference* (1818–24), he presented an untraditional view of Christianity. Although he also argued that the evils of the time could only be overcome by a universal Christian society in which kings and peoples were subject to the pope, his unorthodox views were condemned by the papacy. In 1840, one of his books earned him a year's imprisonment. He was, for a short time after the revolution of 1848, a member of the Constituent Assembly.

Lamerie, Paul de (c.1688–1751). Dutch silversmith. Apprenticed to a London goldsmith in 1703, he was his own master from 1712. He became one of the most famous craftsmen of the century and his work

is correspondingly valued. His earlier work shows a simplicity and delicacy lacking in the rococo elegance of his later productions.

La Mettrie, Julien Offray de (1709–1751). French physician and philosopher. He published his first important work, *Histoire naturelle de l'âme* in 1745. Its belief in a materialistic theory of mind offended the Church and the medical establishment, and from then until his death, La Mettrie was involved in a running war with both. His major work was *L'Homme machine* of 1748 which expounded both materialism and atheism quite openly. He saw the body as nothing other than a machine. Mental states, such as love, hunger, illness, ideas, all had physiological roots. Man was superior to the animals simply because he possessed a bigger brain. He was fascinated by the close interaction of brain and body to produce delicate feelings and purposive bodily behaviour, and he explored the possible interface between medicine and morals, the relationship between sin and sickness. He also wrote four medical treatises, on venereal disease, vertigo, dysentery and asthma. His *Observations de médecine pratique* (1743) indicates his clinical practice, in which he gives specially important place to autopsies.

Lamont, Norman Stewart Hughson, Baron Lamont of Lerwick (1942–). British Conservative politician, born in Shetland. After leaving Cambridge, he became a merchant banker and a Tory MP 1972–97, serving in Treasury posts from 1986 and as Chancellor of the Exchequer 1990–93.

Lampedusa, Giuseppe Tomasi, Prince of (1897–1957). Italian novelist. His novel, *Il Gattopardo* (*The Leopard*), appeared posthumously (1958) and was widely praised for its description of social and political change in Sicily in the mid-19th century.

Buzzi, G., *Tomasi di Lampedusa*. 1973.

Lancaster, House of. English dynasty, a branch of the *Plantagenets. *John of Gaunt, fourth son of Edward III, was created Duke of Lancaster after the death of the 1st Duke whose daughter and heiress he had married. The Lancastrian kings were John of Gaunt's son *Henry IV, followed by his son *Henry V and grandson *Henry VI.

Storey R. L. *The End of the House of Lancaster*. 1966.

Lancaster, Joseph (1778–1838). English educationist. He is remembered for the monitorial system, which is described in his *Improvement in Education* (1803). It was similar to one introduced in Madras by **Andrew Bell** (1753–1832). Lancaster first opened a school for the poor in Southwark in 1798, where by the system of teaching by monitors, 100 pupils could be taught under the supervision of a single master. Lancaster's supporters included *Brougham, *Wilberforce and *Mill, but in time he

quarrelled with his backers, quit their organisation (the Royal Lancasterian Institution) and emigrated to New York in 1818. He worked with *Bolívar in Venezuela (1825–27) but quarrelled with him too.

Lancaster, Sir Osbert (1908–1986). British cartoonist, author and theatrical designer. He was a cartoonist at the *Daily Express* from 1939, wrote shrewd and witty books on architecture, e.g. *Pillar to Post* (1938), *Drayneflete Revealed* (1949), *Sailing to Byzantium* (1969), two volumes of autobiography and designed many opera and ballet sets.

Lanchester, Frederick William (1868–1946). British engineer and physicist. A pioneer of the motor industry, he designed the Lanchester car (1899) and during the next 30 years was consultant to the Daimler and other companies. He carried out research in aeronautics, and published several books. In 1922 he was elected FRS.

Lancret, Nicolas (1690–1745). French painter. Under *Watteau's influence he painted *fêtes galantes* and other gay court occasions. Despite the artificial nature of his subjects and the fastidious elegance of his style his keen observation gave life and realism both to characters and to the background details in his scenes.

Land, Edwin Herbert (1909–1991). American inventor. He dropped out of Harvard to work on inventions including the Polaroid—a plastic sheet incorporating many tiny crystals that polarised light. This was used in Polaroid sunglasses and the Polaroid Land camera, which provided immediate prints.

Landon, Alf(red Mossman) (1887–1987). American politician and businessman, born in Pennsylvania. An oil producer in Kansas he later acquired radio and TV interests. Governor of Kansas 1933–37, he won the Republican nomination for president in 1936 on the first ballot, but was defeated in a landslide by Franklin D. *Roosevelt, winning only two states (Maine and Vermont). A rural progressive, he was a strong supporter of the United Nations, the Marshall Plan, and urged recognition of *Mao's China. His daughter, **Nancy Landon Kassebaum** (1932–), was a US senator from Kansas 1978–97.

Landon, Letitia Elizabeth (known as **L.E.L.**) (1802–1838). English poet and novelist, born in London. She was a prolific poet and novelist, publishing under her initials, and became subject to sexual exploitation, leading to curiosity, admiration and attack. She married late and died of an overdose, possibly accidental, in what is now Ghana.

Miller, L., *L.E.L.: The Lost Life and Scandalous Death of Letitia Elizabeth Landon, the Celebrated 'Female Byron'*. 2019.

Landor, Walter Savage (1775–1864). English writer, born in Warwick. The consequences of an irascible nature which caused him to be removed from Rugby and rusticated from Oxford, pursued Landor throughout his life. Although both physically and intellectually impressive, his life was a series of quarrels and lonely wanderings. From 1815 to 1835, the year in which they had their decisive quarrel, he lived in Italy with his wife. Despite his pugnacity his impulses were nearly always generous. Much of his inherited wealth was used to equip volunteers for the Peninsular War, more went into a scheme of agricultural and social reform at Llanthony. He turned over his property to his children only to be rewarded by ingratitude and he would have died in extreme poverty had not Robert and Elizabeth *Browning rallied his brothers to his support and enabled him to spend his last years in Florence in a comparative tranquillity. Except by a few his literary work was never highly esteemed: his best known book is *Imaginary Conversations* (1824–29).

Landowska, Wanda Louise (1879–1959). Polish pianist, harpsichordist and musicologist, born in Warsaw. She lived in France 1900–40 and in the US from 1940 onwards, becoming famous for her energetic interpretations of *Händel, *Bach, *Scarlatti and other 17th- and 18th-century composers. She was responsible for the modern revival of the harpsichord, and concertos were written for her by *Falla and *Poulenc.

Landseer, Sir Edwin Henry (1802–1873). English painter. He gained immense popularity with his animal pictures, especially of deer and dogs which, in the excellent engravings made by his brother, Thomas Landseer, appeared in countless Victorian homes. Despite a certain sentimentality of subject, his animals are natural and realistic and his drawings reveal a much wider and less conventional talent. The lions of Trafalgar Square, London, were modelled by him. He was Queen *Victoria's drawing teacher, declined election as President of the Royal Academy, and became a melancholy alcoholic in his last years.

Landsteiner, Karl (1868–1943). Austrian-American pathologist, born in Vienna. Working at the University of Vienna, he became famous for his discovery (1901) of the four main human blood groups, A, B, AB and O. He won the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 1930 for this. He worked for the Rockefeller Institute in New York from 1922 until his death. He also discovered, in collaboration with A. S. Wiener, the Rh factor, so called because it was first found in the Rhesus monkey.

Lane (originally Williams), **Sir Allen** (1902–1970). English publisher. With his brothers **Richard Grenville Lane** (1905–1982) and **John Lane** (1908–1942) he founded Penguin Books which grew from modest beginnings (1935) into one of Britain's major

publishing houses within a few years, pioneering the paperback book. His uncle **John Lane** (1854–1925), of the Bodley Head, published the famous *Yellow Book*, the art quarterly which with Aubrey *Beardsley's illustrations was a *succès de scandale* in the 1890s.

Murpurgo, J., *Allen Lane: King Penguin*. 1979; Kells, S. *Penguin and the Lane Brothers*. 2015.

Lanfranc (Lanfranco) (1005?–1089). Italian prelate in England. Born in Pavia, he became a Benedictine monk, left Lombardy c.1039 and directed an important school at Avranches. As prior of the Abbey of Bec in Normandy 1045–66, he attracted the notice of Duke *William, whose gratitude he earned by obtaining papal dispensation for his marriage. Abbot of Saint-Étienne, Caen, 1066–70, when William conquered England, Lanfranc was rewarded (1070) with the archbishopric of Canterbury. He reorganised the English Church to meet the changes caused by the conquest and showed his legal talent and diplomatic skill in reconciling the demands of a reforming pope (*Gregory VII) and an autocratic king.

Lang of Lambeth, Cosmo Gordon Lang, 1st Baron (1864–1945). Scottish Anglican prelate, born in Fyvie. Educated at Glasgow and Oxford universities, and originally a Presbyterian, he became an Anglican priest in 1890. He made his mark by his demeanour, eloquence and social work, and became suffragan Bishop of Stepney 1901–08, then, in a meteoric rise, Archbishop of York 1908–28 and Archbishop of Canterbury 1928–42. His vehement opposition to *Edward VIII's proposed marriage to Mrs Simpson was a decisive factor in the King's abdication (December 1936). Unmarried, he developed an embarrassing passion for the actress Anne Todd.

Lockhart, J. G., *Cosmo Gordon Lang*. 1949; Beaken, R., *Cosmo Lang: Archbishop in War and Crisis*. 2012.

Lang, Fritz (1890–1976). German film director, born in Vienna. Originally an architect, his early films were important examples of Expressionism, including *Dr Mabuse*, the gambler (1922), *Nibelungen* (1925), *Metropolis* (1926), and *M* (1932). He worked in the US 1933–58, directing a variety of films including Westerns, thrillers and psychological dramas.

Lang, John Thomas (generally known as J. T., or Jack Lang) (1876–1975). Australian Labor politician, born in Sydney. A member of the New South Wales Parliament 1913–46, he was ALP State leader 1923–39. As Premier of NSW 1925–27 and 1930–32, he introduced welfare state measures and promoted construction of the Sydney Harbour Bridge. During the Depression he adopted reflationary policies later advocated by J. M. *Keynes, repudiating payments on foreign debts and to the Commonwealth Government. He controlled the party machine in NSW and his supporters in the Australian Parliament contributed to the defeat of the *Scullin government in 1931. The semi-fascist 'New Guard' had been

formed (1930) to work for his overthrow and in May 1932 the New South Wales Governor, Sir Philip Game dismissed him. Replaced as Labor leader in 1939 by William *McKell, he was expelled from the ALP in 1943, formed the Lang Labor Party and sat in the House of Representatives 1946–49 as a bitter opponent of the Labor Government led by J. B. *Chifley, an old enemy. Lang was much admired by Paul *Keating who secured his readmission to the ALP in 1971.

Lang, J. T., *I remember*. 1956; Nairn, B., *The Big Fella*. 1986.

Lang, John Dunmore (1799–1878). Australian clergyman, politician and educator, born in Greenock. Educated at Glasgow, he became a Presbyterian cleric, arriving in Sydney in 1823. He founded schools, campaigned against transportation, for free immigration and disestablishment of the Church of England, advocated self-government for Victoria and Queensland and (from 1850) proposed that Australia should become a republic.

Lange, David Russell (1942–2005). New Zealand Labour politician, born in Otahuhu. A barrister, and a brilliant debater, he was an MP 1977–96 and Leader of the Labour Party 1983–89. He defeated Sir Robert *Muldoon in July 1984, and was Prime Minister 1984–89, Foreign Minister 1984–89, Minister for Education 1987–89 and Attorney General 1989–90. His government introduced a GST, deregulated the economy and banned nuclear ships from New Zealand ports. Increasing uneasy about Thatcherite changes to the economy proposed by his Minister for Finance, Roger *Douglas, he resigned as Prime Minister in August 1989 and received a CH. He suffered from diabetes and kidney failure and published *My Life* (2005) just before his death.

Langevin, Paul (1872–1946). French physicist. He studied with Pierre *Curie, worked on X-rays and magnetic theory, became the lover of Marie *Curie, and was a courageous campaigner against Fascism.

Langland, William (c.1330–c.1400). English poet, probably born in or near Worcestershire. All that is known of his life is deduced from his work. He was educated at a monastery at Great Malvern, later went to London and seems to have acquired some knowledge of law. He is now remembered only as the author of the *Vision of Piers Plouman* an allegorical and didactic poem in alliterative verse. The survival of 50 manuscripts shows its popularity in medieval times but its later influence was small. The fact that the poem survives in three versions (c.1362, 1377 and 1393–98), the two later ones being nearly three times as long as the first, has suggested multiple authorship, but critical opinion has veered to the acceptance of the first two at least, as the work of a single hand. The subject of the poem is the salvation of souls,

but its chief interest for modern readers lies in its descriptions of the scenes (roads, inns, law courts etc.) and characters of medieval life.

Vasta, E. (ed.) *Interpretations of Piers Ploughman*. 1969; Goodridge, J. F. (ed. and trans.), *Langland: Piers the Ploughman*. 1970.

Langley, Samuel Pierpont (1834–1906). American astronomer and physicist. He was professor of the observatory at the Western University of Pennsylvania (now Pittsburgh University) 1867–87, and secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington 1887–1906. He made important studies of solar radiation and with the aid of a sensitive instrument called a bolometer mapped the infra-red region of the solar spectrum. His observations of infra-red radiation from the moon were the basis of *Arrhenius' quantification of the greenhouse effect. He was a pioneer in aerodynamics (*Cayley) and carried out two experiments in aviation. In 1896 he built two model airplanes, both powered with small steam engines: the second, weighing 9.7 kg, flew 1280 m. In December 1903 (nine days before the *Wright Brothers succeeded), a piloted aircraft weighing 386 kg, with a 14.6 m wingspan, crashed on take-off.

Langmuir, Irving (1881–1957). American physical chemist. He joined the General Electric Company (1909) and was its Director of Research 1932–50. He was much concerned with the handling of high vacua and developed a number of inventions, e.g. the gas-filled tungsten lamp, the mercury vapour lamp and the atomic hydrogen welding torch. In the course of his work on surface chemistry he derived the equation (now known as the Langmuir absorption isotherm) relating the pressure to the extent of absorption of a gas on a solid surface at constant temperature, for this he won the Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1932).

Langton, Stephen (c.1150–1228). English prelate. A fellow student in Paris of the future Pope *Innocent III, he was later given a place in the papal household and (1206) made a cardinal. King *John's refusal (1207) to accept him as Archbishop of Canterbury led to a prolonged struggle between the king and the papacy and Langton was not able to enter his see until after John's submission to the pope (1213). Langton sided with the barons in their struggle with the king, and played an important part in drafting the Magna Carta.

Cheney, C. R., *From Becket to Langton*. 1956.

Langtry, Lillie (née Emilie Charlotte Le Breton) (1852–1929). British actor, born in Jersey. Famed for her beauty, she was for some years the mistress of *Edward VII. After Edward Langtry's death she married (1899) Sir Hugo de Bathe. She appeared in *Shakespeare and *Goldsmith, becoming a successful theatre manager and racehorse owner.

Sichel, P., *The Jersey Lily*. 1958.

Lanier, Sidney (1842–1881). American poet, born in Georgia. He fought with the Confederate army in the American Civil War which was the subject of his novel *Tiger Lilies* (1867). Later he became a flautist in a symphony orchestra in Baltimore. In a series of lectures at Johns *Hopkins University, he proposed a scientific approach to poetry, which he regarded as a kind of verbal music. Such a definition permitted the discarding of metrical restrictions replaced by more flexible musical rhythms. The best of his own poems include *Corn*, *The Symphony* and *The Song of The Chattahoochee*.

Lansbury, George (1859–1940). English Labour politician. A Christian pacifist and supporter of women's rights, he was a Poplar Borough councillor 1903–40, MP for Bromley and Bow 1910–12 and 1922–40 and editor 1912–22 of the *Daily Herald*, the organ of the Labour Party. Leader of the Opposition 1931–35, he resigned during the Abyssinian crisis (1935), feeling unable as a pacifist to support a policy of sanctions against Italy that might lead to war. His granddaughter, **Dame Angela** (Brigid) **Lansbury** (1925–2022) was a popular film, television and stage actor in the US.

Lansdowne, 1st Marquess of *see* **Shelburne, 2nd Earl of**

Lansdowne, Henry Charles Keith Petty Fitzmaurice, 5th Marquess of (1845–1927). English politician and administrator, born in London. He studied at Eton and Oxford, and as a Liberal was a Lord of the Treasury 1868–72 and Undersecretary for War 1880, and Governor General of Canada 1883–88. He broke with *Gladstone in 1886 over Ireland, became a Liberal Unionist, then after 1912 a Conservative. He was Viceroy of India 1888–93, War Secretary 1895–1900 and Foreign Secretary 1900–05, being responsible for the negotiations leading to the Anglo-Japanese Alliance (1904) and the Anglo-French Entente (1910). A minister briefly in World War I, he was out of office when he wrote the famous 'Lansdowne letter' (1917) to the *Daily Telegraph* advocating a negotiated peace with Germany.

Lansing, Robert (1864–1928). American administrator. A specialist in international law, Woodrow *Wilson appointed him as US Secretary of State 1915–20 and principal executant of US foreign policy during World War I. A leading delegate at the Paris Peace Conference (1919), he called Cabinet meetings after Wilson's incapacitating illness and was dismissed.

Lǎozǐ (= 'old master', Lao Tzu in Wade-Giles; birthname traditionally Li Er) (fl. 500 BCE). Chinese philosopher, probably legendary. Regarded as the founder of Taoism, his followers asserted that he was born in Henan, held office at court but became a travelling scholar and met several times with *Confucius. *Tao te ching* sets out the ideas and

practices that came to be known as Daoism (Taoism). A unity (dao) underlying the apparently conflicting phenomena of the universe is perceived, the attitude to the fundamental laws of the universe should be unconditional acceptance, the achievement of such acceptance being helped by quietist techniques, complete relaxation 'sitting with a blank mind' (*tso wang*) etc. The other book of early Daoism, *Chuang Tzu*, may have been written by a pupil of that name.

Waley A., *Lao-Tzu: The Way and the Power*. 1956.

La Pérouse, Jean François de Galaup, Comte de (1741–1788). French sailor and explorer. He was put in command (1785) of an expedition of exploration, and from the northwest coast of America crossed the Pacific with two ships. He explored the northeast coasts of Asia and in particular, while sailing to investigate the possibility of a northeast passage, found the strait (named after him) between Sakhalin and Hokkaido (Yezo), thus proving both to be islands. By 1788 he was in Australia and in February his two ships sailed from Botany Bay never to be seen again. They foundered on a coral reef to the north of the New Hebrides.

Laplace, Pierre Simon, Marquis de (1749–1827). French astronomer and mathematician, born in Normandy. His origins are uncertain but he became a raging snob and political opportunist. He attracted the attention of d'Alembert and worked with *Lavoisier and *Lagrange. He made an important contribution to the theory of capillarity and corrected *Newton's equation for the velocity of sound in a gas. He developed a calculus of probabilities which he applied to the theory of gravitation. His major work was in astronomy. In his *Exposition du système du monde* (1796) he put forward his well known 'nebular hypothesis' suggesting that the solar system originated from the gradual contraction of a rotating sphere of nebulous material. Although this theory has now been superseded, it acted as a powerful stimulant to 19th-century astronomical thought. In his greatest work, the five-volume *Mécanique céleste* (1799–1825), Laplace worked out a generalised statement of the laws governing movement throughout the whole solar system. Sometimes called 'the French Newton', he also foreshadowed thermochemistry and developed the 'Laplace transform' for solving partial differential equations. In addition to his academic work he took part in public life. After the *coup d'état* by Bonaparte (*Napoléon), he was made a count and eventually, under *Louis XVIII a marquis. In 1817 he became President of the Académie française.

Lara, Brian Charles (1969–) Trinidadian cricketer. A batsman, he scored 501 runs not out, playing for Warwickshire at Edgbaston (6 June 1994), beating Hanif Mohammed's record of 499 (1959), and *Bradman's 452 (1930). In November 2005, he became the greatest run-maker in Test cricket history, until overtaken by Sachin *Tendulkar in 2008.

Lardner, Ring(gold Wilmer) (1885–1933). American author. A sports writer for many years, he became famous for his short stories which displayed remarkable powers in the use of colloquial dialogue and a bitter contempt for average Americans, especially those connected with sport and the theatre, with which he was well acquainted. His *How to Write Short Stories* (1924) is typical of several volumes in this vein.

Largo Caballero, Francisco (1869–1964). Spanish politician. A construction worker, he led the Workers' General Union (UGT) 1925–31 and was Minister for Labour Relations 1931–33. He became Prime Minister 1936–37 for the first part of the Civil War, as Madrid was threatened by the nationalist insurgents his government operated first from Valencia, then from Barcelona. Juan *Negrin succeeded him. Arrested by the Germans in 1940, he was held in a concentration camp until 1945.

Larkin, Jim (James) (Séamas Ó Lorcáin) (1876–1947). Irish labour leader, born in Liverpool. He formed (1909) the Irish Transport and General Workers' Union in Dublin and became famous when a lockout (1913) of his members by employers was followed by an eight-month strike ending in a partial victory for Larkin. He lived in the US 1914–23 but was imprisoned for 'criminal anarchy' 1920–23, then deported. He founded the Irish Workers League (IWL) in 1923. Associated with the Comintern, he then lost enthusiasm for *Stalin, served three brief terms in the Dáil, and rejoined the Labour Party and Catholic Church. Larkin appears as a character in plays, books and films.

Larkin, Philip (Arthur) (1922–1985). English poet. Educated at Oxford, he worked as a provincial librarian and at the University of Hull 1955–85. Shy and unmarried, he deliberately kept out of the limelight but won critical acclaim for five short books of poetry including *The Less Deceived* (1955) and *High Windows* (1974), a novel, essays and writings on jazz and he received a CH in 1985. Kingsley *Amis' *Lucky Jim* was partly based on Larkin. Publication of his *Collected Letters* (1992) revealed Larkin's isolation, bitterness, resentment, obsessions and prejudices, elements that appeared as detachment and irony in his poems.

Motion, A., *Philip Larkin: A Writer's Life*. 1993.

La Rochefoucauld, François, Duc de (1613–1680). French writer. A political opponent of *Richelieu, he later quarrelled with *Mazarin and partly because of his passion for *Condé's sister, the Duchesse de Longueville, joined the Fronde, but after being wounded he retired (1652) to write his memoirs. Even though he was forgiven by the court he devoted himself thenceforth to a literary life. He attended the *salons* of, amongst others, Mademoiselle de Scudéry and the Marquise de Sablé and was a friend of *Corneille, *Molière and *La Fontaine. He later set

up house with Madame de *La Fayette. In his *Maxims* (*Réflexions on Sentences et Maximes morales*, 1665 etc.) he made no attempt to preach but set out objectively his own cynical view of human nature, to which he ascribed self-love as the mainspring.

Moore, W. G., *La Rochefoucauld: his Mind and Art*. 1969.

Larousse, Pierre Athanase (1817–1875). French lexicographer and encyclopaedist. Largely self-educated, he was a radical, obsessed with the use of knowledge to transform society and produced a series of grammars, dictionaries and textbooks. He founded his own publishing house in 1852. His *Grand Dictionnaire universel du XIXe siècle* (15 volumes, 1866–76) is of lasting value, republished on DVD in 2001.

Larsson, Stieg (Karl Stig-Erland) (1954–2004). Swedish journalist and novelist. He worked for newspapers as a writer and photographer, became a social activist and was briefly in the Communist Party. The three novels in his 'Millenium' series, published posthumously, *The Girl with the Dragon Tattoo* (2005), *The Girl Who Played with Fire* (2006), and *The Girl Who Kicked the Hornets' Nest* (2007) became international bestsellers and successful films.

La Salle, Sieur de, René-Robert Cavalier (1643–1687). French explorer and fur trader, born in Rouen. Originally trained to be a Jesuit, Cavalier settled in New France, near the site of Montréal, in 1666 and bought the title (and estate) by which he is known in 1667. The chronology and extent of his early explorations is disputed but in 1669 he began to traverse the Great Lakes, with Seneca guides, seeking a great river that he hoped would be a western passage to the Pacific and China. He was granted a valuable concession for fur trading.

The mouth of the Mississippi River had been observed by Hernando de *Soto in 1541, and its upper reaches by French explorers in 1673 and 1680. (English expeditioners found the Ohio River in 1671 and 1674.) In 1682–83 La Salle led a party of French and Indians, sailing down the Mississippi to the sea and back. He named the Mississippi Basin Louisiana (1682), in honour of *Louis XIV.

In 1684 he led an expedition of 300 colonists and four ships from France to establish permanent settlements in Louisiana. Due to a 2° navigation error, the ships entered Matagorda Bay (Texas), assuming it to be the Mississippi Delta, 680 km ENE. La Salle and his men established a settlement and spent two years in a vain search for the Mississippi. Hardships and disease provoked a mutiny and La Salle was murdered. *La Belle*, one of his ships, was found in 1995.

Las Casas, Bartolomé de (1476–1566). Spanish colonial reformer. He went (1502) to the West Indies where he became a priest (c.1510) and started to work to improve the position of all Indians under Spanish

rule, in particular to abolish the system by which grants of Indian serfs were made to settlers. Visits to Spain won him the support of King *Ferdinand and his successor Carlos I (the emperor *Charles V) but having failed to make the reforms effective he assented to a proposal to introduce African labour, a decision he bitterly regretted as it encouraged the growth of the slave trade. Another disappointment came when a settlement, which he had started (1520) in Venezuela to prove the advantages of free colonisation over slave-run estates was destroyed by the Indians, who distrusted all Spaniards. Before the conquest of Peru (1531) he again visited Spain and returned with royal instructions for the protection of the Indians. He became Bishop of Chiapas in Mexico (1542) and continued to struggle for the enforcement of the laws against Indian serfdom. In 1547 he finally returned to Spain. His books bear witness to his compassion and zeal.

Hanke, L., *Bartholomé de Las Casas: An Interpretation of his Life and Writings*. 1951.

Lasker, Emanuel (1868–1941). German chess-master and mathematician. He was world chess champion from 1894 until 1921 when *Capablanca defeated him in a great contest at Havana.

Laski, Harold Joseph (1893–1950). English political scientist, born in Manchester. He was a lecturer at Yale University in the US and McGill University in Canada before joining (1920) the London School of Economics, where he was professor of political science 1926–50. His students included Jawaharlal *Nehru and Pierre *Trudeau. Chair of the British Labour Party 1945–46, Clement *Attlee detested him.

Martin, K., *Harold Laski*. 1953.

Laslett, (Thomas) Peter (Ruffell) (1915–2001). English social historian. He worked at the BBC, edited *Locke's Two Treatises of Government* (1960), directed the Cambridge Group for the History of Population and Social Structure and demonstrated the emergence of a new demographic group—'the Third Age', who lived to an advanced age after retirement. He was a co-founder of the Open University and the Universities of the Third Age (U3A) and wrote *The World We Have Lost* (1965) and *A Fresh Map of Life* (1989).

Lassalle (né Lassal), Ferdinand Johann Gottlieb (1825–1864). German socialist, born in Breslau (now Wrocław). Son of a rich Jewish silk merchant, he abandoned his religion as a young man and devoted several years at the universities to the study of *Hegel. He attracted the friendship of Alexander von *Humboldt and Heinrich *Heine and gained notoriety by conducting a protracted law suit (1846–54) on behalf of the Countess Sophie von Hatzfeldt whose estate had been seized by her estranged husband, rewarded by gratitude and a substantial annuity for his success. By 1848 he was a convinced socialist, imprisoned for six months in Berlin after the revolutionary uprisings.

He knew Karl *Marx and Friedrich *Engels but fundamentally disagreed with both. Marx argued that the state preserved existing class relations and would wither away under socialism, but Lassalle was an advocate of 'state socialism', using government as an instrument of reform. He founded the General German Workers' Association (ADAV) in 1863; renamed the Social Democratic Party (SPD) in 1875. Lassalle believed that universal suffrage would place the power of the state at the service of the working population. He became a reluctant admirer of *Bismarck and played a significant role in persuading him to adopt universal male suffrage.

Outside Geneva, he fought a duel for the hand of Helene von Dönniges with a Wallachian prince favoured by her parents. He was shot and died of wounds three days later.

Lassus, Orlando de (also known as **Orlando di Lasso**, originally, perhaps, or Roland de Lattre) (1532?–1594). Netherlandish, or Flemish-French, composer, born in Mons (now in Belgium). He became choirmaster at St John Lateran in Rome but for most of his life was court composer of the Duke of Bavaria in Munich 1556–94. His works (reputed to number more than 2,000) include four *Passions*, 60 Masses, 530 motets, psalms and the *Lamentations of Jeremiah* (1585). His madrigals and songs, set to German, Italian and French words are still highly regarded for their melodic beauty. His work is more varied and adventurous, if less profound, than *Palestrina, with whom he is often compared. Ennobled (1570) by Emperor Maximilian II, he received a papal knighthood but was treated for depression in his last years

Latham, Sir John Grieg (1877–1964). Australian judge and politician, born in Melbourne. A conservative rationalist, he was the son of a tinsmith. He graduated in law from Melbourne University, became a barrister, a naval officer in World War I and worked with the Australian delegation at the Paris Peace Conference (1919). Federal MP 1922–34, he served as Attorney-General 1925–29; 1932–34, Leader of the Opposition 1929–31 (resigning in favour of J. A. *Lyons), and Minister for External Affairs and Industry 1932–34. Chief Justice of the High Court 1935–52, he became chancellor of Melbourne University 1939–41 and, having been a strong supporter of appeasement, Minister to Japan 1940–41.

Cowen, Z., *Sir John Latham and Other Papers*. 1965.

Latham, Mark William (1961–). Australian commentator, controversialist and former Labor politician. Educated at Sydney University and a staffer for Gough *Whitlam, he was Mayor of Liverpool 1991–94 and a Federal MP 1994–2005. He wrote *Civilising Global Capital* (1998), and became an advocate for 'third way' policies. He served as a shadow minister 1996–98, 2003 and after Simon *Crean's

resignation, beat Kim *Beazley to become Leader of the Labor Party 2003–05. After the *Howard Government won the 2004 election he retired, due to illness and internal party criticism. *The Mark Latham Diaries* (2005) were bitterly controversial. He became an increasingly erratic media commentator, strongly misogynist and homophobic, and left the ALP. He became the leader of Pauline *Hanson's One Nation Party in New South Wales in 2018 and was elected MLC 2019– .

Latimer, Hugh (1485–1555). English Protestant martyr, born near Leicester. A yeoman's son, he was educated at Cambridge University and there became a university preacher. For his support of the annulment of *Henry VIII's marriage to *Katherine of Aragon he was taken into royal favour and became (1535) Bishop of Worcester but resigned (1539) when it was clear that his reforming zeal had outpaced that of the king, and he was in prison for most of the remainder of Henry's reign. After *Edward VI's accession (1547) Latimer's influence as a preacher denouncing the evils of the day reached its zenith, but under Queen *Mary, persecution of Protestants was resumed. Latimer was taken to Oxford and there, after confrontation with Roman Catholic divines had failed to induce him to recant, he was burned at the stake. His last words, to his fellow martyr Bishop *Ridley were 'We shall this day light such a candle by God's grace in England as I trust shall never be put out'.

Lattre de Tassigny, Jean Joseph Marie Gabriel de (1889–1952). French soldier. The youngest French general in World War II, he defied the orders of the Vichy Government and continued to fight the German invaders. Arrested in November 1942, he escaped to London in September 1943, joined *de Gaulle and led the French First Army from the invasion of southern France in 1944 to the crossing of the Rhine in 1945 and signed the instrument of surrender at Berlin (1945) on behalf of France. He commanded the French armies in Indochina 1950–51, died of cancer and was posthumously created a marshal.

Salisbury-Jones, G., *So Full a Glory*. 1954.

La Tour, Georges de (1593–1652). French painter. Little is known of him except that he lived in Lorraine. Popular in his lifetime (and often copied), he was forgotten after his death and his paintings attributed to other artists until **Herman Voss** (1884–1969), German art historian, published an important study (1915) re-establishing his importance. The influence of *Caravaggio is especially noticeable in his groups of figures by candlelight. In his use of colour, especially of crimson and lilac, he shows marked individuality. About 40 of his works survive including, *St Joseph the Carpenter*, *Nativity with Shepherds*, *Mary Magdalen with oil lamp* and *Cardsharps*.

Bloch, V., *Georges de la Tour*. 1950; Thullier, J., *Georges de la Tour*. 1993; Conisbee, P., *Georges de La Tour and His World*. 1996.

Laud, William (1573–1645). English prelate, born at Reading. Son of a wealthy clothier, he was educated at Oxford and ordained in 1601. Despite, or because of, his opposition to the prevalent Puritanism, his industry, administrative ability and religious sincerity won him powerful patrons. He became Bishop of Bath and Wells (1626), of London (1628) and Archbishop of Canterbury (1633). In the period that followed the murder of Buckingham (1628) he tried, with *Strafford and King *Charles I himself, to impose authoritarian rule on Church and State alike. Laud was determined to free England of Calvinism and Scotland of Presbyterianism. Many English Puritans were deprived of their livings, ritual was reintroduced, the doctrine of the Real Presence reasserted and among other contentious measures, the Communion table was removed from the centre of the church to the east end. His attempt to Anglicise the Church of Scotland however, led to riots, to the signing of the Covenant to the Bishops War between the two countries, and eventually (to meet the costs of the war) to the summoning of the Long Parliament, which impeached Laud of high treason. He was found guilty by the House of Lords on several counts, none of which however, amounted to treason and it was on a bill of attainder that he was beheaded on Tower Hill.

Trevor Roper, H., *Archbishop Laud 1573–1645*. 2nd ed. 1962.

Lauder, Sir Harry (Harold MacLennan) (1870–1950). Scottish singer. With such famous songs as *Roamin in the Gloamin*, *I Love a Lassie* and *A Wee Deoch-an-doris*, he was for two generations one of the most famous and popular of music-hall stars. He was knighted (1919) for services in World War I.

Lauderdale, John Maitland, 1st Duke of (1616–1682). Scottish politician. During the Civil War he acted as agent for Scottish Presbyterians at the court of *Charles I and later established a similar connexion with the exiled Prince Charles (later *Charles II) and became a close friend. When Charles crossed to Scotland to make a bid for the crown, Lauderdale went with him but was captured at Worcester (1651) and held prisoner for nine years. Under the Restoration he was Secretary for Scotland 1660–80 and tried to make the Crown absolute there. After the fall of *Clarendon, from 1667 to 1673 he was the 'L' of the famous 'Cabal' ministry (*Buckingham). In Scotland he tried to work in harmony with the Presbyterians but this became increasingly difficult. Disillusion, combined with the corruption of power, made him harsh and intractable. Once a supporter of the Covenanters, he suppressed them with great brutality (1666–79). He inherited the earldom of Lauderdale (1645), was created duke in 1672 and dismissed from all offices in 1680.

Laue, Max von (1879–1960). German physicist. Director of the Institute for Theoretical Physics, Berlin 1919–50, he was a pioneer in X-ray analysis using the pattern of diffracted X-rays to determine crystal structure. He won the Nobel Prize for Physics (1914).

Laughton, Charles (1899–1962). Anglo-American actor. He portrayed, at first on the London stage and after 1932 in films, many characters of ruthless and overbearing personality. Film parts such as the king in *The Private Life of Henry VIII* and Captain Bligh in *Mutiny on the Bounty* revealed him at his powerful best. Although actively gay, he married (1929) the actor **Elsa Lanchester** (1902–1986), lived in Hollywood from 1934 and became a naturalised American (1950).

Callow, S., *Charles Laughton: A Difficult Actor*. 1987.

Laurel, Stan (né Arthur Stanley Jefferson) (1890–1965) and **Hardy, Oliver** (1892–1957). American film comedians. Stan Laurel, born in Lancashire, began work in circuses and music halls as a slapstick comedian. In 1916 he joined Hardy, an American, who began his career in vaudeville but appeared in silent film comedy since 1913. Together they made over 100 films in which they combined slapstick with clashes of personality: Laurel the bumbling innocent, Hardy the self-assured blunderer.

Laurier, Sir Wilfrid (1841–1919). Canadian Liberal politician, born in Québec. He made his name as a lawyer and entered the provincial legislature 1871 and the Canadian parliament in 1873. In 1887 he became leader of the Liberals and Prime Minister 1896–1911, being the first French-Canadian to lead a national government. His period of office was one of prosperity and expansion, especially in the wheat-growing provinces in the west. The issue on which he finally fell, in the election of 1911, was his support for commercial reciprocity with the US. He led the anti-conscriptionist wing of his party in World War I. His political (and legal) heir was W. L. Mackenzie *King.

Schull, J., *Laurier*. 1966.

Lauterpacht, Sir Hersch (1897–1960). Polish-Jewish-British lawyer, born in Zolkiew (now in Ukraine). He grew up in Lviv (now in Ukraine, then in Poland), moving to England in 1923. He became a law professor at Cambridge, a prosecution advisor at the Nuremberg trials, and a Judge of the International Court of Justice 1955–60. He was critical of *Lemkin's concept of genocide as a war crime, emphasising the importance of emphasising individual victims and individual perpetrators rather than groups.

Sands, P., *East West Street*. 2016.

Lautrec, Henri Toulouse *see* **Toulouse-Lautrec, Henri**

La Vallière, Louise Françoise de la Beaume le Blanc, Duchesse de (1644–1710). French mistress. She was only 17 when *Louis XIV first saw her and fell in love. By her sweetness and sincerity, coupled with a lack of ambition or greed, she won—to everyone's surprise—the admiration of the court. When supplanted by Madame de *Montespan (1674), she departed without rancour to the Carmelite convent where she spent the rest of her life. Only one of her three children by Louis survived her.

Laval, Pierre Jean-Marie (1883–1945). French politician, born in the Auvergne. Possibly of Moorish descent, he was largely self-educated but won academic degrees, and became a lawyer, small businessman and publisher. He was a member of the Chamber of Deputies 1914–19, originally a radical, pacifist and socialist then an independent deputy 1924–27 and Senator 1927–44. He became a premier 1931–32, 1935–36 and as Foreign Minister 1934–36 negotiated the *Hoare-Laval Pact (1935), accepting Italy's occupation of Ethiopia. He advocated friendship with Italy and Germany. After the collapse of France he took a leading part in the establishment of Marshal *Pétain's Vichy regime, was Premier briefly (1940) until forced out by Pétain who detested him. In April 1942 he became Prime Minister again in active collaboration with the Germans: he set up the notorious French *milicia* with its Gestapo-like activities and supplied conscript labour for German factories. After the liberation of France he fled to Germany and then to Spain. He was repatriated, tried, condemned and executed for treason. Laval was ambitious, persuasive and subtle. He may have deluded himself that by his appeasement he preserved some degree of independence for Vichy France; in fact, he went further than the Germans expected. There is an extensive literature on the Laval case.

Cole, H., *Laval*. 1963; de Chambrun, R., *Mission and Betrayal 1939–45*. 1993; Curtis, M., *Verdict on Vichy*. 2002.

Laveran, (Charles Louis) Alphonse (1845–1922). French parasitologist. He served as a military surgeon in Algeria and in 1880 discovered the parasite that causes malaria. He established the laboratory of tropical diseases at the Pasteur Institute, Paris, in 1907, won the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1907) and published 600 research papers.

Lavigerie, Charles Martial Allemand (1825–1892). French cardinal. After teaching at the Sorbonne, he became Bishop of Nancy 1863–67, Archbishop of Algiers 1867–84, and also of Carthage (now Tunis) and Primate of Africa 1884–92. He founded the order of the White Fathers in 1868 and was created cardinal in 1882. He took a leading role in organising international opposition to slavery in central Africa.

Lavoisier, Antoine (-Laurent) (1743–1794). French chemist, born in Paris. In 1768 he invested heavily in the 'Ferme générale', a private syndicate that collected taxes on behalf of the crown, retaining a percentage, and this provided him with funds to pursue scientific research. Elected to the Académie de Sciences (1768), he directed the Gunpowder Office 1776–91. He also made practical use of his scientific knowledge in agriculture and acquired an estate for experimental purposes. Lavoisier has been called the father of modern chemistry. By his experimental work he not only made many new discoveries but refuted the long-held belief that water could be converted into earth and the current theory that the existence of an invisible, inflammable gas, phlogiston, explained many of the problems of combustion. His own experiments showed that air was composed of two gases, which he called oxygen and 'azote' (later known as nitrogen), and that oxygen played an essential role in the respiration of animals and plants. In 1783, almost simultaneously with *Cavendish and *Priestley, he announced that water is a combination of hydrogen and oxygen. He wrote the important *Opuscules physiques et chimiques* (1774) and constructed the first table of elements. *Methods of Chemical Nomenclature* (1787), written with the assistance of *Berthollet and *Fourcroy, coined about 30 names still in use for elements. In 1789, he proposed the law of the conservation of mass—essentially that matter is neither created nor destroyed, but is transformed in the course of chemical changes. By burning, for example, coal is converted into carbon dioxide, other gases and particulates, but the total *mass* is conserved. Although mass cannot be created or destroyed, it may be rearranged in space and changed into different types of particles. (This is a central premise in the argument for anthropogenic global warming.) By burning objects in a sealed chamber he established that combustion was accompanied by the chemical combination of oxygen with the substance burned (creating what became known as oxides). From 1791 he worked with *Laplace and *Legendre to establish a uniform metric system of weights and measures, adopted in 1799. He was a liberal constitutionalist, believed in social reform, and played his part in the various Revolutionary assemblies, but he had made powerful scientific enemies, including *Marat. His previous role as tax farmer led to his arrest and condemnation during the Terror. Appeals to delay his guillotining met with the chilling response: 'The Revolution has no need of savants or chemists.' He was executed with his father-in-law and 25 others. His widow later married (briefly) Count *Rumford.

McKie, D., *Antoine Lavoisier: Scientist, Economist, Social Reformer*. 1952; Donovan, A., *Antoine Lavoisier: Science, Administration and Revolution*. 1993; Poiner, J.-P., *Lavoisier*. 1996; Smart Bell, M., *Lavoisier in the Year One*. 2005.

Law, Andrew Bonar (1858–1923). British Conservative politician, born in New Brunswick, Canada. A successful iron merchant in Glasgow, he served as Member of Parliament 1900–06, 1906–10, 1911–23, being twice defeated, and was Parliamentary Secretary to the Board of Trade 1902–06 until the Liberals swept into office. When *Balfour retired as Conservative leader, Law was unexpectedly elected (as a compromise candidate) to succeed him, marking an end to the tradition of aristocratic leadership. His principal target was *Asquith's Home Rule Bill. When World War I broke out (1914) he supported the government and in 1915 served as Colonial Secretary in the coalition formed by *Asquith. Law's close friend (and fellow Canadian) Max Aitken (*Beaverbrook) played a central role in dislodging Asquith as Prime Minister and replacing him with David *Lloyd George. Law then became Chancellor of the Exchequer 1916–18 and Lord Privy Seal 1919–21, until his resignation due to illness. In October 1922 a Conservative revolt ended the coalition, Lloyd George had to resign and Law succeeded as Prime Minister for six months until inoperable cancer forced his resignation (May 1923); he died in October. He had a mastery of detail and could deliver long, intricate speeches without notes.

Blake, R., *The Unknown Prime Minister*. 1955.

Law (of Lauriston), John (1671–1729). Scottish financier, born in Edinburgh. He narrowly escaped execution in London (1694), for killing a man in a duel, escaped to the Netherlands, then Venice, and finally, France. He wrote *Money and Trade Considered* (1705), founded a private bank in Paris, attracted interest through his adventurous ideas on how governments could trade out of bankruptcy and served, improbably, as Controllor General of Finances 1720. He was responsible for 'the Mississippi Bubble', selling stocks for a company to exploit France's colonies in North America which then collapsed. He died in Venice.

Law, Phillip Garth (1912–2010). Australian explorer and administrator. He directed the Australian National Antarctic Research Expedition (ANARE) 1949–66, explored 4,500 km of coast and set up bases at Mawson, Davis and Casey. He wrote *Antarctic Odyssey* (1983).

Law, William (1686–1761). English clergyman. Forced to give up his Cambridge fellowship for refusing to swear an oath of allegiance to *George I, he spent most of his life in controversial and devotional writings, which, however, sparkle with epigrammatic wit. His books, especially *A Serious Call to a Devout Way of Life* (1729), in which he asserted that Christianity is not mere obedience to a moral code but a complete pattern of life, had great influence on Dr *Johnson and, amongst others, the *Wesleys, and thus on the whole Evangelical movement.

Walker, A. K., *William Law: His Life and Work*. 1973.

Lawes, Sir John Bennet, 1st Baronet (1814–1900). English agricultural chemist. Educated at Eton and Oxford, he inherited his birthplace Rothamsted Manor, Harpenden, Hertfordshire and in 1843 established the Rothamsted Experimental Station, England's first agricultural laboratory. He followed *Liebig's experiments and developed the first superphosphate, which revolutionised Australian farming. He worked with **Sir Joseph Henry Gilbert** (1817–1901) and also conducted experiments in animal nutrition.

Lawrence (or Laurence. Latin: Laurentius, Italian: Lorenzo), **St** (225–258). Roman martyr, born in Spain. He was one of seven deacons of Pope Sixtus II, who were beheaded in Rome during the persecution in the reign of the emperor *Valerian. His symbol is a gridiron, because of the tradition, the subject of many paintings but rejected by scholars, that he was burned to death. Patron saint of librarians, archivists, miners, comedians, cooks and tanners, St Lawrence River in Canada was named for him.

Lawrence, Carmen Mary (1948–). Australian politician and psychologist. She was an academic psychologist in Perth and Melbourne, a State MP 1986–94 and Premier of Western Australia 1990–93, the first female Premier in Australian history. In the Commonwealth Parliament 1994–2007, she served as *Keating's Minister for Human Services and Health 1994–96. The first National President of the ALP directly elected (2003) by branch members, she served 2004–05. She was outspoken about asylum seekers and the environment.

Lawrence, D(avid) H(erbert) (1885–1930). English novelist, poet and essayist, born in Eastwood, Nottinghamshire. His father was a drunken and almost illiterate coal-miner, his mother a former school teacher with Puritan values. His early years were squalid. Frail but studious, he left high school at 16, working first as a clerk, then as a teacher in Nottingham and London. His youth was troubled by an obsessive relationship with his mother and by tuberculosis symptoms which made him increasingly irritable. The publication of *The White Peacock* (1911) pointed to his future career; it was followed by the semi-autobiographical *Sons and Lovers* (1913). Meanwhile he had fallen in love and eloped with Frieda von *Richthofen, the German wife of an English scholar, Ernest Weekley, whom he married in 1914. Such a marriage in wartime, added to his bitter class-consciousness, heightened the persecution mania from which he had always suffered. Expelled from Cornwall in 1917 as a suspected German spy, he became a restless traveller after the war, living in Italy, Germany, Ceylon, Australia, the US (New Mexico) and Mexico. Books from this period include *Sea and Sardinia* (1921) *Kangaroo* (1923) and *Mornings in Mexico* (1927). He finally settled on the French Riviera and died near Nice. The novels reflect the often contradictory emotional and intellectual

impulses stirred by the circumstances of his life and the theories he formed in an attempt to build up a personal philosophy that would enable him to cope with them. Thus the mother-son relationship becomes the basis of a theory that the instincts of the blood are superior to the reasonings of the mind; he wrote: 'My religion is in the blood, the flesh, as being wiser than the intellect.' In rebellion against his Puritan background he stands for sexual freedom and frankness, but though in the long-banned *Lady Chatterley's Lover* (1928) the language of the gamekeeper-lover is wilfully coarse, the main impression left by the lovemaking scenes is one of deep tenderness. To be set against this attitude to sex is his vision of woman as an inert consumer of man's vitality, keeping him earthbound and preventing his spirit and intellect from taking wing. Lawrence was torn and almost destroyed by these inner conflicts.

Among his other novels were *Women in Love* (1921), *Aaron's Rod* (1922) and *The Plumed Serpent* (1927). His short stories, in such collections as *The Woman Who Rode Away* (1928), range over many countries and many themes, including the macabre, his poetry (collected 1932) is vivid and sensitive. He remains one of the most important and controversial influences in 20th-century literature. He disliked and dismissed Joyce, and the feeling was mutual. *The Plumed Serpent* (1926) suggests some affinity to Fascism.

Nehls, E. (ed.), *D. H. Lawrence, A Composite Biography*. 3 vols, 1957–59; Maddox, B., *The Married Man: A Life of D.H. Lawrence*. 1994; Wilson, F., *Burning Man: The Ascent of D. H. Lawrence*. 2021.

Lawrence, Ernest Orlando (1901–1958). American physicist. Professor of physics at the University of California 1928–58, in 1930 he proposed a machine that could accelerate atomic particles to enormous speeds and then use them to bombard atoms. He constructed (1931) the first model of such a machine, which he called the cyclotron and used it to carry out transmutation of elements and to produce artificial radioactivity. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics (1939).

Lawrence, John Laird Mair Lawrence, 1st Baron (1811–1879). British administrator, born in Yorkshire of Ulster parentage. Educated at Haileybury College, he joined the East India Co. in 1829, serving for almost 30 years as an administrator, judge and tax collector in Calcutta, Delhi and the Punjab. As a moderate reformer, as Chief Commissioner in the Punjab 1853–57 he worked to curb princely powers. In the Indian Mutiny (1857–58) he raised an army of 40,000 in the Punjab which preserved British rule in Delhi and he opposed savage reprisals on mutinous communities. Direct Crown rule replaced the East India Co. from 1858 and Lawrence returned to London, as a member of the Supreme Council on India 1858–63, to organise the new administrative system. After the sudden death of Lord *Elgin,

*Palmerston appointed Lawrence as Viceroy of India 1863–68, and he built railways, irrigation and sanitation systems. Created a baron in 1869, he opposed the Afghan War 1878–79.

Lawrence, Sir Thomas (1769–1830). English painter, born in Bristol. Son of an innkeeper, he entered the Royal Academy Schools in 1787 and in 1789 achieved instant fame with a picture of Queen *Charlotte (now in the National Gallery, London). He became ARA (1791), court painter (1792), RA (1794), and President of the Royal Academy 1820–30. Described as 'always in love and always in debt', he was the most prolific and fashionable portrait painter of his time. The future *George IV commissioned him to paint portraits of delegates to the Congress of Vienna (1814–15), now at Windsor Castle. His subjects included Walter *Scott, Warren *Hastings, *Wellington, *Wilberforce, Pope *Pius VII, *Metternich and Lady Peel (Frick Gallery, New York). He became unfashionable in the Victorian era but is now considered to be a virtuoso. He helped acquire the Elgin Marbles and works by *Michelangelo and *Raphael for the new National Gallery.

Garlick, K., *Sir Thomas Lawrence*. 1951; Levey, M., *Sir Thomas Lawrence*. 2005.

Lawrence, T(homas) E(dward) (known as 'Lawrence of Arabia') (1888–1935). British archaeologist, soldier and writer, born in Tremadoc, North Wales. Son of Sir Thomas Chapman, 7th Baronet (who had abandoned his family in Ireland) and Sarah Lawrence (née Junner), after a punitive childhood, he was educated at Oxford Boys High School and Jesus College. On his own, he explored France in 1908 and Syria in 1909, returning to Syria and Palestine in 1910 to study Crusader castles which he later vividly described. He undertook archaeology and surveying at Carchemish between 1911 and 1914 with **David Hogarth** (1862–1927) and Leonard *Woolley, learned Arabic and developed deep sympathy for Arabs living under Turkish rule.

When the Ottoman Empire entered World War I, Military Intelligence sent Lawrence to Egypt to encourage and organise an Arab revolt behind Turkish lines. He joined General Sir Edmund *Allenby's staff, and worked with and became a close advisor of the emir *Faisal, from the Hashemite dynasty in the Hejaz. A significant innovator of guerrilla warfare, between January 1917 and October 1918 he led many attacks on bridges and railways, with heavy casualties and brutal reprisals. Although wounded and captured several times, his accounts of war experiences are sometimes embellished.

When the Ottoman Empire entered World War I, Military Intelligence sent Lawrence to Egypt to encourage and organise an Arab revolt behind Turkish lines. He joined General Sir Edmund *Allenby's staff, worked with and became a close advisor of the emir *Faisal, from the Hashemite dynasty in the Hejaz.

A significant innovator of guerrilla warfare, between January 1917 and October 1918 he led many attacks on bridges and railways, with heavy casualties and brutal reprisals. Although wounded and captured several times, his accounts of war experiences are sometimes embellished.

Awarded a CB (1917) and DSO (1918) and promoted to colonel, he was deeply disillusioned by what he regarded as betrayal of self-rule for the Arabs by the secret Picot-Sykes agreement (1916), which divided control of former Ottoman territories between Britain and France. He declined a knighthood (KCB) and suggestions that *George V offered him the OM are implausible. At the Paris Peace Conference (1919) he was part of the British delegation, but assisted the Arab delegation in arguing for self-rule.

The American journalist **Lowell Thomas** (1892–1981), recognising the dramatic appeal of Lawrence's exploits, produced the immensely successful documentary film *With Allenby in Palestine and Lawrence in Arabia* (1919) which made him a celebrity.

After brief service under *Churchill in the Colonial Office 1921–22, he sought anonymity in the RAF as Aircraftman J. H. Ross. He corresponded regularly with Churchill, Thomas *Hardy, Bernard *Shaw, Edward *Elgar, E.M. *Forster and Robert *Graves. He described his wartime activities in *The Seven Pillars of Wisdom* (1926, published in a limited, expensive edition) and in shortened form *Revolt in The Desert* (1927), which was a best seller. Publicity caused him to disappear once more, and he returned to the RAF under the name of Aircraftman T. E. Shaw and served in (modern) Pakistan 1926–28 in a clerical post. While there he translated *Homer's *The Odyssey*, published in 1932 in a magnificent edition under the name of T. E. Shaw. His brutal account of life in the RAF, *The Mint* (1929), was published posthumously in 1955. However, he remained in the RAF until just before his death, working on marine aircraft.

Lawrence had a high pain threshold, and his sexuality was solitary and masochistic: he may have invented, in detail, his gang rape by Turkish captors in 1917.

He died after a motorbike accident in Dorset. The complex character of this scholar-hero has been a constant subject of speculation and controversy in books, plays (including Ross by Terence *Rattigan and *Lawrence After Arabia* by Howard Brenton) and films, notably David *Lean's *Lawrence of Arabia* (1962).

Wilson, J., *Lawrence of Arabia*. 1990; Korda, M., *Hero: The Life and Legend of Lawrence of Arabia*. 2010.

Lawson, Henry (Archibald Hertzberg) (1867–1922). Australian poet and short-story writer, born in Grenfell. His father, Niels Larsen, a miner, was Norwegian, his mother Louisa Lawson (née Albury) (1848–1920) a poet, publisher and suffragist. He left school early, and worked as a casual journalist in New

South Wales, Western Australia and Queensland. His first verses appeared (1887) in the Sydney *Bulletin*, and thereafter, though his travels continued, he gave his life to authorship and became one of the most important figures in the Australian literary tradition. His short stories 'The Bush Undertaker', 'The Drover's Wife' (both 1892), 'The Union Buries Its Dead' (1893) are very powerful and unlike 'Banjo' *Paterson, he was a realist about the harshness of the bush. His short story collections include *While the Billy Boils* (1896), *On the Track, and, Over the Sliprails* (1900).

His sexuality was ambiguous. He visited New Zealand in 1897. His powers declined from 1902 when he had an unhappy period in London. Jailed seven times between 1905 and 1907 for drunkenness and failure to provide support for his estranged wife, and committed to periods in an asylum, he was, nevertheless, granted a state funeral and later commemorated by stamps and banknotes.

Philips, A.A., *Henry Lawson*, 1970; Murray-Smith, S., *Henry Lawson*. 1975; Clark, M., *In Search of Henry Lawson*, 1978.

Laxness, Halldor Kiljan (original name Gudjonsson) (1902–1998). Icelandic novelist. Influenced successively by German expressionism, Roman Catholicism and Communism, he returned to introspective passivity. Some of his novels, all written in Icelandic, were translated into 30 languages, and include *Independent People* (1935), *The Fish Can Sing* (1957) and *Paradise Reclaimed* (1962). He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature (1955).

Layard, Sir Austen Henry (1817–1894). British archaeologist and diplomat, born in Paris. He worked in a solicitor's office 1833–39, then travelled through Turkey, Syria and Persia. Stratford *Canning (later Stratford de Redcliffe) used him as an unofficial diplomat agent (i.e. spy) from 1842 and also sent him to make archaeological investigations of Assyrian sites. At Nineveh (Mosul) and Babylon (1845–47 and 1849–51) he unearthed a great mass of sculptured material and cuneiform tablets (now in the British Museum), from which the history of Assyria has been largely deduced. In 1849 he found 12 tablets in Nineveh containing the *Epic of Gilgamesh*. Liberal MP 1852–57; 1860–89, he served as Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs 1852; 1861–66 and First Commissioner (i.e. Minister) for Works 1868–69. Ambassador to Spain 1869–77 and to the Ottoman Empire 1877–80, he assisted *Disraeli at the 1878 Congress of Berlin. He was an early enthusiast for *Piero della Francesca and Venetian glass, and published very successful volumes of autobiography.

Leach, Bernard Howell (1887–1979). English potter, born in Hong Kong. The main influence on 20th-century ceramics in Britain, from 1909 he studied as a potter in Japan, and also visited artist potters in Korea and China. In 1920 he returned

to England and with Shoji Hamada founded the Leach Pottery at St Ives. He subsequently practised and taught the Japanese tradition, bringing back into English ceramics a close relationship between artist and raw material, which had almost been lost. He received the CH in 1973.

Leach, B. H., *A Potter's Work*. 1973.

Leacock, Stephen (Butler) (1869–1944). Canadian humorist and political scientist, born in Hampshire. His family migrated to Canada in 1875. He studied in Toronto and Chicago, was professor of economics and political science at McGill University, Montréal 1908–36 but is best remembered for his humorous essays and stories, e.g. *Literary Lapses* (1910), *Nonsense Novels* (1911), and *Sunshine Sketches of a Little Town* (1912). It was a fresh vein of humour that he discovered and one that brought him sudden and immense popularity. Later he turned to more general literature, e.g. *My Discovery of England* (1922).

Davies, R., *Stephen Leacock*. 1960.

Leahy, William Daniel (1875–1959). American Fleet Admiral. Close to Franklin D. *Roosevelt from 1913, he transported troops to France in World War I, and became Chief of Naval Operations 1937–39. As Ambassador to France 1941–42 he was sympathetic to *Pétain and hostile to *de Gaulle, returning to serve as Chief of Staff to the Commander-in-Chief (i.e. Presidents Roosevelt and *Truman) 1942–49, essentially de facto Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. In December 1944 he was promoted to Fleet Admiral, the first in US history. He opposed using the atomic bomb against Japan but pushed a hard line in the Cold War.

Leakey, Louis Seymour Bazett (1903–1972). English palaeoanthropologist and archaeologist, born in Kenya. Son of a missionary, Leakey studied in Cambridge taking a PhD in African prehistory. He was much influenced by the anthropologist, A. C. Haddon. In 1924 he took part in an archaeological research expedition to Tanganyika (Tanzania) and from 1926 led his own expeditions to East Africa. Palaeontological work with his wife **Mary Douglas Leakey** (née Nicol) (1913–1996) on the Miocene deposits of western Kenya led him to discover the skull of *Proconsul Africanus*, the earliest ape skull then found. His archaeological investigations led him to the Acheulian site of Olduvai, in the Rift Valley where the skull of *Australopithecus boisei*, and the first remains of *Homo habilis*, a hominid dated at some 1.7 million years, were found. Leakey's archaeological work on the early hominids was set out in many books of which the most important are *The Stone Age Cultures of Kenya* (1931) and *The Miocene Hominidae of East Africa* (1951). Other skulls have since been discovered of the founders of Acheulian culture at Olduvai, dubbed *Homo erectus*. His son **Richard Erskine Frere Leakey** (1944–2022) discovered hominid remains in tufas dating back perhaps 2.5

million years. He directed the National Museum of Kenya 1974–89, broke with President *Moi and formed his own political party, the Safina, in 1995. He lost both legs in an aircraft crash in 1993 and was elected FRS in 2007.

Leakey, M., *Disclosing the Past*. 1984.

Lean, Sir David (1908–1991). English film director. A skilled writer and editor, his 16 films won 28 Academy Awards and include *Brief Encounter* (1945), *Great Expectations* (1946), *The Bridge on the River Kwai* (1957), *Lawrence of Arabia* (1962), *Dr. Zhivago* (1965) and *A Passage to India* (1984).

Lear, Edward (1812–1888). English artist, illustrator, poet and musician, born in London. He claimed to be one of 21 siblings (but the number is gynaecologically improbable), was raised by a sister, suffered from epilepsy from the age of six, then from depression ('the Morbids'). He worked for the Zoological Society of London, making superb ornithological drawings, and was then engaged by the 13th Earl of Derby to provide plates for *The Knowsley Menagerie* (1846). He wrote many famous limericks, quirky and original, but often with a hint of unease. His famous *Book of Nonsense* includes 'The Owl and the Pussy-Cat went to sea/In a beautiful peagreen boat'. His travels in Greece, Italy and elsewhere are described in books illustrated by his own delightful line and tone drawings. Suffering from depression and epilepsy, he settled in San Remo in 1871 with Foss, his cat, and died there.

Noakes, V., *Edward Lear*. 1968; Attenborough, D., *The Natural History of Edward Lear*. 2016; Uglow, J., *Mr Lear. A Life of Art and Nonsense*. 2016.

Leavis, F(rank) R(aymond) (1895–1978). English literary critic, born in Cambridge. Editor of the literary quarterly *Scrutiny* 1932–53 and a Fellow of Downing College, Cambridge 1936–64, he was a formidable critic and controversialist, promoting George *Eliot, Henry *James, Joseph *Conrad, D. H. *Lawrence and what he called 'the great tradition' and denouncing *Flaubert, *Joyce and C. P. *Snow. He received the CH in 1978. His wife **Q(ueenie) D(orothea) Leavis** (1906–1981) was also a powerful critic. After decades of denigrating *Sterne, *Dickens and *Hardy, they softened their position on Dickens in 1970.

Leavitt, Henrietta Swan (1868–1921). American astronomer, born in Massachusetts. She worked as a stellar photographer at the Harvard Observatory, and developed new techniques for determining the magnitude of stars. She discovered four novas and 2,400 stars. In 1912, she observed that in the Cepheid variable stars there is a highly regular cycle of fluctuation in brightness determined by the stars' luminosity. This had a profound influence on Edwin *Hubble.

Lebed, Aleksandr Ivanovich (1950–2002). Russian general and politician. In 1991 he defended *Yeltsin during the attempted coup and won 15 per cent of the vote in the first round of the presidential election of June 1996. Yeltsin then appointed him as Chief of National Security, sacking him in October. He died in a plane crash.

LeBlanc, Roméo (-Adrien) (1927–2009). Canadian politician. A journalist, he became a Liberal MP 1972–84, Minister 1974–84, President of UNESCO 1979–80 and Governor-General of Canada 1995–99.

Lebrun, Albert François (1871–1950). French politician. A Left Republican Deputy 1900–20, Minister for the Colonies 1911–13, 1913–14, Minister for Liberated Regions 1917–19, Senator 1920–32 and President of the Senate 1931–32, he was elected President of the Republic in 1932 and re-elected in 1939. On France's collapse (1940) in World War II, unable to assert any authority, he was dismissed by Marshal *Pétain.

Lebrun, Charles (1619–1690). French artist. He first studied in Rome and was much influenced by *Poussin. With the support of *Colbert he became something akin to an artistic dictator in the reign of *Louis XIV. He was a leading light in the newly founded Académie Royale and was appointed director of the tapestry factory of Les Gobelins. With these positions he was able to direct and combine the works of artists in different fields into a single decorative scheme. He can be regarded as the virtual creator of the Louis XIV style and it is against this setting that his vast and rather overpowering pictures must be judged. Much of his work is in the Palace of Versailles, where he decorated the state apartments (1679–84).

Le Brun, (Marie) Elisabeth Louise (née Vigée) see **Vigée Le Brun, (Marie) Elisabeth Louise**

Le Carré, John (pen name of David John Moore Cornwell) (1931–2020). English novelist, born in Devon. His father was jailed for fraud and his mother deserted the family. Educated at the universities of Berne and Oxford, after army service he taught at Eton, then joined MI5, serving abroad under diplomatic cover. He achieved popular and critical success with a series of novels about spying, 11 of which were filmed. His books include *The Spy Who Came in From the Cold* (1963), *Tinker, Tailor, Soldier, Spy* (1974), *Smiley's People* (1979), *The Little Drummer Girl* (1983), *A Perfect Spy* (semi-autobiographical and his masterpiece, 1986), *The Russia House* (1989), *The Night Manager* (1993), *The Tailor of Panama* (1996), *The Constant Gardener* (2001), *Absolute Friends* (2003), *Our Kind of Traitor* (2010), *A Delicate Truth* (2013) and *A Legacy of Spies* (2017).

Sisman, A., *John le Carré: The Biography*. 2015.

Lecky, William Edward Hartpole (1838–1903). Anglo-Irish historian, born near Dublin. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin he had independent means and devoted himself to research. He wrote *Rationalism in Europe* (1865) and *A History of European Morals* (1869), but his great work was *A History of England in the Eighteenth Century* (8 volumes, 1878–90) in which ideas and institutions are given as much prominence as political events. Secular, sceptical and conservative, progressive but pessimistic, and an opponent of Home Rule for Ireland, he was Unionist MP for Trinity College Dublin 1895–1902 and received the OM (1902).

McCartney, D., *W.E.H. Lecky*. 1994.

Leclerc de Hautecloque, Philippe François Marie (1902–1947). French general. A member of an ancient aristocratic family, he joined the army in 1920 and, despite having flirted with Action Française, resisted the German invasion. On the collapse of France (1940), he escaped to England, adopted the *nomme de guerre* of Leclerc and joined the Free French forces under *de Gaulle. He showed his brilliance when (1942) he led an expeditionary force from the Chad for 2,400 km across the Sahara to join the British in the Western desert. Later he was a divisional commander in Tunisia (1943) and in the campaign (1944) for the liberation of France. The Germans surrendered Paris to him in August 1944. Commander-in-Chief in Indochina 1945–46, he was killed in an air crash in Algeria and posthumously created a marshal.

Le Clézio, Jean-Marie Gustave (1940–). French-Mauritian novelist, born in Nice. Educated in Britain and France, he worked in the US, Thailand, Panama and Mexico. He wrote in a variety of forms and his themes turn on exile, migration, childhood and ecology. *Les Géants* (*The Giants*, 1973), published by Vintage Classics is an attractive introduction. Like *Sterne and *Perec, he experiments with form, inserting diagrams and even advertisements in his text. He won the 2008 Nobel Prize for Literature as an 'author of new departures, poetic adventure and sensual ecstasy, explorer of a humanity beyond and below the reigning civilization' but little of his work has been translated into English.

Leconte de Lisle, Charles Marie René (1818–1894). French poet, born in Reunion (Indian Ocean). Son of a planter, he went to Brittany (1837) to study law which he abandoned for literature. His family recalled him but by 1845 he was again in France struggling to make a living by journalism. He took part in the revolution of 1848 but, disillusioned by its result, abandoned politics. His first work *Poèmes antiques* appeared in 1852; his *Poésies barbares* (1862) attracted more attention. He became the recognised leader of the Parnassian group of poets who in a reaction from Romanticism and subjective emotionalism sought objectivity and perfect form.

He also produced adaptations of the Greek dramatists and translations of classical authors from *Homer to *Horace; his *Poèmes tragiques* was published in 1884. But he was moved as much by hatred of the present as by love of the past. In his disillusion he saw history as a series of stands, in which one by one the upholders of strength and beauty perished. Apart from his poetry he published historical works anonymously or as 'Pierre Gosset'. In 1886 he was elected to the Académie française.

Le Corbusier (Charles-Édouard Jeanneret) (1887–1965). Swiss-French architect, town planner and writer, born in La Chaux-de-Fonds, Switzerland. Son of a craftsman in enamel, he was trained at a local art school and tried his hand at Art Nouveau in Italy and Vienna, before he went in 1908 to Paris where he achieved some success among the modern artists who followed *Cézanne. From 1916, however, he turned almost exclusively to architecture. His aim, expressed in print in *Towards a New Architecture* (1922), being to make use of engineering techniques (steel frameworks, concrete etc.) not merely functionally but to give artistic freedom to the architect in his endeavour to provide brighter living in terms of air, sunlight and space. Rooms leading into one another with movable partitions were among his methods for achieving this. He designed many interesting buildings in France and elsewhere, but perhaps the most impressive illustration of his ideas is the Unité d'Habitation (1952) at Marseille, a great block of two-storey maisonettes with shops, recreation facilities etc., making a complete community—vertical living as it was called. Though much of the work of his imitators is merely monumental, in Le Corbusier himself the artist is always uppermost. His Swiss House (1932) in the Cité Universitaire, Paris, has been described as 'a precise and monumental interplay of form within light' and the chapel Notre-Dame-du-Haut at Ronchamp, France (1950–55) as a 'tense dynamic rhythm of plastic forms'. Le Corbusier was chosen to design (1951–56) Chandigarh, the new capital of the Punjab. Through his writings and his drawings, despite his comparatively few finished works, he was one of the most important influences on modern architecture.

Le Corbusier, *My Work*. 1960.

Lederberg, Joshua (1925–2008). American geneticist. Educated at Columbia and Yale, he shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine with G. W. *Beadle and E. L. Tatum for their work on the sexual recombination of bacteria.

Ledoux, Claude Nicolas (1736–1806). French neo-classical architect, born in Champagne. He studied in Paris and reacted against the prevailing Baroque style. A Utopian, he planned an ideal city at Chaux, reflecting visionary Enlightenment concepts. His masterpiece, the Royal Saltworks at Arc-et-Senans, near Besançon, built 1775–80, is a large semi-circular complex,

magnificently restored, inscribed on the World Heritage List in 2009. He designed many elegant toll-gates which were demolished during the Revolution.

Le Duan (1908–1986). Vietnamese politician. Born to an Annamese peasant family, he worked on the railways, became an effective guerrilla and was jailed (1930–36 and 1940–45). General-Secretary of *Ho's Lao Dong party (1960–86), he was regarded as a pragmatist.

Lê Đức Thọ (Phan Dinh Khai) (1911–1990). Vietnamese soldier and politician. Imprisoned 1930–36, 1939–44, he served on the Vietnamese Communist Party's Politburo from 1955 and negotiated the Paris Peace Accords (January 1973), which ended years of war. Awarded the 1973 Nobel Peace Prize with Henry *Kissinger, he declined his share of the prize money.

Lee, (Nelle) Harper (1926–2016). American novelist, born in Alabama. *To Kill a Mockingbird* (1960) won the Pulitzer Prize and was a successful film. She received the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2007. *Go Set a Watchman*, written before *Mockingbird*, but describing events 20 years later, was published in 2015 when the author was disabled by illness.

Lee Kuan Yew (1923–2015). Singaporean politician. Educated at Raffles College, Singapore, and Fitzwilliam College, Cambridge, he was called to the bar in London (1950), and returned to Singapore as a trade union advisor. He founded the People's Action Party (PAP) in 1954, originally accepting Communist support. He was elected to the Legislative Council in 1954 and took a leading role in the negotiations that led to the granting of full self-government for Singapore (1959). The PAP defeated David Marshall's Labour Front in 1959. As Prime Minister 1959–90 he followed pro-Western and moderately authoritarian rule, encouraged economic growth and technological development. His left-wing associates broke away shortly after his appointment, but their efforts against him were defeated by a referendum in 1962. His only major mistake was taking Singapore into the new Federation of Malaysia in 1963. He underestimated the strength of Malay-Chinese hostility and was forced to withdraw in 1964. Politically, he moved steadily from Left to Right. His approach combined Confucian philosophy, the puritan work ethic and Hobbesian pessimism about human nature, and was an enthusiast for capital and corporal punishment. He was an enthusiast for intimidating opponents, controlling the media, short hair, clean streets and high execution rates. Made an honorary CH (1970) and GCMG (1972) in 1990 he was succeeded by **Goh Chok Tong**, but remained in the government as Senior Minister 1990–2004 and Minister Mentor 2004–11. His son **Lee Hsein Loong** (1952–), educated at Cambridge and Harvard, became a soldier, Deputy Prime Minister 1990–2004 and Prime Minister 2004– .

Josey, A., *Lee Kuan Yew*, 3 vols, 1969, 1974, 1980.

Lee, Robert E(dward) (1807–1870). American Confederate general, born in Stratford, Virginia. He was the son of **Henry Lee** (1756–1818), a brilliant cavalry commander in the War of Independence, known as ‘Light Horse Harry’, friend of *Washington and Governor of Virginia 1792–95. Robert E. Lee served in the Mexican War (1846–48) and gained rapid promotion. He was superintendent (1852–55) of the military school at West Point, and in 1859 led the force that suppressed John *Brown’s anti-slavery rising at Harper’s Ferry. When the Civil War broke out (1861), although personally opposed both to slavery and secession, as a Virginian he supported the Confederacy, and in 1862 was given supreme command in Virginia. Though in the Richmond campaign of that year he was outnumbered, he manoeuvred to gain local superiority at decisive points and thus discomfited *McClellan, the Union commander. Having disposed of John Pope by a threat to his rear, he boldly invaded Maryland. Though he had a narrow escape at Sharpsburg he was able to retire almost without loss. In 1862 and 1863 the tactical and strategical skill which enabled him to see the enemy’s move was nearly always apparent. Gettysburg, Pa. (July 1863) was the turning point of the war, the most northerly battle and the one with the greatest loss of life, both sides fighting to the point of exhaustion. But *Meade won the day. By 1864 the disparity in numbers was having its effect, but Lee still held his opponent, *Grant, at bay by a clever use of field fortifications. The long postponement of the inevitable ended with the surrender at Appomattax Courthouse (April 1865). Lee, with his modesty, generosity and strategic skills became a legendary hero to Southerners (although he opposed erecting monuments to Confederate generals, concerned that the wounds of the Civil War would never heal). Respected by the Northerners, he cooperated with ‘Reconstruction’ but always opposed giving the vote to African-Americans. Lee became almost a legendary hero to southerners and northerners alike. Lee became President of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va. 1865–70. A huge equestrian statue of Lee, erected in Richmond in 1890, was removed in September 2021.

Dowdey, C., *Lee*. 1965; Thomas, E. M., *Robert E. Lee. A Biography*. 1997; Field, R., *Robert E Lee*. 2010; Trudeau, N. A., *Robert E. Lee*. 2011.

Lee, Sir Sidney (né Solomon Lazarus) (1859–1926). English editor. He succeeded Sir Leslie *Stephen as editor-in-chief (1891–1917) of the *Dictionary of National Biography* (DNB) 1891–1917. His own numerous books included biographies of *Shakespeare, Queen *Victoria and *Edward VII.

Leeds, 1st Duke of *see* **Danby, Thomas Osborne, Earl of**

Leeuwenhoek, Antoni Philips van (1632–1723). Dutch microscopist and biologist, born in Delft. Apprenticed as a bookkeeper to a draper, he owned

his own drapery and received patronage from the Delft council. Having used an optical lens to examine the quality of cloth, he developed a method of grinding lenses for greater magnification. He made 419 single lens microscopes, which could magnify up to 275 times. He became a self-taught student of anatomy and biology and from 1673 wrote about 190 letters to the Royal Society in London with details of his observations and was elected FRS in 1680. He observed protozoa (‘animalcules’; ‘diertjes’ in Dutch), bacteria in 1683 and described spermatozoa. He demonstrated the blood circulation through the capillaries, was the first to describe red blood cells accurately and made important observations of the structure of muscle, hair, teeth, skin and eye. His equally valuable zoological work revealed the Infusoria and Rotifera and disproved the idea of spontaneous generation. Visited by *Leibniz, *Peter the Great, *William III and Queen *Mary, he was secretive about his methods. He became *Vermeer’s executor (1675).

Dobell, C., *Antony van Leeuwenhoek and His Little Animals*. rev. 1958; Payne, A. P., *The Cleere Observer*. 1970; Ford, B. J., *The Leeuwenhoek Legacy*. 1991; Snyder, L. J., *Eye of the Beholder: Johannes Vermeer, Antoni van Leeuwenhoek, and the Reinvention of Seeing*. 2015.

Legendre, Adrien Marie (1752–1833). French mathematician. Through the influence of *d’Alembert he became (1777) professor of mathematics at the École Militaire, Paris, transferring (1795) to the École Normale. He carried out important researches on the theory of elliptical function, and wrote a treatise on the theory of numbers.

Léger, (Joseph) Fernand (Henri) (1881–1955). French painter, sculptor and filmmaker, born in Argentan, Normandy. Son of a farmer, he went to Paris (1905) to follow art. Influenced at first by Impressionism and *Cézanne, he began to develop his individual style from the time (1910) he met *Picasso and *Braque and joined in the first Cubist exhibition. Service in World War I drew his attention to the possibilities inherent in mechanical contrivances of all kinds, wheels, cogs, shining surfaces etc. which he introduced into his paintings with their broad planes and bright colours. As his art developed, his pictures became warmer and more human, acrobats began to appear, boys with bicycles, and suggestions of landscape. His versatility was shown in murals, tapestries, stained-glass windows (at Audincourt) and mosaics.

Delevoy, R., *Léger*. 1962; Buck, R. T., *Fernand Léger*. 1982; Nérét, G., *Fernand Léger*. 1993.

Léger, Paul Emile (1904–1991). Canadian cardinal. After service in France and Japan he became Archbishop of Montréal 1950–67 resigning to work as a missionary to lepers in Africa. His brother **Jules Léger** (1913–1980) was an academic, diplomat and

administrator: Ambassador to Italy 1962–64, to France 1964–68, Undersecretary for Foreign Affairs 1968–73 and Governor-General of Canada 1974–79.

Lehár, Franz (Ferenc) (1870–1948). Hungarian composer. After studying music he went to Vienna as a conductor of military bands. He then turned to composing operettas which won great popularity, e.g. *The Merry Widow* (1905).

Lehman Brothers. American bankers. **Henry** (Hayum) (1822–1855), **Emanuel** (Mendel) (1827–1907) and **Mayer** (1830–1897) **Lehman**, all born in Franconia, founded Lehman Brothers bank in Montgomery, Alabama, then the centre of world cotton trading, in 1850, relocating to New York in 1858. Its bankruptcy in 2008, the biggest in US history, triggered off the global financial crisis (GFC). Mayer's son **Herbert Henry Lehman** (1878–1963), became a Democratic politician, working closely with Franklin D. *Roosevelt as Lieutenant-Governor of New York State 1929–32, then Governor 1933–42 and Director General of the UN Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA) 1944–46. US Senator 1949–57, he was for most of his term the only Jewish member. The play *The Lehman Trilogy* (2013) by Stefano Massini was translated into 24 languages.

Lehmann, Lotte (1888–1976). German soprano. In Vienna 1916–38, then in the US, she achieved early success in Strauss operas, and between 1924 and 1946 was the outstanding Marschallin in *Strauss' *Rosenkavalier*. She also excelled in *Mozart, *Wagner and as Leonora in *Fidelio* and was an accomplished lieder singer and teacher.

Leibniz, Gottfried Wilhelm, Baron von (1646–1716). German philosopher and mathematician, born in Leipzig. Son of a professor at Leipzig University, he studied law and philosophy there, and then entered the service of the Archbishop-Elector of Mainz. A diplomatic mission to Paris gave him the opportunity of four years' (1672–76) intensive study and contact with other leading scientists. He then became librarian to the Duke of Brunswick, on his return journey visiting England, where he was made a Fellow of the Royal Society (1673) for his invention of the calculating machine.

One of Leibniz' fundamental beliefs was that the search for truth should be the common task of men of all nations. To this end he tried to invent a universal language and at the same time worked on a system of symbols, like those of algebra, to be used in logic so as to give it a mathematical basis. It was this work that led to his discoveries relating to the differential and integral calculus, for which he invented the notation still used. The accusation that his system was stolen from *Newton was completely unfounded.

As a philosopher, Leibniz was influenced by *Descartes and also by *Spinoza, whom he met. His metaphysical system, which has interested later philosophers (notably

Bertrand *Russell), grew out of a dissatisfaction with existing doctrines, including the atomic view of the universe. He argued that everything consists of certain substances (monads) which are immaterial, have no extension whatever in space and do not interact in any way. To explain the fact that these independent monads do not seem to act in unison—go together to make up things—he supposed that God had instituted what he called 'a pre-established harmony', i.e. monads move in accordance with a built-in plan that gives rise to the world as we know it. Leibniz, whose versatility extended to religion (an attempt to reunite the Churches) history (publication of documents relating to the house of Brunswick), and codification of law, was satirised by *Voltaire in *Candide* as Dr Pangloss, who believed that 'everything happens for the best in the best of all possible worlds'. Optimism is central to Leibniz' beliefs and is the subject matter of theodicy (*Essais de Theodicée sur la bonté de Dieu, la liberté de l'homme et l'origine du mal*, 1710). Nevertheless, he died alone and neglected: like Newton, he never married.

Leicester of Holkham, 1st Earl of *see* **Coke, Thomas William, 1st Earl of Leicester of Holkham**

Leicester, Robert Dudley, 1st Earl of (1532–1588). English courtier. Son of the Duke of *Northumberland, he was sentenced to death with his father for their attempt to secure the crown for Lady Jane *Grey. Northumberland was executed but his son was pardoned and freed in 1554, coming into court favour with the accession of Queen *Elizabeth, his childhood friend at *Henry VIII's court. Offices and emoluments were lavished upon him, and when (1560) his wife, Amy *Robsart (married 1550), was found dead at the foot of the stairs at Cumnor Place near Abingdon, where she lived in seclusion, it was rumoured that Leicester (with or without Elizabeth's complicity) had contrived her death in order to be free to marry the Queen. But though Elizabeth stood by him and in 1564 created him Earl of Leicester, the prospect of their marriage became increasingly remote. He was Chancellor of Oxford University 1564–88, founder of the Oxford University Press, expert dancer and tennis player, patron of the arts, financial backer of Francis *Drake, and investor in training, exploration, mining and manufacturing companies. He endowed a hospital, which still survives. His famous 19-day reception for the Queen at Kenilworth in 1575 is described in *Scott's novel of that name. He had a son, also **Robert Dudley**, by Douglas (née Howard), the dowager Baroness Sheffield, but it is unlikely that they married, as she later claimed. In 1578, he secretly married Lettice Knollys, the widowed Countess of Essex, greatly distressing the Queen, when she found out. Their son, yet again **Robert Dudley**, died at the age of three. Apart from his role at court, he worked (often uneasily) with William Cecil, Lord *Burghley in running Elizabeth's government. In 1585, he was given command of an English army to support the Dutch in their struggle for independence with the

Spaniards, and, in spite of the military incapacity he then displayed, he was chosen in the Armada year (1588) to command the forces gathered at Tilbury to prevent a Spanish landing. The celebrations of her fleet's victory in October were clouded for Elizabeth by news of her favourite's death. Her pet name for him was 'Eyes' (ôô) and she kept his letters with her until she died.

Jenkins, E., *Elizabeth and Leicester*. 1972.

Leichhardt, Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig (1813–1848). Prussian explorer. He arrived in Sydney in 1841, and led an expedition 1843–45 from Moreton Bay near Brisbane to the Gulf of Carpentaria. In November 1847 he again started from Moreton Bay in an attempt to cross the Continent from east to west, but, last heard of in the following April, he disappeared without trace.

Leif Ericsson (Eriksson) (c.970–1020). Norse explorer. Reputedly the first European to discover the American continent, and son of *Eric the Red, first coloniser of Greenland, he sailed along the North American coast about the year 1000, and after passing 'Helluland' (Baffin Island?), 'Markland' (almost certainly Labrador), he landed in 'Vinland' (Newfoundland), basing himself at L'Anse-aux-Meadows. A later attempt to settle Vinland failed.

Leigh, Vivien (née Vivian Mary Hartley) (1913–1967). English actor, born in India. Remarkable for her delicate beauty, she made her film debut in 1934. She won Academy Awards as Scarlett O'Hara in *Gone With the Wind* (1939) and Blanche du Bois in *Streetcar Named Desire* (1951). Married (1940–60) to Laurence *Olivier, she appeared on stage with him in *Shakespeare, *Sheridan and *Shaw.

Edwards, A., *Vivien Leigh*. 1977.

Leighton, Frederic, 1st Baron Leighton of Stretton (1830–1896). English painter and sculptor, born in Scarborough. Son of a doctor, he lived in Europe with his family and studied in Frankfurt, Florence, Rome and Paris. He returned to London in 1859 and became the leading neoclassical painter of the Victorian era. His nudes, refined almost to the point of sexlessness and elegantly posed in Grecian architectural settings, became immensely popular. President of the Royal Academy 1878–96, he was knighted in 1878, created a baronet in 1886, and in 1896 became the first and only British artist raised to the peerage. He died the day after the date of his patent, making his the shortest peerage in history. He never married and was secretive about his private life.

L.E.L. see **Landon, Letitia Elizabeth**

Lely, Sir Peter (Pieter van der Faes) (1618–1680). Dutch painter. He lived in England (from 1641 and became painter at court in succession to *Van Dyck. Although after the parliamentary victory in the Civil

War he managed to adapt his style to the demands of his new patrons, he was happier at the Restoration to revert to court paintings. His most famous pictures are the *Beauties* of King *Charles II's entourage (now at Hampton Court), and the more remarkable series, because more expressive of character (now at Greenwich), of the 12 British admirals in the Second Dutch War. Despite his large output, Lely, who amassed fame, property and a knighthood (1680), seldom became perfunctory.

Beckett, R. B., *Lely*. 1951.

Lemaître, Georges-Henri Joseph Édouard (1894–1966). Belgian astronomer and mathematician, born in Charleroi. He began to study engineering, served in World War I and was then ordained as a priest in 1923. He studied physics at Cambridge and MIT and became professor of astrophysics at Louvain in 1927. In that year in a Belgian scientific journal he proposed that the universe began with a small 'cosmic egg' which has been expanding ever since, and in 1929 this was confirmed by Edwin *Hubble's observations. In 1948 George *Gamow helped to popularise this concept, dismissed by Fred *Hoyle as 'the big bang', a term which was soon widely adopted. Lemaître became President of the Pontifical Academy of Science 1960–66. An asteroid (1565 Lemaître) was named for him.

Lemkin, Raphael (1900–1959). Polish-Jewish-American lawyer, born in Bezvodne (now in Belarus). He grew up in Lviv (now in Ukraine, then in Poland) and was a multi-lingual prodigy. He escaped from Poland in September 1939 and taught in the US. In *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe* (1944), he coined the word 'genocide' to describe acts intended 'to destroy in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group' (e.g. Jews, Armenians, gypsies, Tutsi). 'Genocide' was a factor in the prosecution case at the Nuremberg trials of Nazi leaders (1945–46) and was adopted by the UN Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide (1948, in force from 1951). H. V. *Evatt was a significant ally in the UN. Lemkin received 10 nominations for the Nobel Peace Prize; all failed, and he died impoverished and exhausted. (*Lauterpacht.)

Sands, P., *East West Street*. 2016.

Lemon, Mark (1809–1870). English author and journalist. He wrote many plays, novels and children's stories, but is best remembered as the founder, with Henry Mayhew, of *Punch*, of which he was sole editor from 1843 until his death.

Lenard, Philipp Eduard Anton (1862–1947). German physicist, born in Bratislava (then in Hungary). He studied at Budapest and Heidelberg universities and held chairs in theoretical physics in Kiel 1898–1907 and Heidelberg 1907–31. He pioneered research into cathode rays. In 1894 he first obtained cathode rays outside a tube, by allowing them to pass from the tube through a window of

aluminium foil; such rays became known as Lenard rays. His observations helped to prepare the way for *Rutherford's first atomic model in 1911—he had suggested a model of the structure of the atom as early as 1903. He also studied the ejection of electrons from metals by the action of ultraviolet light, and found that the energy of the emitted electrons is independent of the intensity of the incident radiation, and depends only upon its wavelength. He won the Nobel Prize for Physics in 1905. Under *Hitler he was an ardent proponent of 'Aryan science'.

Lenclos, Anne (called Ninon de Lenclos) (1620–1705). French courtesan. She was a woman of intelligence and great beauty and amongst her many lovers (and friends) were distinguished men such as *La Rochefoucauld. Her salon in Paris was a meeting place for literary figures. In her last years she took a special interest in her lawyer Arouet's son, who afterwards took the name *Voltaire.

Magne, E., *Ninon de Lenclos*. 1948.

L'Enfant, Pierre Charles (1754–1825). French architect. An engineer in the French army, he served on the American side in the War of Independence. He was commissioned (1791) by George *Washington to prepare the original plans for Washington, the new capital city. The central feature of his grandiose plan was the dome-surmounted Capitol, built upon a small hill and approached by four great converging avenues, thus dominating the city. The plans, clearly influenced by Versailles, were discarded as far too extravagant and he was dismissed (1792). His designs were later restudied and the existing city, built up over the years, follows his original plan fairly closely.

Lenglen, Suzanne (1899–1938). French lawn tennis player. She dominated women's lawn tennis in the years following World War I and raised the standard of women's play to a height far beyond any previously reached. She was women's singles champion at Wimbledon 1919–23, 1925. In 1926 she turned professional.

Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich (V. I. Ulyanov) (1870–1924). Russian revolutionary and creator of the Soviet state, born in Simbirsk. Son of a school inspector, his mother was the daughter of a doctor and from this middle-class family sprang two revolutionary sons. The elder, Aleksandr, took part in a revolutionary conspiracy to assassinate Tsar *Aleksandr III and was hanged in 1887. The younger, who was to take the name Lenin, studied law and was expelled from Kazan University for subversive activity. He abandoned the legal profession and after having studied Marx intensively went to St Petersburg where he organised the illegal League for the Liberation of the Working Class. Arrested in 1897 he was exiled for three years in Siberia, where he married a fellow revolutionary, Nadezhda *Krupskaya. He then left Russia to pursue his revolutionary activities abroad.

At a conference (1903) in London the Russian Social Democratic Labour party split into two factions the Mensheviks ('minority') and the more extreme Bolshevik ('majority') dominated by Lenin. He was clandestinely in Russia for the abortive risings of 1905 but fled to Switzerland in 1907. From there and other places in Europe he continued, through his political writings and underground organisation, to control the revolutionary movement in Russia. In 1912 the Bolsheviks became in fact (though not formally until 1917) a separate party upon the expulsion of the Mensheviks from the RSDLP. During World War I Lenin stayed in Switzerland to await a chance to lead a revolution in Russia. On the outbreak of the first Russian Revolution (March 1917) the Germans, with the object of weakening Russian war efforts, brought Lenin and a group of supporters through Germany from Switzerland in a sealed train and sent them to Petrograd (as St Petersburg had been renamed) via Stockholm and Helsinki. He then set about overthrowing the provisional government of *Kerensky. Under the slogan 'All power to the Soviets' he seized power in a second revolution in November. He was Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars (i.e. Premier) 1917–24 (technically of the Russian Soviet Socialist Republic 1917–22; of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics 1922–24). He agreed to the severe terms of the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk to secure peace with Germany but the Red Army had to struggle until 1921 to overcome the various counter revolutionary movements of the 'white' Russian leaders *Denikin and *Kolchak, who had some support from the Western Allies. Meanwhile as Chairman of the Communist Party and a Politburo (Political Bureau) member 1917–24, Lenin was effectively dictator. In 1919 he established the Comintern (Communist International) to foster world revolution. In the chaotic economic conditions then prevailing it was impossible to carry through his projected communist revolution (War Communism). There was a temporary retreat into the New Economic Policy, which was a partial return to private enterprise. His health deteriorated rapidly after a gunshot wound (1918) and he was incapacitated by a stroke in 1922.

After 1922 he lived at his dacha in Gorki, an outer suburb of Moscow, now Leninskie Gorki, and died there. Shortly before his death Lenin wrote a warning that *Stalin should be removed from his post as Secretary-General of the Communist Party. This was suppressed, and in the struggle for power after Lenin's death between his chief lieutenants, *Trotsky and Stalin, the latter triumphed. Although in his writings Lenin was the chief theoretician of Marxism he was most important as a skilful revolutionary and a master of political and party organisation. Aleksandr *Yakovlev estimated that 8 million died in the Civil War and terror 1918–22 and 5 million more in the 1921 famine.

Petrograd was renamed Leningrad five days after his death; the name St Petersburg was restored in 1991. Lenin's embalmed body was displayed in a mausoleum in Red Square, Moscow, which became a national shrine visited by thousands daily. Though for a time Stalin enjoyed an equal place with him before the Soviet public (and shown at his side in the Lenin Mausoleum 1953–61), Lenin was restored to primacy after *Khrushchev denounced the 'personality cult' of Stalin and, even after the collapse of the USSR, he still evokes a wary respect.

Shub, D., *Lenin*. Rev. ed. 1966; Volkogonov, D., *Lenin: Life and Legacy*. 1994; Sebestyen, V., *Lenin the Dictator*. 2017.

Lennon, John Winston (1940–1980). English singer, songwriter, artist and political activist, born in Liverpool. After creating The Quarrymen, a skiffle group, he joined Paul *McCartney, Ringo Starr and George Harrison in the *Beatles (1962–70). They changed popular culture. He wrote many songs, including *Imagine* and *Give Peace a Chance*. He came to detest McCartney, the Beatles broke up acrimoniously and he devoted himself to peace protests, coming under FBI surveillance. In 1969, he married the singer, artist and political activist **Yoko Ono** (1933–), withdrew from performances in 1975, returning in 1980. In December 1980, he was shot dead in Manhattan by a paranoid fan who wanted to be remembered for his association with Lennon.

Lenoir, Jean Joseph Étienne (1822–1900). Belgian French inventor. He built the first internal combustion engine in 1859 (fuelled by lighting gas) and the first 'horseless carriage' followed in 1860. However, Lenoir's machine was much less efficient than *Otto's and he died poor.

Le Nôtre, André (1613–1700). French landscape architect. He succeeded his father as Chief of the Royal Gardens. Later (1657) he became 'controller' of the royal buildings as a result of the impression he created by the park and grounds (1656–61) laid out at Vaux-le-Vicomte for Nicolas *Fouquet. Among his other parks were those of St Germain-en-Laye, St Cloud and Chantilly. His greatest achievement was the gardens of Versailles (1662–90).

Fox, H. M., *André le Nôtre, Garden Architect to Kings*. 1962.

Lenthall, William (1591–1662). English politician. He was Speaker of the House of Commons 1640–53, 1654 and 1659–60, famous for refusing *Charles I access to the Commons (1642) when he sought to arrest five members, and for being dragged from the chair when *Cromwell forcibly dissolved the Long Parliament (1653).

Lenya, Lotte (1898–1981). Austrian-American singer and actor. She married the composer Kurt *Weill in 1926, created the role of the prostitute Jenny in *Die Dreigroschenoper* (1927), appeared on the Broadway stage and in films, e.g. *From Russia with Love*.

Leo I, St ('the Great') (c.390–461). Pope 440–61. Born in Rome of Tuscan parents, a noble character and distinguished theologian, he did much to establish the primacy of Rome. His exposition of the divine and human natures of Christ was accepted by the Council of Chalcedon (451). His resolute bearing persuaded *Attila the Hun to spare Rome but he could not save the city from sacking by the Vandals (455).

Leo III (known as 'the Isaurian') (c.680–740). Byzantine Emperor 717–40. He was a successful general who rebelled against the feeble Theodosius and usurped the throne. After saving Constantinople from the Saracens he stabilised Asia Minor, strengthening the administration by subdividing the Asiatic provinces. He is chiefly remembered for the pronouncement (726) by which he tried to suppress the use of religious pictures and images (icons) and so started the great iconoclast controversy.

Leo X (Giovanni de' Medici) (1475–1521). Pope 1513–21. Second son of Lorenzo the Magnificent (*Medici) of Florence, he was made a cardinal at the age of 13. He led a graceful, cultured life and used the opportunities provided by his position as Pope to become, in the tradition of the Medicis, a munificent patron of the arts. The tapestries of the Sistine Chapel of the Vatican were executed by *Raphael on his orders and he invited *Leonardo da Vinci to Rome. He proved his skill in diplomacy by maintaining a balance in Italy between *François I of France and the emperor *Charles V. However, he underrated the influence of *Luther and took no active steps to forestall him by initiating the necessary reforms.

Leo XII (Annibale Francesco Clemente Melchiorre Girolamo Nicola Sermattei della Genga) (1760–1829). Pope 1823–29. A papal diplomat and administrator, he had no pastoral experience in a see. As Pope, he gave the Jesuits control of Catholic education, attacked the idea of religious toleration, revived the *Index of Prohibited Books*, was hostile to the Jews and loved shooting birds.

Leo XIII (Vincenzo Gioacchino Raffaele Luigi Pecci) (1810–1903). Pope 1878–1903. Son of a nobleman, he studied law but became a priest in 1837, Apostolic Nuncio to Belgium 1843–48 and Bishop of Perugia 1848–78. Elected on the third ballot to succeed *Pius IX, much of the credit for the modernisation of the papacy can be ascribed to him. In many encyclical letters he expounded his Church's attitude to the social and political ideas of his day. He denounced both materialism and socialism but in his famous *Rerum Novarum* (1891) he analysed the conditions

and problems of the working classes with generosity, understanding and realism, and in this and other letters, restated the Christian ideas in relation to the changing patterns of social life. In theology he asserted the pre-eminence of St Thomas *Aquinas and directed that Thomism should be the basis of all priestly training. His attitude to colonised peoples was liberal and constructive and he encouraged a great increase of missionary activity. He achieved an important diplomatic success by bringing to an end the German *Kulturkampf*, *Bismarck's campaign to remove Catholic influence from education. In 1883 he opened the Vatican archives to scholars of all faiths and encouraged the study of astronomy and natural science. He published 86 encyclicals and is regarded as the most brilliant pope of recent times and also the oldest (dying at 93). His was the third longest pontificate (after Pius IX and *John Paul II) and he became the first pope to be filmed, to record his voice, use a telephone or be driven in a motorcar.

Gargan, E. T. (ed.), *Leo XIII and the Modern World*. 1961; Chadwick, O., *A History of the Popes 1830–1914*. 2003.

Leonardo da Pisa *see* Fibonacci, Leonardo

Leonardo da Vinci (in full, Leonardo di ser Piero da Vinci) (1452–1519). Italian polymath, painter, sculptor, architect, military engineer and scientist, born at Vinci, between Pisa and Florence. The illegitimate son of Piero da Vinci, a Florentine notary, and Caterina di Meo Lippi, a 15-year-old orphan, from the age of 12 he lived with his widowed father, who, having no children in wedlock, treated him as legitimate. (Later, in Milan, Leonardo's mother came to live with him.) At 15, he was apprenticed to the Florentine painter and sculptor *Verrocchio, in whose workshops he worked until 1481, having been accepted into the painters' guild of Florence in 1472. Unique in the history of art because of the exceptional scope of his intellect, his powers of observation and the versatility and strength of his technique, his interest in natural science was sustained by a conviction that knowing how to see is the basis of understanding nature. His diverse talents led him to attempt an enormous variety of work, much of it never completed. Left-handed, vegetarian, probably heretical and certainly gay, he escaped from charges of sodomy in 1476.

In 1482, he went to the court of Ludovico *Sforza, Duke of Milan, as painter, sculptor, designer of court entertainments and technical advisor on military buildings and engineering. In 1482, he was commissioned to produce a huge statue of a horse, 7.3 metres high, honouring Francesco Sforza, to be cast in bronze. Drawings and plans for mounting it survive, but the project was never completed and a full-size clay model was destroyed by French troops in 1499. In 1506–08, he planned a great equestrian statue (*Gran Cavallo*), but only sketches survive. Three

small sculptures have been attributed to him. His drawing *Vitruvian Man* (1490; *Vitruvius), regarded as a European icon, has been much reproduced, including on EU coins. In Milan, he painted the great (but severely damaged) mural *The Last Supper* (c.1495–98), in fresco, and a version of *The Virgin of the Rocks* in oils. He also began to write down his own theories of art, and to record his scientific observations in books of drawings and explanatory text. In 1499–1500, he returned to Florence, leaving again in 1502 to work for a year as military advisor to Cesare *Borgia. In 1503, he began work on the mural painting *The Battle of Anghiari*, which he never finished. Before returning to Milan in 1506 he had also begun three paintings which he worked on in subsequent years—*Leda and the Swan* (now lost, c.1500), *The Virgin and Child with St Anne* (1500) and *Mona Lisa* (*La Gioconda*, 1503–06).

Leonardo and his young rival *Michelangelo shared a mutual detestation. Sforza had been overthrown by the king of France in 1499, but Leonardo nevertheless returned to Milan as the king's advisor on architecture and engineering. In 1513, he went to Rome, possibly expecting papal commissions which he did not receive, and in 1516 left Italy for France, appointed painter, architect and engineer to *François I. Most of the rest of his life was devoted to finishing *St John the Baptist* and to editing his scientific studies. He died at the Château Cloux, in Amboise, where he is buried.

His surviving work consists of 18 paintings definitely attributable, thousands of drawings and extensive writings. Notes and diagrams are all that survive of his varied and sometimes enormous civic engineering schemes. His notebooks covered painting, architecture, mechanics and natural science, including plans for a flying machine and parachute, detailed studies on anatomy, embryology, bird flight, hydrodynamics, vortices, cloud formation and astronomy. More than 7,500 pages of his notes (written in mirror script) survive—perhaps one third of his output, but were not published until 1883. Leonardo was a man of great sensitivity and compassion.

In November 2017, a heavily restored small painting, *Salvator Mundi* (c.1500), bought as a copy in 2005 for \$US1175, was sold as an original at auction in New York for \$US450 million, setting a world record for an art work.

Clark, K. M., *Leonardo da Vinci: an Account of his development as an Artist*. 2nd ed. 1952; Richter, J. P., *The Literary Works of Leonardo da Vinci*. 2 vols. 3rd ed. 1970; Bramly, S., *Leonardo: The Artist and the Man*. 1992; Isaacson, W., *Leonardo da Vinci*. 2017.

Leoncavallo, Ruggiero (1858–1919). Italian operatic composer. He achieved fame and wealth with *Pagliacci* (1892), one of the most widely performed of all operas. His other works include *La Bohème* (1897), overshadowed by *Puccini's more successful work, and *Zaza* (1900). He wrote his own librettos.

Leonidas I (c.540–480 BCE). King of Sparta 489–480 BCE. A national hero of Greece, he was a member of the Agiad dynasty which ruled the city-state of Sparta. With only 300 Spartans he held the pass of Thermopylae, north of Athens, against the invading army of the Persian king, *Xerxes, but after two days of heroic resistance, a path leading to his rear was betrayed to the enemy. Fighting to the end, Leonidas and all his men were killed.

Leontieff, Wassily Wassilief (1906–1999). American economist, born in Russia. Educated in Leningrad and Berlin, he taught at Harvard from 1931. He won the 1973 Nobel Prize for Economics for his development of input–output analysis, a study of the relationship within an economy between total inputs (raw materials, labour, manufacturing and related services) and total demands for final goods and services.

Leopardi, Giacomo, Conte (1798–1837). Italian poet. Described by critics as the greatest Italian lyricist since the 14th century, he suffered greatly from constant ill health. His parents distrusted his liberal ideas and he fled as soon as he could from the reactionary atmosphere of his home. He prepared an edition of *Cicero's works for a Milan publisher, settled later in Florence and spent his last years in Naples. Apart from his works of scholarship and philosophy, he found in lyric poetry an instrument that proved sensitive to all his moods, mainly of disillusion with life as he found it. The main collection of his poems, *I Canti* (1836) has been translated into English many times.

Leopold I (Leopold Ignaz Joseph Balthasar Felicien von Habsburg) (1640–1705). Holy Roman Emperor 1658–1705. Ruler of Austria, Hungary and Bohemia, most of his reign was spent in a prolonged struggle with the Turks. In 1683 Vienna was saved only by the intervention of the Poles under Jan *Sobieski. In 1701 he joined the coalition against France to secure the Spanish throne for his son Charles in whose favour he had renounced his own rights (*Felipe V of Spain).

Léopold I (Léopold-Georges-Chrétien-Frédéric von Wettin) (1790–1865). King of the Belgians 1831–65. Born in Coburg, son of Franz, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, he fought with the Russian armies in the later stages of the Napoléonic Wars. A Protestant, he married (1816) *Charlotte, daughter of the British prince-regent (*George IV), but she died in childbirth a year later. Created a field marshal, KG and GCB, his connections with Great Britain gave him some insight into its political system which he used to good effect. In 1830 he refused the Greek throne, but in the following year was chosen as the first King of the Belgians. He ruled with such constitutional prudence that his country escaped the revolutionary turmoils of 1848. Léopold was a trusted advisor of his niece Queen *Victoria, who married one of his nephews, *Albert.

Leopold II (Peter Leopold Josef Anton Joachim Pius Gotthard von Habsburg-Lothringen) (1747–1792). Holy Roman Emperor 1790–92. Third son of the empress *Maria Theresa and brother and successor of *Joseph II, as grand-duke of Tuscany (1765–1790) he had, among other reforms, abolished the death penalty and torture. As Emperor, he had no time to display his qualities and died before he could give effective aid to his sister *Marie Antoinette in revolutionary France.

Léopold II (Léopold Louis Philippe Maria Victor von Wettin) (1835–1909). King of the Belgians 1865–1909. Son of *Léopold I, during his reign Belgium's industrial and colonial activities expanded greatly. In 1876, in collaboration with H. M. *Stanley, he founded (in his private capacity, not as king) an association to explore and exploit the Congo. In 1884 a European International Congress on African affairs sanctioned the establishment, under Léopold's personal control, of a 'Congo Free State', from which he gained an immense fortune, first from ivory, then rubber. Forced labour and other inhumane practices used by the administrators caused a scandal, following which Léopold transferred the Congo to the Belgian Government. At home, industrialisation proceeded rapidly and the attendant deterioration in social conditions led to labour troubles and political unrest. Energetic, rapacious and hypocritical, he was unhappily married with no male heirs. Separated in 1895, he had many mistresses and married the last, secretly, days before he died.

Hochschild, A., *King Leopold's Ghost*. 1998.

Léopold III (Léopold-Philippe-Charles-Albert-Meinrad-Hubertus-Marie-Miguel de Saxe-Cobourg) (1901–1983). King of the Belgians 1934–51. Son of *Albert I, in 1926 he married **Astrid, Princess of Sweden** (1905–1935) who was killed near Lucerne when a car driven by Léopold crashed. During World War II, he took command of the army, surrendered to Germany (1940), and remained in Belgium during the Nazi occupation, all against the advice of his Cabinet. In 1941 he married morganatically the exceptionally beautiful **Mary Lilian Baels** (1916–2002), who was created Princesse de Réthy, but not queen. Both actions aroused intense hostility. After liberation a regency was created under his brother Charles and Léopold lived in Switzerland. In 1950 a plebiscite voted 57 per cent in favour of his return but following strikes and demonstrations he abdicated in favour of his son *Baudouin I. Léopold's second son *Albert II succeeded in 1993.

Le Pen, Jean-Marie (1928–). French politician. He graduated in law, served as a parachutist in Indochina and Algeria, became a follower of Pierre *Poujade and a deputy 1956–62. He was leader of the National Front (FN) 1972–2011, using his oratory and organisational skills to build up strong national support by advocating forced repatriation of non-European immigrants. His party won no seats in the French elections of March

1993 despite winning 12 per cent of the vote. In June 2002 he was runner-up in the first round of the election for President, losing heavily to *Chirac in the second, and in 2007 became the oldest presidential candidate in French history. His youngest daughter **Marine** (Marion Anne) **Le Pen** (1968–), a lawyer, municipal councillor and MEP 2004–, succeeded him as leader of the FN 2011–17. In 2015, she excluded her father from any role in the FN for his persistent denial of the Holocaust and justification of French collaboration in World War II. In the 2017 presidential election, she ran second in the first round, then lost to Emmanuel *Macron in the second, with 34 per cent of the vote. However, she won a seat in the National Assembly 2017–. In the presidential election of 2022 she was defeated again by Macron but secured 41.5 per cent on the second ballot, winning some votes from the hard Left.

Lepidus, Marcus Aemilius (d.13 BCE). Roman leader. A strong supporter of Julius *Caesar, after his murder he joined with Mark *Antony and Octavian (*Augustus) in forming (43) the Second Triumvirate. In 36 Lepidus, who had been assigned Africa as his sphere of command, left there to seize Sicily. Augustus then deprived him of office.

Lermontov, Mikhail Yuryevich (1814–1841). Russian poet. Of Scottish descent, he became a cavalry officer (1832) but was exiled to the Caucasus for a year for publishing a revolutionary poem on the death of *Pushkin (1837). He was again banished in 1840 for fighting a duel, and in another duel in the following year he was killed. His poems reveal him as a true romantic: they consist mainly of lyrics, many inspired by the wild beauties of the Caucasus. *The Demon* (1839), a supernatural narrative poem, shows Byronic influence (indeed Lermontov has been compared with *Byron both for his passionate praise of freedom and for his impulsive character). In another vein is *The Song of the Merchant Kalashnikov*, which is imbued with the spirit of Russian folklore. *Masquerade* is the best known of his verse plays. His finest work was the short novel *A Hero of Our Times* (1840) an isolated masterpiece, but the first of the long line of Russian psychological novels.

L'Ami, C. E. and Welikotny, A., *Michael Lermontov: Biography and Translation*. 1967.

Le Roy Ladurie, Emmanuel Bernard (1929–). French historian. A pupil of Fernand *Braudel, he taught at the Collège de France 1973–99. He worked within the Annales tradition but made effective use of econometrics and anthropology, e.g. in *Montaillou* (1978) the story of a French village 1294–1324, which became an international bestseller. Director of the Bibliothèque Nationale Paris 1987–94, he was particularly interested in environmental factors (e.g. the impact of climate change) and micro-history. He classified historians as 'parachutists or truffle hunters'.

Lerroux, Alejandro (1864–1949). Spanish politician. Originally an ardent republican, he was exiled several times before 1931 but served as Foreign Minister 1931–33 and 1934–36 and Prime Minister 1933–34, 1935. His opponents denounced him as an opportunist.

Lesage (Le Sage), Alain René (1668–1747). French dramatist and novelist, born in Brittany. He started his literary career with translations from Latin, Greek and Spanish. His early plays too, were adapted from the Spanish and it was not until 1707 that his first original work appeared. *Turcaret* a satirical comedy about financiers and considered the best work of its kind since *Molière, was produced at the Comédie Française in 1708. Lesage gained a greater reputation as a novelist with *Le Diable boîteux (The Devil on Two Sticks)* published in 1707. This was followed by a picaresque novel, *Gil Blas de Santillane* (1715–35), in which the hero climbs the ladder of success from robber's servant to a ministerial post and encounters on the way a wonderful array of characters in almost every class of Spanish society. This great work, which influenced *Smollett (who translated it) and *Fielding, marked the peak of Lesage's achievement. He married in 1694 and lived quietly and happily with his wife and three sons.

Leschetizky (Leszetycki), Theodor (1830–1915). Polish pianist and teacher. A pupil of *Czerny, he toured widely but became famous as a teacher in Vienna: his students included *Paderewski, *Schnabel and *Horszowski. He was also a conductor and composer.

Leskov, Nikolai Semyonovich (1831–1895). Russian writer. Having visited many parts of Russia and met people of all classes, he was able to cover a wider range of Russian society than his contemporaries *Turgenev and *Dostoevsky. He was clever at catching individual oddities of appearance and speech, but though he often writes with irony, optimism is the keynote of his mood. The best known of his novels is *The Cathedral Folk* (1872) about the provincial clergy.

Lesseps, Ferdinand Marie, Vicomte de (1805–1894). French diplomat, born in Versailles. After resigning from the diplomatic service (1851), he revived his interest in the project he had conceived, during a visit to Egypt (1832), of constructing a canal across the isthmus of Suez. His opportunity came in 1854, when an old friend, *Muhammad Sa'id Pasha, became khedive. Funds were raised by loan and in 1860 work began. On the canal's completion (1869), honours were showered upon de Lesseps, the hero of the hour: created a viscount, elected to the Académie française, awarded a GCSI by Britain.

A grandiose plan to repeat his success, this time at Panama, was launched in 1879. Work on a sea-level canal without locks began in 1881, but fever and the difficulties of the task exhausted the funds, and so caused the financial jugglery that brought disaster to

the scheme and disgrace to de Lesseps. Though his sentence of five years' imprisonment for fraud was quashed on technical grounds, he was a ruined man.

Bonnet, G. E., *Ferdinand de Lesseps*. 2 vols, 1951, 1959.

Lessing, Doris May (née Taylor) (1929–2013). British novelist, born in Iran. Educated in Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe), where some of her books were set, she became a Communist and early feminist, living in England from 1949. She wrote novels and short stories, mainly in a forthright, colloquial style, which express her socialism and her interest in feminine psychology. Her novels included *The Grass is Singing* (1950), *Martha Quest* (1952), *The Golden Notebook* (1962), *The Good Terrorist* (1985) and *The Fifth Child* (1988). She was a prolific writer of science fiction, short stories, plays, and essays. She received a CH in 2000 and the Nobel Prize for Literature in 2007.

Thorpe, M., *Doris Lessing*. 1973.

Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim (1729–1781). German dramatist and critic, born in Saxony. He studied theology at Leipzig University, went to Berlin (1748) and with a friend started a theatrical journal to which he contributed several articles including one on *Plautus. A second journal of the same type followed (1754–58), and he resumed university studies in Wittenberg. Back in Berlin he formed a close friendship with the philosopher Moses Mendelssohn. In discussion and correspondence at this time he formulated his ideas that the natural drama of *Shakespeare and his English successors was to be greatly preferred to the classical tragedies of *Corneille, against which he waged incessant critical warfare. His own *Miss Sara Sampson* (1755) a tragedy of common life—a new type in Germany—exemplified his viewpoint, as does his second tragedy *Emilia Galotti* (1772). In between came one of the best German comedies, *Minna von Barnhelm* (1767), in which the influence of English writers is clear. In *Laokoon* (1776), an influential work on aesthetics, he assigns limitations to the various arts (unacceptable nowadays), e.g. that only static treatment of subjects should be attempted by the plastic arts. Lessing was secretary to the Governor of Breslau (1760–65) and was then (until 1769) occupied at Hamburg with another journal of theatrical criticism and comment. Eventually (1770) he settled permanently in Wolfenbüttel. Lessing was a great fighter for intellectual liberty and religious toleration to which subject his poem *Nathan der Weise* (1779) was devoted.

Garland, H. B., *Lessing, the founder of Modern German Literature*. 2nd ed. 1962.

Leszczyński, Stanisław (1677–1766). King of Poland 1704–09 and 1733–35. Son of a Count of the Holy Roman Empire, he became a protégé of *Charles XII of Sweden, who forced (and bribed) his election as king by the Polish Diet. When the Russians, under *Peter the Great, defeated Charles

at Poltava (1709), Stanisław was deposed and went into exile in Pomerania, then to Alsace. In 1725, his daughter Marie was married to *Louis XV of France but his son-in-law gave him little effective support in the War of the Polish Succession, which followed the second election (1733) of Stanisław as King of Poland, and he once more lost his throne. In compensation, he was made Duke of Lorraine and Bar 1738–66. An enlightened ruler and patron of the arts, his treatises on government reveal the influence of *Montesquieu. His capital at Nancy became a model of city planning, with the superb Place Stanisław, Place de la Carrière and Place d'Alliance. He died at Lunéville, his second capital.

Le Tellier, François Michel *see* Louvois, François Michel le Tellier, Marquis de

Lettow-Vorbeck, Paul Emil von (1870–1964). German soldier. During World War I he defended German East Africa (now Tanzania) against General *Smuts in one of the most brilliant campaigns of colonial military history. He became active in right-wing politics, was a Reichstag member 1929–30, and an opponent of *Hitler.

Levene, Phoebus Aaron Theodore (1869–1940). American chemist, born in Lithuania. His family migrated to the US in 1893. He worked at the Rockefeller Institute, New York, on nucleic acids and in 1909 isolated and named RNA (ribonucleic acid). He was nominated seven times for a Nobel Prize.

Lever, William Hesketh, 1st Viscount Leverhulme of the Western Isles (1851–1925). English industrialist, born in Lancashire. He left school early, worked in his father's wholesale grocery in Bolton, moved to Wigan and, from 1884, began the manufacture of soap on a large scale, using vegetable oils (especially palm oil) instead of tallow. Sunlight Soap included the brands Lux and Lifebuoy. Port Sunlight, on the Mersey, in Cheshire, begun in 1888, a factory centre that provided model housing for its workers, was inevitably paternalistic in operation. Lever, an active Freemason, Congregationalist and Liberal Imperialist, was MP 1906–09. He looked to the United States for inspiration about advertising and marketing. Much of his raw material was extracted by slave labour in Africa. By mergers and purchase the business continued to expand and, linked with its Dutch counterparts, came to form the great international combination, Unilever. Lever, who became a baronet (1911), a baron (1917) and a viscount (1922), devoted much of his wealth to public and private benefactions.

Le Verrier, Urbain Jean Joseph (1811–1877). French astronomer. He taught astronomy at the École Polytechnique from 1839 and in 1846 was admitted to the Académie. In the turmoil that followed the revolution of 1848 he played a political role, was made a senator by Louis Napoléon (*Napoléon III)

in 1852 and director of the Paris Observatory. From his study of the irregularities of the motions of the planet Uranus he was able to predict the position (independently predicted by J. C. *Adams) of the previously unidentified planet Neptune. Later he found the theoretical solutions that permitted him to construct more accurate tables of the movements of the sun and the more important planets.

Grosser, M., *The Discovery of Neptune*. 1962.

Lévesque, René (1922–1987). Canadian politician. He was a journalist, foreign correspondent and broadcaster, and a member of the Québec legislature 1960–85, Liberal until 1970, when he founded the Parti Québécois. He defeated the Liberals to become Premier of Québec 1976–85.

Levi, Primo (1919–1987). Italian novelist, born in Turin. Trained as a chemist, he was a Partisan during World War II and survived Auschwitz. The experience haunted him and he committed suicide. His books include *If this is a Man* (1947), *The Periodic Table* (1975) and *If Not Now, When?* (1982).

Levi ben Gershom (Levi Gersonides of Avignon, also known as Ralbag) (c.1228–1344). Jewish philosopher, astronomer and Biblical commentator. His chief work, *Wars of the Lord* deals with the immortality of the soul, the nature of prophecy, God's omniscience, divine providence, the nature of the celestial sphere and the eternity of matter. He wrote a notable commentary on *Euclid.

Levi-Montalcini, Rita (1909–2012). Italian neurologist, born in Turin. She worked with refugees, conducted research at St Louis 1947–77 and Rome (from 1969) and shared the 1986 Nobel Prize for Medicine for her work in isolating the nerve growth factor (NGF) in cells. She became a Senator for Life in 2001 and, in 2009, the first Nobel centenarian.

Lévi-Strauss, Claude (1908–2009). French social anthropologist, born in Brussels. He taught at the University of Sao Paulo, Brazil 1935–39, worked in New York as an academic and diplomat 1942–47, returning to France in 1949 as director of studies at the École Pratique des Hautes Études 1950–74, and then as a professor of the Collège de France 1959–82. In *Structural Anthropology* (1958) he attacked the prevailing functionalist (*Malinowski) school of sociology, proposing, along Hegelian lines, that a universal primitive logic imposed patterns of meaning on natural phenomena, i.e. that totemism is not a reflex reaction to mysterious natural forces but a conscious imposition of symbolism to preserve complex divisions in tribal society. He was elected to the Académie française in 1973.

Lévi-Strauss, C., *A World on the Wane*. 1961.

Levine, James Lawrence (1943–2021). American conductor and pianist, born in Cincinnati. He studied at the Juilliard School and worked under Georg *Szell. He was music director of the Metropolitan Opera New York 1976–2016, the Munich Philharmonic 1999–2004, and the Boston Symphony Orchestra 2004–11.

Lewes, George Henry (1817–1878). English writer. Editor of the *Fortnightly Review* (1865–66), he wrote many popular philosophical works and a biography of *Goethe, and lived with Mary Ann Evans (George *Eliot) from 1854 until his death. He wrote *Problems of Life and Mind* (5 vols, 1873–79).

Lewis, Carl (1961–). American athlete. In the Olympic Games of 1984, 1988, 1992 and 1996 he won nine gold medals for long jump and sprinting.

Lewis, Cecil Day *see* Day Lewis, Cecil

Lewis, C(ive) S(taples) (1898–1963). English scholar and writer. He was a fellow and tutor at Magdalen College, Oxford 1925–54 and professor of medieval and Renaissance English at Cambridge 1954–63. He wrote on medieval courtly love in *The Allegory of Love* (1936) and on Christian belief in a number of popular works, especially the well known *Screwtape Letters* (1942). He also wrote science-fiction allegories, e.g. *Out of the Silent Planet* (1938) and children's books, *The Chronicles of Narnia*. One of the 'Narnia' series, *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* (1950), was translated into 47 languages and sales are estimated at 65 million copies. His late finding of love was the basis of the film *Shadowlands* (1993).

Wilson, A. N., *C. S. Lewis*. 1991.

Lewis, Essington (1881–1961). Australian industrialist. He became a mining engineer, joined Broken Hill Proprietary (BHP) in 1904, rising to become General Manager 1921–38, then Chief General Manager 1938–50 and a central figure in Australia's mineral and industrial development. He was Director-General of Munitions and Aircraft Production 1941–45, receiving the CH in 1943.

Lewis, Gilbert Newton (1875–1946). American physical chemist, born in Massachusetts. As Dean of the College of Chemistry at Berkeley, California 1912–40, he turned the department into one of the leading centres for chemistry in the United States. Lewis' career was a series of endeavours to unite chemistry and physics, theoretical and experimental approaches. He first worked in the field of thermodynamics, attempting to apply *Gibbs' and Duhem's ideas of free energy to chemistry via the concept of the 'escaping tendency' (or 'fugacity') of gases, the tendency of a substance to pass from one chemical stage to another. He was, however, more successful with his work on valence theory. In 1916 he proposed his theory that the chemical bond was a pair of electrons shared jointly by two atoms. This

idea was successfully taken by Irving *Langmuir, who took most of the credit. In his later years, Lewis did important work in photochemistry. In the late 1930s and early 1940s he produced important experimental papers on fluorescence and phosphorescence spectra.

Lewis, John L. (lewellyn) (1880–1969). American trade union leader. Having worked as a miner from the age of 12, he became (1920) President of the United Mineworkers of America, an office he held until 1960. In 1935 he broke away from the American Federation of Labor (AFL) and formed the Congress of Industrial Organisations (CIO), a more political and aggressive body of which he became president. In 1942 he led his union out of the CIO. It rejoined the CIO in 1946, but withdrew once more in 1947. Lewis was successful in obtaining better conditions and wages for coalminers. He accepted mechanisation with the inevitable consequence of massive reductions in the numbers of coalminers employed.

Alinsky, S., *John L. Lewis*. 1949.

Lewis, Matthew Gregory (1775–1818). English novelist. His sobriquet ‘Monk’ Lewis derived from his famous ‘Gothic’ romance, *Ambrosia, or the Monk* (1795), a tale of horror that won him the friendship of Sir Walter *Scott, *Byron and the Prince Regent. Other novels and poems followed in the same vein. He died from yellow fever, caught during a visit to the West Indies to improve the lot of the slaves on estates he had inherited.

Peck, L. F., *Life of Matthew G. Lewis*. 1961.

Lewis, Meriwether (1774–1809). American explorer. A soldier with strong scientific knowledge, he became private secretary to Thomas *Jefferson who chose him to lead an expedition to find a northwest passage to the Pacific. His co-leader was William *Clark. With a party of 40 (‘the Corps of Discovery’), Lewis and Clark left Wood River, near Missouri (May 1804), sailed up the Missouri River, crossed the Rocky Mountains, reached the Pacific via the Columbia River, returning to St Louis (September 1806), having travelled 12,800 kilometres. He became Governor of Louisiana Territory and died of an unexplained gunshot wound in Washington (*Sacagawea).

Dillon, R. H., *Meriwether Lewis. A Biography*. 1965; Ambrose, S. E., *Undaunted Courage*. 1996; Danisi, T. C., *Meriwether Lewis*. 2009.

Lewis, (Henry) Sinclair (1885–1951). American novelist, born in Sauk Center, Minnesota. Son of a doctor, he became a journalist and wrote several minor works before beginning, at 35, the series of penetrating social satires on American life for which he is now remembered. In *Main Street* (1920) he pilloried the narrow-mindedness of small-town life in the Midwest; *Babbitt* (1922) described the spiritual vulgarity of the business classes; *Arrowsmith* (1925) dealt with the fight of an honest physician against the

inroads of commercialism; *Elmer Gantry* (1927) was an attack on a hypocritical evangelist. In 1930 Lewis became the first American to win the Nobel Prize for Literature. His later novels include *It Can't Happen Here* (1935), an attack on Nazism, *Cass Timberlane* (1945), and *Kingsblood Royal* (1947), a study of racial bigotry.

Lewis, Sir W(illiam) Arthur (1915–1991). West Indian economist, born in St Lucia. He held chairs at Manchester and Princeton, investigated third-world economies and wrote *The Evolution of the International Economic Order* (1978). Knighted in 1963, he shared the 1979 Nobel Prize for Economics with **Theodore Schultz**.

Lewis, (Percy) Wyndham (1884–1957). English painter and novelist, born in New York. Trained at the Slade School, London, he was a pioneer of modernism in English art. The Vorticist group, which he led and of whose periodical *Blast* he was co-editor with Ezra *Pound, derived some of its ideas from Futurism and Cubism, but in his own paintings Wyndham Lewis never restricted himself to a single style. He was a founder member of the London Group. Outside his art he had a separate reputation as a satirical novelist, his works including *Time and the Western Man* (1918) and *The Apes of God* (1930). *Rude Assignment* (1950) is his autobiography.

Handley-Read, C. (ed.), *The Art of Wyndham Lewis*. 1951.

Ley, Robert (1890–1945). German politician. A chemist, he joined the Nazi Party in 1924 and was notorious for his anti-Semitism in the Rhineland district. Ley was the head of the German labour front 1933–45, suppressed trade unions and recruited slave labourers. He committed suicide during the Nuremberg trials.

Leys, Simon (pen name of Pierre Ryckmans) (1935–2014). Belgian social scientist, Sinologist, essayist and critic, born in Brussels, lived in Australia. He studied in Louvain, Taiwan, Singapore, and Hong Kong, migrated to Australia in 1970 and held chairs in Chinese at The Australian National University and Sydney University. He was briefly a Belgian cultural attaché in Beijing (1972). His books included a devastating critique of *Mao's regime, *Chinese Shadows* (1974, translated 1977), a novella about historical contingency, *The Death of Napoleon* (1986, translated 1992, also filmed), *The Analects of Confucius* (commentary and translation, 1997), *With Stendhal* (2010), and *The Hall of Uselessness* (essays, 2011). His writings won many international awards.

Pacquet, P., *Simon Leys*. 2017.

Li Bo (or **Li Bai**, courtesy name Taibai, Li Po in Wade-Giles) (c.700–762). Chinese poet of the Tang dynasty. Whenever he was not wandering in disgrace because of his dissipated life, Li Bo appears to have

lived at the emperor's court. His 2,000-odd surviving poems—seldom more than 12 lines long—treat of the pleasures of life, and are famous for their delicate imagery and lyrical quality. Li Bo is said to have been drowned while trying (drunkenly) to embrace the reflection of the moon. Arthur *Waley translated many of his verses into English.

Li Hongzhang (Li Hung-Chang in Wade-Giles) (1823–1901). Chinese minister and mandarin, born in Anhui. He supported General *Gordon and the 'Ever Victorious Army' in suppressing the Taiping Revolt (1864) and became Viceroy of Zhili 1870–94, 1900–01 under the Manchus. He tried to introduce reforms along more modest lines than those of the Meiji restoration in Japan but found the Manchu dynasty and the Confucian system were resistant to change. Chinese influence in Vietnam was replaced by France (1883–85) and China was beaten in the Japanese war (1894–95) and humiliated in the Boxer Rebellion (1900–01). He tried to urge reform on the Dowager Empress *Cixi Hsi. The first railway was built and the services were reformed during his term as Prime Minister 1895–98. He was often called 'the Asian *Bismarck'.

Li Lisan (originally Li Rongzhi) (1899–1967). Chinese Communist politician, born in Hunan Province. Son of a teacher, he studied for a year in Paris and after his return joined the Chinese Communist Party in 1921. An effective organiser, he became General Secretary of the CCP 1928–30. His strategy of attacking the Guomintang in the cities (instead of *Mao's concentration on the peasantry) failed spectacularly. Li was blamed, sent to Moscow to repent, stayed there 1931–46 and married a Russian. Brought back to China by Mao in 1946, he became Commissar for Labour 1949–54. After the China–Russia split he was accused of being a Soviet agent, beaten up by Red Guards and denounced in the Cultural Revolution. His death was attributed to suicide, but murder is a distinct possibility. He was rehabilitated in 1980.

Li Peng (1928–2019). Chinese Communist politician, born in Chengdu, Sichuan. His father Li Shuoxon, a radical writer, was executed by the Guomintang in 1930. As a young man he received the patronage of *Zhou Enlai, studied electrical engineering and worked in Russia and (briefly) England. He became Vice Minister for Electric Power 1980–81, Minister for Water and Electric Power 1981–85 and Minister for Education 1985–88. A member of the CCP Politburo 1985–2003 and its Steering Committee 1987–2003, he became Acting Prime Minister 1987–88 and Prime Minister 1988–98. He ordered the army to suppress the demonstration in Tiananmen Square, Beijing, in July 1989, but primary responsibility lay with *Deng Xiaoping. He chaired the National People's Congress 1998–2003.

Li Po *see* **Li Bo**

Li Si (Li Ssu in Wade-Giles) (280?–208 BCE). Chinese statesman. He worked with the emperor *Qin Shihuang in unifying China, promoting the concept of 'the mandate of heaven', creating the structure of centralised government, punishing dissent and executing 'burning of the books'.

Li Xiannian (1905–1992). Chinese Communist politician. He joined the CP in 1927, was a veteran of the Long March and served as Vice Premier and Finance Minister 1954–76. He was appointed President of the Peoples' Republic 1983–88 after the office had been left vacant for 15 years.

Li Yuanhong (1864–1928). Chinese general and politician. Originally a naval engineer, he became a general, a reluctant revolutionary and an uneasy ally of *Sun Yat-sen. He was Vice President of the Chinese Republic 1912–16, and President 1916–17, 1922–23.

Liang Qichao (Liang Ch'i-ch'ao in Wade Giles) (1873–1929). Chinese teacher and publicist. He founded the first Chinese newspaper in Peking (1898) and was associated with *Kang Yuwei in the 'Hundred Days of Reform' and fled to Japan when the movement was crushed. He supported attempts to set up a constitutional monarchy but then collaborated with *Sun Yat-sen and held several government administrative and diplomatic posts. He translated and popularised *Darwin and *Spencer, and became *Mao Zedong's favourite author.

Liaquat Ali Khan (1895–1951). Pakistani politician, born in Punjab. His parents were high-caste Muslims and he studied at Aligarh and Oxford universities. Deputy leader of the Muslim League under *Jinnah 1940–47, he served under *Nehru as India's Finance Minister 1946–47, then, after partition, became the first Prime Minister of Pakistan 1947–51, also Minister for Defence 1947–51 and Foreign Affairs 1947–49. He was assassinated by a Pashtun gunman: the reasons are unclear. He remains the longest serving Pakistani Prime Minister.

Libby, Willard Frank (1908–1980). American chemist. He worked on the atomic bomb during World War II and was a member of the US Atomic Energy Commission 1954–59. He taught at Chicago and UCLA, winning the 1960 Nobel Prize in Chemistry for developing a technique using the radioactive isotope carbon-14 (¹⁴C) to date materials such as trees, parchments and fabrics, an indispensable tool in archaeology and earth science. He was a member of the US Atomic Energy Commission 1954–59.

Libeskind, Daniel (1946–). American architect, artist and set designer, born in Łódź. His buildings include the Imperial War Museum, Manchester; the Jewish Museum, Berlin; and the One World Trade Centre, New York (2003–14).

Lichtenstein, Roy (1923–1997). American painter and sculptor, born in New York. He worked as a product designer, taught at New York State and Rutgers universities and held his first one-man exhibition in New York in 1962. He was a pioneer in pop art and his most famous works involved blowing up the kitsch images found in comic strips and advertising; later he transformed familiar art images into comic strip form. He was also an accomplished sculptor in metal. *Obhh ... Alright* (sic) was sold for \$US42.6 million in 2010 and 'Woman with Flowered Hat' for \$US56 million in 2013.

Liddell Hart, Sir Basil Henry (1895–1970). British military expert. He served in World War I and retired from the army (1927) to become military correspondent for *The Times* and the *Telegraph*. He advocated mechanised forces and a strategy of movement. His theories were closely studied in Germany and greatly influenced the organisation of the rejuvenated German army under *Hitler. He wrote many books on the history of strategy and tactics and on military leaders, e.g. *The Future of Infantry* (1933), *The German Generals Talk* (1948), and *The Tanks* (1959).

Liddell Hart, B. H., *Memoirs*. 2 vols, 1965–66.

Lidgett, John Scott (1854–1953). English clergyman. A theologian and Progressive on the LCC 1908–28, he led the successful campaign for the uniting of the separated branches of the Methodist Church in Britain and was first president of the United Church 1932–33. Lidgett became Vice Chancellor of London University 1930–32 and received a CH (1933). He was joint editor (with G. P. *Gooch) of the *Contemporary Review* 1911–53.

Lie, Trygve Halvdan (1896–1968). Norwegian lawyer, politician and UN administrator, born in Oslo. He was legal advisor to the Norwegian trade union movement 1922–35, a Socialist member of the Storting 1935–46, Minister for Justice 1935–39, Minister for Trade 1939–40 and Foreign Minister 1940–46, in the wartime government in exile. He chaired the commission that drafted the United Nations Charter and was elected as the first Secretary-General of the United Nations 1946–52. He took initiatives in resolving deadlocks, at first with Soviet support, and sought China's admission to the UN, but after backing UN intervention in Korea (1950) was denounced as being under State Department influence. He compromised UN independence by collaborating with the FBI to purge American left-wingers from its secretariat during the *McCarthy period. He wrote *In the Cause of Peace* (1954) and returned to Norway as Governor of Oslo 1955–63, and was a minister again 1963–65.

Lieberman, Joe (Joseph Isadore) (1942–). American Democratic politician. Educated at Yale, he became Attorney-General of Connecticut 1983–89. He was US Senator from Connecticut 1989–2013, and

Al *Gore's candidate for Vice President in 2000. He lost Democratic endorsement for the Senate in 2006 because of his support for the Iraq war but was re-elected as an Independent Democrat. He endorsed John *McCain in 2008 and Hillary *Clinton in 2016.

Liebermann, Max (1847–1935). German painter. He studied in Weimar and (1872–79) in Paris, where he came under the influence of *Millet and *Courbet. His early pictures were realistic, many of them genre scenes (e.g. *Women Plucking Geese*), but after moving to Berlin (1884) he painted from a much brighter palette, and from 1890, under the influence of the French Impressionists, his subjects, e.g. bathing scenes on the Wannsee, became full of light. He became leader (1899) of the newly founded Berlin movement known as the *Sezession*.

Scheffler, K., *Max Liebermann*. 1953.

Liebig, Justus, Baron von (1803–1873). German chemist. He first studied under *Gay-Lussac in Paris, and became professor of chemistry at Gießen 1834–52 and Munich 1852–73. He was an important contributor to organic chemistry and its application to agriculture. He especially studied plant and nutrition processes. He also isolated chloroform (1832).

Liebknecht, Wilhelm (1826–1900). German journalist and politician. With his friend Karl *Marx, he was founder of the Social Democratic Party (1869), served in the Reichstag and edited *Forwards*. His son, **Karl Liebknecht** (1871–1919), as a member of the extremist left wing of the Social Democratic party in the Reichstag (1912–16), assailed his party's acquiescent attitudes to World War I and was imprisoned (1916–18) for incitement to treason. He formed with Rosa *Luxemburg, the Communist body known as Spartacists and in 1919 led their rising in Berlin. Arrested after its defeat, he was killed while being taken to prison.

Meyer, K. W., *Karl Liebknecht: Man without a Country*. 1957.

Ligeti, György Sándor (1923–2006). Jewish-Hungarian composer, born in Romania. His father and brother died in concentration camps. He studied in Budapest, left Hungary in 1956, working in Vienna, Cologne and Hamburg. Enormously prolific, he experimented with many different styles: in the 1960s he moved towards the removal of melody, harmony and rhythm. His works include *Poème Symphonique for 100 metronomes* (1962), *Requiem* (1963–65), a chamber concerto for 13 instrumentalists (1969–70), *Le Grand Macabre* (opera, 1974–77), concertos for piano (1985–88) and violin (1990–93).

Lij Iyasu *see* **Iyasu, Lij**

Lilburne, John (c.1614–1657). English political agitator. Having already been imprisoned as an anti-Church pamphleteer, he rose during the civil war to

be Lieutenant Colonel in the parliamentary army, and there became leader of a Puritan and Republican sect whose adherents were known as Levellers, since their demands included extreme egalitarian social reforms. *Cromwell, whose arbitrary methods they had denounced, easily defeated a mutiny in 1649 and the movement and its leader suffered temporary exile and soon lost importance.

Gregg, P., *Free-Born John*. 1961; Hill, C., *The World Turned Upside Down*. 1991; Gregg, P., *Free Born John*. rev. 2001.

Lilienthal, David Eli (1899–1981). American administrator. He was a director 1933–41 and chairman 1941–46 of the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) and later first Chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission (1946–50).

Lilienthal, Otto (1848–1896). German engineer. A pioneer in aeronautics and keen student of the flight of birds, he designed successful gliders and he made more than 2,000 flights before he was killed in a glider accident.

Lillie, Beatrice (Lady Peel) (1894–1989). British revue artist and comedian, born in Canada. She began as a straight ballad singer, with little success, and turned to comic singing in 1914. During the 1920s she achieved international fame as a singer and comedian in revue.

Lili'uokalani (née Lydia Lili'u Loloku Walania Kamaka'eha) (1838–1917). Queen of Hawaii 1891–93. The last sovereign and only reigning queen, she succeeded her brother (David) **Kalākaua** (1836–1891) king 1874–91, a moderate liberal, and tried to impose an older style of autocratic monarchy. In 1893 she stepped down at the request of the Missionary Party, but appealed to the US to reinstate her. When this failed she finally abdicated in 1895. When the US proposed annexation in 1898 she opposed it bitterly and supported a nationalistic independence movement. She wrote the popular song *Aloha Oe* in 1898.

Linacre (or Lynaker), **Thomas** (1460?–1524). English humanist and physician. After becoming a Fellow of All Souls, Oxford (1484), he travelled in Italy and felt the invigorating impact of the new learning upon continental scholarship. He graduated in medicine at Padua, then returned to Oxford, became Greek tutor to *Erasmus and *More, and from 1509 was one of the royal physicians. He founded the Royal College of Physicians (1518) but abandoned the practice of medicine on becoming a priest (1520). He wrote a Latin grammar for Princess *Mary (1523), followed by a much larger work on the same subject. He also made Latin translations from the Greek medical works of *Galen and parts of *Aristotle.

Lin Biao (also Lin Piao) (1907–1971). Chinese soldier and politician, born in Hubei. He joined the Socialist Youth League in 1925, the year he began his military career at the Huangpu Academy. He took part in *Chiang Kaishek's Nationalist uprising but, when the Communist and Socialist groups abandoned Chiang in 1927, he went with the Communists and joined *Mao Zedong in Jiangxi Province. He became a commander with Mao's Red Army in 1928 and a corps commander in 1934. As such he helped to head the 'Long March' north when Jiangxi was overrun by Nationalist Forces.

In 1937–38 (when the civil war in China was halted in order to fight the Japanese) he served as a divisional commander. He was in Russia for medical treatment 1939–42. The civil war began again in 1946, when Lin Biao's victories in Manchuria were largely responsible for the fall of Chiang. In the People's Republic (established in 1949) he became Vice Premier of the State Council in 1954 and Minister of Defence in 1959. His reorganisation of the army, combining military skill with political consciousness, was the main spur to the Great Cultural Revolution of 1966–69. He became Vice Chairman of the party in 1969 and Mao's designated successor. However, in September 1971, he appears to have led an abortive coup against Mao and tried to reach Moscow but his plane crashed in Mongolia.

Lincoln, Abraham (1809–1865). 16th President of the US 1861–65. He was born in a log cabin near Hodgenville, Kentucky (on the same day as Charles *Darwin), son of **Thomas Lincoln** (1778–1851), a farmer of restless temperament from Virginia who moved on first to Indiana and, when Abraham was 21, to Illinois. In 1819, a year after his first wife's death, Thomas married Sarah Bush Johnston, a widow with three children who brought order into the household and introduced her stepson to the delights of reading with such books as *The Pilgrim's Progress* and *Robinson Crusoe*, so providing the spur to a remarkable feat of self-education. Meanwhile Abraham helped the family income with odd jobs such as operating a ferry on the Ohio River. It was a river journey to New Orleans (1828) that gave the awkward, lanky youth, 1.93m in height, his first view of the greater world and the shock of seeing slavery in action. Soon afterwards he left home, he worked in New Salem, Illinois, as clerk, store-keeper and (in 1833) postmaster, and was captain of the local volunteers, becoming well known for his racy anecdotes and homespun humour. He was elected to the Illinois State Legislature in 1834, serving until 1841. His romance with Anne Rutledge who died of fever in August 1835 has passed into American folklore but rests on very slender foundations. In 1837 the year he moved to Springfield, he was admitted to the bar after having virtually taught himself law. His marriage (1842) to **Mary Todd** (1818–1882) to whom he was temperamentally unsuited probably led him to pursue his political

interests more single-mindedly. The Lincolns had four sons, two died before 1865. Lincoln was a very successful advocate who acted in many railroad and criminal cases. He was a Whig member of the US House of Representatives 1847–49 where he took an unpopular stand against the Mexican War and began to campaign against the extension of slavery to the northwestern territories. His reputation was still largely local. He failed to secure appointment as US Commissioner for Lands in Illinois (1849), declining an offer of the secretaryship of Oregon Territory in the same year. In 1854 the Kansas-Nebraska Act, promoted by Stephen A. *Douglas, had abolished the 'Missouri Compromise' of 1820 which had prohibited slavery north of 36°30', and left the issue of slavery to the vote of settlers in each new state. When 'bleeding Kansas' became a battle ground over slavery, this led to the formation of the Republican Party (1854). Lincoln did not join until 1856 but soon became a leading member, although he failed to win nomination for the Senate or as Vice President. He was not an abolitionist—he saw slavery as an economic question that threatened the status of white labourers in the new states and territories of the west, and his moral objections to the 'peculiar institution' only developed later. In 1858 he campaigned against Douglas for US Senator and in seven great debates (published in broadsheets and in book form soon after) the rivals argued the implications of the slavery issue. Lincoln declared, "A house divided against itself cannot stand". I believe this government cannot endure permanently, half slave and half free.' He won the debates and the popular vote but lost the election which was decided by the Illinois legislature. In February 1860, a powerful speech at the Cooper Union, New York, attracted national interest and won him support outside the mid-West. At the Republican Convention held at Chicago in May 1860 he gained the presidential nomination on the third ballot, defeating his better known rivals W. H. *Seward, Simon Cameron from Pennsylvania, S. P. *Chase. Douglas, his 1858 rival for the Senate, won the Democratic nomination for president. Lincoln made no campaign speeches but his policies were well known from his debates with Douglas and the Cooper Union address. In November he won the election with 40 per cent of the votes because the Democrats were split between three candidates (Douglas, Breckinridge of Kentucky, Bell of Tennessee). Six weeks later South Carolina led a secession from the Union of the southern slave-owning states; in February 1861 the Southern Confederacy was formed and in April an attack on the federal Fort Sumter at Charleston, SC, sparked off the Civil War on the issues, not only of slavery but of the right to secede. (Many Southerners referred to the War of Southern Independence.) It was not until 1863 that a proclamation emancipating slaves (but only in the states in arms against the Union) was issued. Lincoln had to contend with a divided Cabinet and blundering and miscalculation in the conduct of the war. But his firmness and

wisdom enabled the weight of numbers, equipment and wealth, which lay with the North, to have decisive effect. The Gettysburg Address, at the dedication of a war cemetery (November 1863), only 272 words long, defined democracy as 'government of the people, by the people, for the people', emphasising the concept of 'nation' rather than 'union'. Re-elected President by defeating General George *McClellan (1864), in his second inaugural address he proposed a policy of conciliation: 'With malice toward none; with charity for all ... let us strive on to finish the work we are in; to bind up the nation's wounds ... to do all which may achieve a just and lasting peace ...'. Only Lincoln, perhaps, was brave, generous and strong enough to give reality to his own vision and to him the opportunity was denied. Five days after Lee's surrender (April 1865) at Appomattox had brought the Civil War to an end, Lincoln was shot in Ford's Theatre, Washington by the fanatical actor John Wilkes *Booth. Lincoln was reflective, self-doubting and he talked in testable, evidence-based propositions, appealing to 'the better angels of our nature'. He never used his own name in a speech and wrote wonderful letters. Superficially he seemed a simple and straightforward character—but closer examination reveals his great depth and complexity. Underlying his ironic whimsy was a vein of deep mysticism and melancholy, intensified by his unhappy marriage. His law partner and biographer W. H. Herndon wrote, 'That man who thinks that Lincoln calmly gathered his robes about him, waiting for the people to call him, has a very erroneous knowledge of Lincoln. He was always calculating and planning ahead. His ambition was a little engine that he knew no rest.' Not a great administrator but an outstanding moulder of public opinion, he was devout in the manner of an 18th-century deist and had little sympathy for the religion of the Churches. Lincoln had a high-pitched, penetrating voice, awkward hands and movements, and his feet hurt. He was the first bearded president and may have suffered from Marfan's syndrome (a hereditary heart and bone disease). He left an estate of \$90,000. The Lincoln Memorial in Washington, with its huge statue by Daniel Chester French, was dedicated in 1922. In 20 major studies by historians and political scientists ranking US presidents, Lincoln was chosen as No. 1 by 11, and ahead of Franklin *Roosevelt and George *Washington in the aggregate.

His son **Robert Todd Lincoln** (1843–1926) was Secretary of War under *Garfield and *Arthur 1881–85, Ambassador to Britain 1889–93 and President of the Pullman Railway Company 1897–1911.

Thomas, B. P., *Abraham Lincoln*. 1952; Vidal, G., *Lincoln*. 1984; Wills, G., *Lincoln at Gettysburg*. 1992; Donald, D. H., *Lincoln*. 1995; Holzer, H., *Lincoln at Cooper Union: The Speech That Made Abraham Lincoln President*. 2004; Goodwin, D. K., *Team of Rivals: The Political Genius of Abraham Lincoln*. 2005; White, R. C., *A. Lincoln. A Biography*. 2009; Gopnik, A.,

Angels and Ages. 2009; Reynolds, D. S., *Abe: Abraham Lincoln in His Times*. 2021.

Lind, James (1716–1794). Scottish physician. Originally a naval surgeon, he was a pioneer of clinical trials (1747) and recommended adding citrus fruits and salad to sailors' diets to reduce the incidence of scurvy. His ideas were applied by James *Cook. He also proposed using solar energy to distil salt water and applied hygienic measures to reduce the incidence of typhus.

Lind, Jenny (Johanna Maria Lind-Goldschmidt) (1820–1887). Swedish soprano. Long resident in Britain, famed for her brilliant coloratura singing, she was known as the 'Swedish nightingale'. She performed until 1849 mainly in opera, and later in concerts and oratorios. She married the German conductor and composer Otto Goldschmidt. Her kindness and generosity added to her popularity.

Lindbergh, Charles A(ugustus) (1902–1974). American aviator, born in Detroit. His Swedish-born father was a US Congressman 1907–17. He achieved unprecedented international fame when he flew *The Spirit of St Louis*, a 220 hp monoplane, built by the Ryan Co. of San Diego to his own design, on the first solo non-stop flight across the Atlantic, from Roosevelt Field, New York to Le Bourget, Paris (5,809 km—3,610 miles, 33½ hours), 20–21 May 1927. The 'Lone Eagle' received the Congressional Medal of Honor and decorations from Britain (AFC), France, Belgium and Germany. In 1929 he married **Anne** (Spencer) **Morrow** (1906–2001), daughter of US Senator Dwight Morrow. Their infant son **Charles Augustus Lindbergh, Jr** (1930–1932) was kidnapped and murdered, a crime for which (Bruno) **Richard Hauptmann** was convicted and executed (1936). From 1931 he worked with Alexis *Carrell on devising a perfusion pump for a future artificial heart. In 1936 he inspected European air forces, met *Hitler and *Goering in 1938, expressed strong views about German military superiority and joined the 'America First' movement which campaigned for US neutrality in the event of a European war. He advised the Ford Motor Company and United Airlines during World War II but flew (unofficially) on 50 combat missions in the Pacific. A consultant to Pan American Airways after the war, he received the Pulitzer Prize for *The Spirit of St Louis* (1953) and was made a brigadier in the USAF reserve by President *Eisenhower (1954). Anne Lindbergh, an aviator herself, wrote books about flying, including *Listen! The Wind* (1938), essays, novels and *The Wave of the Future* (1940), an apologia for fascism. After 1957, Lindbergh adroitly managed to maintain and conceal three families in Germany simultaneously, and to sire seven children. He became actively involved in conservation issues, especially whales and eagles, retired to Hawaii and died there.

Berg, A. S., *Lindbergh*. 1998; Lindbergh, R., *Under a Wing*. 1998; *Forward From Here*. 2008.

Lindemann, Frederick Alexander *see* **Cherwell, 1st Viscount**

Lindsay, Norman (Alfred William) (1879–1969). Australian artist and author, born in Creswick, Victoria. He joined the *Sydney Bulletin* in 1901 and became its chief cartoonist, sharing its racist and ultra-nationalist views. His voluptuous nudes, in watercolour, oil, pencil and etching, were deeply controversial. His novels, including *A Curate in Bohemia* (1913), *Redheap* (1930), *Saturdee* (1932) and *Age of Consent* (1935) challenged middle-class morality. The children's book *The Magic Pudding* (1918) was his most admired work. His brothers: (Sir) **Lionel Lindsay** (1874–1961), (Sir) **Daryl Lindsay** (1889–1976) and sister **Ruby Lindsay** (1885–1919) were all artists. His son, **Jack** (John) **Lindsay** (1900–1990) was a publisher, novelist and translator. Born in Melbourne, educated in Queensland, he left Australia in 1926, established Fanfrolico Press, wrote 169 books, including 38 novels, 25 translations, studies of *Petronius, *Blake, *Turner, *Cézanne and William *Morris, and was active in the Communist Party.

Linklater, Eric (1889–1974). Scottish author. The best known of his humorous novels include *Poet's Pub* (1929), *Juan in America* (1931), *Juan in China* (1937) and *Private Angelo* (1946).

Linlithgow, 1st Marquess of *see* **Hopetoun, 7th Earl of**

Linlithgow, 2nd Marquess of, Victor Alexander John Hope (1887–1952). Scottish Conservative politician and administrator. Son of the 7th Earl of *Hopetoun, later created a marquess, he was educated at Eton, served in World War I, became a colonel, held minor offices in Conservative governments and chaired two commissions on India: one on nutrition, the other on constitutional reform. Having declined appointment (1935) as Governor-General of Australia, an office held by his father, he became an unexpected choice as Viceroy of India 1936–43, the longest term ever served. He faced growing civil disobedience, World War II and *Gandhi's 'Quit India' campaign (1942).

Linna, Väinö (1920–1992). Finnish novelist. He left school early, became a lumberjack and served in the war against Russia 1939–40. He won fame with his novel *The Unknown Soldier* (1954) and the trilogy *Under the North Star* (1959–63).

Linnaeus, Carolus (Carl von Linné) (1707–1778). Swedish botanist and taxonomist, born in Småland. He studied medicine at the universities of Lund, Uppsala (Sweden) and Harderwijk (Netherlands), but became preoccupied with natural history, botany and classification. In 1732, in a 2,000 km exploration of Lapland, he discovered and classified many new plants. Linnaeus was the founder of modern

taxonomy, the systematic classification of plants and animals, demonstrating the interconnectedness in a virtual tree of life.

He developed a binomial system (generic name + specific name) for plants and animals and published the first edition of *Systema Naturae* in the Netherlands in 1735. His methodology enabled accurate definitions of species, and was applied to zoology and mineralogy. Although later modified, it brought order to scientific nomenclature. Later editions of *Systema Naturae* expanded, and in the 10th edition (1758) he classified humans as *homo sapiens* ('wise man', using himself as the type specimen) and whales as mammals (blue whale = *Balaenoptera musculus*). He was the first to use symbols for male ♂ and female ♀.

He visited England in 1736 and made influential converts. He was professor of medicine and botany at Uppsala University 1742–62 and rector 1762–72.

Linnaeus, ennobled in 1761, was much admired by *Rousseau, *Goethe and *Darwin. Despite his opposition to the concept of evolution (he thought that, once created, species were unchanging), his work laid the basis for it. His favoured students, or 'apostles', included Daniel Solander who sailed to Australia with *Cook. Other 'apostles' sent Linnaeus specimens from North America and Japan.

After Joseph *Banks declined an offer, James Edward Smith bought Linnaeus' collection of books, papers, letters and specimens in 1784, brought them to London and founded the Linnean Society in 1788.

Anderson, M., *Carl Linnaeus: Father of Classification*. 1997; Blunt, W., *Linnaeus: The complete naturalist*. 2004; Broberg, G., *Carl Linnaeus*. 2008.

Lin Piao see **Lin Biao**

Linus (c.10–c.76 CE). Second Bishop of Rome c.67–76, born in Volterra, Tuscany. Son of Herculanus and Claudia, he is referred to in II Timothy 4:21 as being in Rome with St *Paul. *Irenaeus names him as St *Peter's successor as Bishop of Rome (i.e. Pope). He was almost certainly not martyred.

Lin Yutang (1895–1976). Chinese author and teacher. Educated in the US and Europe, he became a professor at the Peking National University and wrote many works on history and philosophy, including *My Country and My People* (1935), *The Wisdom of Confucius* (1938), *The Wisdom of China and India* (1942) and *The Importance of Understanding* (1960). He left China in 1936.

Lipatti, Dinu (Constantin) (1917–1950). Romanian pianist and composer, born in Bucharest. He studied in Bucharest, then in Paris with *Cortot, *Boulanger and *Dukas. In his brief career he acquired a unique reputation as virtuoso and poetic interpreter. He died of Hodgkin's lymphoma, leaving a legacy of magnificent recordings.

Lipchitz, Jacques (1891–1973). French sculptor, born in Latvia. Of Polish-Jewish parentage, he worked in Paris from 1909 and was the first to produce Cubist sculpture. Later works were based on Biblical or mythological themes.

Lipperschey, Hans (c.1570–1619). Dutch inventor. A spectacle maker in Middelburg, he is usually credited with inventing the first telescope (c.1608), traditionally after inadvertently watching a child playing with a lens. *Galileo soon improved Lipperschey's crude instrument.

Lippi, Filippino (1457–1504). Italian painter. Son of Filippo *Lippi, he was a pupil of *Botticelli whose influence (as well as that of his father) is reflected in his works. He skilfully finished (1484–85) *Masaccio's frescoes in the Brancacci Chapel, Florence, and most of his subsequent work was done in Florence or Rome. At his best he can be compared with the greatest, but some of his work is pretentious, fussy and even vulgar. Among his best known pictures are the *Madonna kneeling before the Child* (Uffizi, Florence) and the *Madonna and Child with St Jerome and St Francis* (National Gallery, London).

Lippi, Fra Filippo (c.1406–1469). Italian painter. He was sent to a Carmelite monastery (1421) but in 1431 was allowed to leave the cloister. Some of the romantic incidents of his career are probably exaggerated or even invented. Whether he was captured by pirates is uncertain, but he seems to have been accused of forgery (1450) and to have abducted a nun who became the mother of Filippino *Lippi. His earlier work was strongly influenced by *Masaccio, but later he freed himself and developed a more lively and dramatic style. Like Fra *Angelico, he painted mostly Madonnas and angels, but despite the radiance of their innocence he portrayed them with a closer approach to realism. His frescoes at Prato and Spoleto are considered his finest work.

Pittalugu, M., *Filippo Lippi*. 1949.

Lippmann, (Jonas Ferdinand) Gabriel (1845–1921). French-Jewish-Luxembourgish physicist. He held a chair of physics at the Sorbonne 1883–1921 and in 1891 demonstrated a method for photographing in colour, producing a faithful picture of the spectrum. He was awarded the 1908 Nobel Prize for Physics. Lippmann also predicted the nature of the 'piezo-electric' effect later discovered by Pierre *Curie. During World War I he worked out a primitive type of radar that was used for detecting the presence of submarines.

Lippmann, Walter (1899–1974). American editor and author. His articles on political affairs, which appeared in the *New York Herald Tribune* (1931–66), were syndicated throughout the world. They were influential in the formation of public opinion in the US. He coined the phrase 'cold war' and acquired an

enormous reputation as a pundit with a sound grasp of US and European affairs, but showed little interest in the 'third world'.

Lipton, Sir Thomas Johnstone, 1st Baronet (1850–1931). British merchant and sportsman, born in Glasgow. Of Irish parentage, after spending five years in various jobs in America he returned to Glasgow and in 1871 opened his first small grocery. Gradually, he built up a chain of shops throughout Great Britain, supplied by the tea, coffee and cocoa plantations he had acquired overseas. As his wealth grew, Lipton became a friend of *Edward VII and a noted yachtsman. His five attempts (1899–1930) to win the America's Cup in *Shamrock* and its similarly named successors made him one of the best known sportsmen of his time.

Lisle, 1st Viscount, Arthur Plantagenet (1461/75–1542). English courtier, born in Calais. Son of the future king *Henry IV and (probably) Elizabeth Wayte, he lived in the household of his half-sister Elizabeth of York, wife of *Henry VII and mother of *Henry VIII. Constable of Calais 1533–40, he wrote about 3,000 surviving letters, which are a valuable resource. He was arrested in 1540, released in 1542 and apparently died of excitement.

Lister, Joseph Lister, 1st Baron (1827–1912). English surgeon, born in Essex. He was the son of **Joseph Jackson Lister** (1786–1869) a Quaker wine merchant and amateur microscopist whose researches on the structure of red corpuscles gained him an FRS. The young Joseph studied medicine at London University and, having become MD and FRCS (1852), joined the famous Edinburgh surgeon, James Syme (whose daughter he married), as assistant. From 1855, when he was appointed assistant surgeon at the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, and especially after his appointment as professor of surgery at Glasgow University (1860) and as surgeon to the Glasgow Royal Infirmary (1861), his reputation steadily mounted. It was not only for his surgical skill but for his investigations, which shed important new light on the involuntary muscles of eye and skin, on the causes of inflammation, on pigmentation and on coagulation of the blood. The major problem in surgery at the time was the high rate (25–60 per cent) of deaths from post-operative sepsis (partly a result of the introduction of anaesthesia, which had greatly increased the number of major operations performed, and had also lessened the need for speed). In the light of *Pasteur's discoveries, Lister rejected the theory that the introduction of air was harmful. He concluded that the blood poisoning and suppuration that occur in a wound surgically or otherwise inflicted are due to micro-organisms (loosely called germs). To destroy these he used a spray of carbolic acid with such success that in his wards the post-operative mortality rate fell almost at once from 43 to 15 per cent. He found means to overcome the difficulty that carbolic acid is itself a tissue-irritant. He also introduced catgut,

which is absorbed by the body, for ligatures instead of silk or hemp, the removal of which often caused renewed haemorrhage.

He was greater as a teacher and innovator than surgeon, designed special operating tables and surgical tools, introduced the use of white operating costumes instead of street dress, emphasised aseptic (excluding germs) rather than antiseptic (killing germs) measures, and used drainage tubes for wounds and incisions. Lister's successes were followed by further distinctions: he became a professor of surgery at Edinburgh (1869) and at King's College, London (1879), and was President (1895–1900) of the Royal Society. A baronetcy was awarded in 1883, in 1897 a peerage and in 1902 the OM and the Copley Medal. The Lister Institute of Preventive Medicine (founded 1903) preserves his name.

Goldman, M., *Lister Ward*. 1987.

Liszt, Franz (Ferencz) (1811–1886). Hungarian composer and pianist, born in Raiding. Son of a steward on Prince Esterhazy's estate, he studied music under his father, a keen amateur, and gave his first public performance as a pianist at the age of nine. With money provided by a group of Hungarian noblemen, he went to Vienna, where he studied under *Czerny and *Salieri, and won praise from *Beethoven. From 1823 his tours, which included three visits to England, won him widespread admiration but after the death (1827) of his father, who had accompanied him, Liszt taught in Paris and came under the musical influence of *Berlioz, *Paganini (whose works he transcribed for the piano) and *Chopin. His thought and way of life were affected by a friendship with the romantic novelist George *Sand, coincident (from 1833) with a love affair with the Comtesse d'Agoult, who bore him a son and two daughters, the younger of whom, **Cosima**, became the second wife of Richard *Wagner. Liszt parted from his mistress in 1839 and spent the next eight years making concert tours throughout Europe, in the course of which he reached the pinnacle of his fame as a virtuoso pianist. In 1847 he met the Princess Caroline zu Sayn-Wittgenstein, with whom he lived until 1865, when he entered the Franciscan Order and was known as 'Abbé Liszt'. Liszt became conductor of the ducal opera at Weimar in 1848 and thereafter ceased to play the piano professionally. In his new post he was a generous patron of many artists, producing several operas by Wagner, whom he supported financially, and helping Berlioz and *Schumann. After his resignation (1858) he spent his remaining years mainly in teaching at Weimar, Budapest and Rome. He composed about 1300 works. Almost half are transcriptions. The finest of the 400 original compositions include the symphonic poems *Tasso*, *Orpheus*, *Mazeppa* and *Prometheus*, two piano concertos (1857 and 1863), the *Dante Symphony* (1856), the *Faust Symphony* (1853–56) and the *Piano Sonata* (1854). He wrote many 'Transcendental Studies' for piano, transcribed many songs and violin

works as display pieces, and composed organ pieces and several major religious works including the oratorio *Christus* (1866). Liszt was one of the most important pioneers of the Romantic school in music. His invention of the one-movement symphonic poem influenced composers such as *Tchaikovsky and Richard *Strauss, while Wagner learned from his principle of thematic transformation. His bold harmonic innovations affected composers even in the 20th century. Contemporary critics considered Liszt the greatest virtuoso pianist of all time. By giving a complete solo recital for the first time and playing a whole program from memory he gave the concert pianist an unprecedented status. Moreover through his pupils, many of whom he taught without payment, his new pianoforte techniques shaped those of future generations.

Walker, A., *Liszt*. 3 vols, 1971, 1987, 1998; Watson, D., *Liszt*. 1990.

Littleton, Sir Thomas (1402–1481). English jurist. He was recorder of Coventry (1450), King's Sergeant (from 1455) and a judge of Common Pleas (from 1466). He wrote a notable textbook on land tenure (originally in legal French), on which Sir Edward *Coke later published a famous commentary, *Coke upon Littleton* (1628).

Littlewood, Joan (Maud) (1914–2002). British theatrical producer. With her repertory company, founded in 1945 and established (1953) at the Theatre Royal, Stratford, in East London, she became known for advanced ideas and techniques which included much improvisation and, in the manner of *Brecht, audience participation. Among the young playwrights who achieved success under her auspices were Brendan *Behan (*The Quare Fellow*) and Sheelagh Delaney (*A Taste of Honey*). *Oh What a Lovely War!* produced in 1963 after a short retirement, was an original and controversial treatment of World War I, later filmed.

Litvinov, Maksim Maksimovich (real name M. M. Vallakh) (1876–1951). Russian diplomat. An early Bolshevik and friend of *Lenin, he worked in London from 1907, married an English woman, and was appointed diplomatic agent to Britain after the 1917 Revolution. As Deputy Foreign Commissar 1921–30, 1939–46 and Foreign Commissar 1930–39 he had little authority in directing foreign policy, but attempted to make it more palatable. By leading Russia into the League of Nations (1934) and championing the cause of collective security, especially against Nazi Germany, he made Soviet policies more generally acceptable.

Liu Shaoqi (Liu Shao-ch'i in Wade-Giles) (1898–1969). Chinese Communist politician, born in Hunan. From a moderately rich peasant family, he studied in Moscow (1920), joined the CCP in 1921, worked with *Li Lisan, organised major strikes and

was an official in the Communist Government of Jiangxi 1932–35. He suffered from tuberculosis and did not take part in the Long March, a significant omission. Regarded as one of the leading theoreticians of the Chinese Communist Party, he wrote the pamphlets *How to be a good Communist* and *On the Party Struggle*. He was Deputy Premier 1949–59 and succeeded *Mao as President of China 1959–68 until his expulsion from the party and denunciation as 'China's *Khrushchev ... a lackey of imperialism, modern revisionism and Kuomintang reactionaries ... a Renegade, Traitor and Scab'. Liu stood for a scientifically controlled urban industrial China against Mao's vision of 'revolutionary romanticism' and the spontaneity of the masses. He was imprisoned in 1967, and was tortured to death. He was rehabilitated in 1980.

Liu Xiaobo (1955–2017). Chinese writer, critic and human rights activist, born in Changchun, Jilin. He taught at Beijing University, was imprisoned four times and sentenced to 11 years jail in December 2009. Awarded the Nobel Peace Prize for 2010 'for his long and non-violent struggle for fundamental human rights in China', his diagnosis of liver cancer led to an international campaign for his release for treatment in the US or Europe. He became the second Nobel Peace Prize winner to die in custody (Carl von *Ossietzky).

Liverpool, Robert Banks Jenkinson, 2nd Earl of (1770–1828). English Tory politician. Son of **Charles Jenkinson, 1st Earl of Liverpool** (1729–1808), leader of the 'King's friends' and his Anglo-Indian wife, he was educated at Charterhouse School and Oxford. Elected MP 1790–1803, he only took his seat in 1792 when he came of age. *Pitt appointed him to the Indian Board of Control 1793–96 and under his successor *Addington, he had a sudden promotion as Foreign Secretary 1801–04 and was responsible for the Treaty of Amiens (1802). Created Baron Hawkesbury in 1803, and Home Secretary 1804–06, 1807–08, on Pitt's death he declined to become Prime Minister. In 1808, he succeeded his father as Earl of Liverpool. In the most critical stage of the Peninsular War he was Secretary of State for War and the Colonies 1809–12. On Spencer *Perceval's assassination, he became Prime Minister 1812–27, holding office for 15 years until he had a stroke. He had some able ministers, including *Canning, *Castlereagh, *Wellington and *Peel, keeping together the liberal and reactionary wings of his party, by tact, experience and common sense. He opposed the slave trade and the Combination Acts, modified the criminal law but was ambivalent about Catholic emancipation. He guided his country through the last stages of the Napoléonic wars, the period of repression that followed and its more liberal aftermath. He was the first Prime Minister to wear trousers.

Gash, N., *Lord Liverpool*. 1984; Hay, W. A., *Lord Liverpool. A Political Life*. 2018.

Livia (Livia Drusilla, also known as Livia Augusta) (58 BCE–29 CE). Roman patrician. Daughter of a senator, she married first a cousin, Tiberius Claudius Nero, and had two sons, *Tiberius, the future emperor, and Drusus. Her father and husband were opponents of Julius *Caesar, and after his assassination the family was exiled in Greece. Octavian, later known as *Augustus, met her, fell in love, divorced his own wife and persuaded Livia to divorce her husband and marry him (38 BCE). Their marriage lasted for 51 years but was childless. Livia cultivated an image of domestic simplicity, spinning her own wool, but was suspected of involvement in intrigue and even murder. She was an important influence on Augustus, who adopted his stepson as heir. When Augustus died, the Senate gave Livia the title 'Augusta'. Tiberius soon resented his mother's interventions but she was posthumously deified in 42 CE by her grandson *Claudius, son of Drusus.

Livingstone, David (1813–1873). Scottish explorer and missionary, born at Blantyre, Lanarkshire. From the age of 10 he worked for 16 years in a local cotton mill. He read the missionary journals that his devout father received and also learnt Latin at evening classes. In 1832 he left the Church of Scotland to become a Congregationalist and was attracted by American revivalism. He studied science at Anderson's College, theology and Greek at Glasgow University and had some medical training at the Charing Cross Hospital, London (1838–40).

Having joined the London Missionary Society he was sent (1840) to the settlement in Bechuanaland created by Robert Moffat, and married his daughter **Mary** (1821–1862) in 1845. He began to explore and to carry the Christian message northwards and discovered Lake Ngami, now in Botswana in 1849. Having sent his wife and children to England in 1852, he started from Cape Town on a journey across Central Africa that ended (1856) at Quilimane at the mouth of the Zambezi River. In November 1855 he was the first European to see the great waterfall Mosi-oa-Tunya ('the smoke that thunders') which he named Victoria Falls.

On his return to England and the publication of *Missionary Travels* (1857), he was acclaimed by the public, but the London Missionary Society felt that he spent too much of his time in exploration. His next expedition (1858–64) was sponsored by the government. During this period his wife, and many helpers, died. He explored Lake Shirwa and much of the Lake Nyasa area, which he thought suitable for a mission and commercial centre, but the steamers sent out to him proved defective, and he found, to his indignant horror, that slave traders were using his discoveries to extend their activities. He published *The Zambezi and its Tributaries* (1865) on his return, and in March 1866 set out again, hoping to combine missionary work with settling the dispute concerning the sources of the Nile. He discovered Lakes Moero

and Bangweulu (1867–68) and, after returning for rest to Ujiji, again struck westward and reached the River Lualaba, uncertain whether it was the Nile or, as it afterwards proved, the Congo. Meanwhile nothing had been heard of him at home until, in October 1871, he was discovered ('Dr Livingstone, I presume?'), once more in Ujiji, by H. M. *Stanley at the head of a relief expedition. Together they proved that Lake Tanganyika had no northern outlet, but, though ill, Livingstone refused to return with Stanley until he had made one more attempt to solve the Nile problem. He went back to Lake Bangweulu, but having reached the village of Chief Chetambo, was found dead one morning by his followers, aged 60. Despite all dangers, his embalmed body was carried to the coast and then taken to London for burial in Westminster Abbey.

Seaver, G., *David Livingstone: his Life and Letters*. 1957; Jeal, T., *Livingstone*. 1973.

Livy (Titus Livius) (59 BCE–17 CE). Roman historian, born in Padua. He became a member of the literary circle of the emperor *Augustus. His greatest work, which took 40 years, was a history of the Roman people in 142 books, 35 of which survive. Books 1–10 (to 293 BCE) and Books 21–45 (218–167 BCE), which include the struggle with *Hannibal in the Second Punic War, Livy wrote with the patriotic purpose of glorifying Rome. He consulted the earlier annalists and the Greek historian *Polybius but though he does not wilfully distort, he does not bring to bear any critical faculty. His narrative, however, seldom flags and his reputation as a writer has been maintained.

Walsh, P. G., *Livy: His Historical Aims and Methods*. 1961.

Llewellyn, Richard (né Richard Dafydd Vivian Llewellyn Lloyd) (1907–1983). Welsh novelist, born in Pembrokeshire, writing in English. His novel *How Green Was My Valley* (1939), a romantic chronicle of a 19th-century mining community, was an immediate success. Later books, moderately successful, did not have the background of the mining valleys with their strong character.

Llewellyn ap Iorwerth *see* **Llywelyn ap Iorwerth**

Llewellyn ap Gruffydd *see* **Llywelyn ap Gruffudd**

Llosa, Mario Vargas *see* **Vargas Llosa, Mario**

Lloyd, Harold (Clayton) (1893–1971). American film actor and comedian, born in Nebraska. From 1912 he appeared in about 200 short, and 18 feature length, comic films and by the 1920s rivalled *Chaplin and *Keaton. He failed to make the transition to talkies but his films were successfully revived on television and he left a fortune.

Lloyd, John Selwyn Brooke, Baron Selwyn Lloyd (1904–1978). British Conservative politician. A barrister, he rose to be a brigadier in World

War II and in 1945 entered parliament. He served in a succession of Conservative governments from 1951: as *Eden's Foreign Secretary 1955–60, he was the principal defender of the Suez campaign, then Chancellor of the Exchequer 1960–62, and Speaker of the House of Commons 1971–76.

Lloyd George, David, 1st Earl Lloyd George of Dwyfor (1863–1945). British (Welsh) Liberal politician, born in Manchester. After his father, William George, a teacher, died he was brought up in Wales by his mother and her brother, Richard Lloyd, a bootmaker. Educated at a village school, he became a solicitor, local councillor, and organiser of a rural union. Liberal MP for Carnarvon Boroughs 1890–1945, he was a Welsh nationalist, ardent Gladstonian, fierce opponent of the Boer War and the object of Conservative hatred. Under *Campbell-Bannerman he became President of the Board of Trade 1905–08. As *Asquith's Chancellor of the Exchequer 1908–15 he was architect of the 'welfare state', introducing the Old Age Pensions Act (1908) and the National Insurance Act (1911). His Budget of 1909, providing for a graduated income tax, was rejected by the House of Lords, leading to a constitutional crisis resolved by the Parliament Act of 1911, which ended the veto power of the Lords over legislation. Originally opposed to World War I, he became the most vehement activist in the coalition Cabinet as Minister for Munitions 1915–16 and, after *Kitchener was drowned, Secretary of State for War 1916. He intrigued with Conservatives to overthrow Asquith, whose talents were ill-suited for war, and became Prime Minister, December 1916, holding office until October 1922. He had an uneasy relationship with his generals but worked closely with *Clemenceau and backed *Foch as Generalissimo. After the 'khaki' election of November 1918, called to capitalise on patriotic fervour, he won decisively but was increasingly dependent on Conservative support in the House of Commons. He led the British delegation to the Versailles Peace Conference in 1919, and was at the peak of his influence. Personally mistrusted, he became increasingly notorious for his sexual exploits and amassed a fortune by selling knighthoods, baronetcies and peerages. In October 1922 he was forced from power when Tory MPs voted by majority to withdraw from the coalition. In the November 1922 election, won by Bonar *Law, the Liberals fell to third place, behind Labour, and the party never recovered. He attempted a reconciliation with Asquith, led the Liberal Party 1926–29, and (advised by *Keynes) proposed a vigorous economic program in the 1929 election.

A passionate orator, he was known as 'the Welsh wizard'. He published *War Memories* (1933–36) and *The Truth about the Peace Treaty* (1938). He received the OM in 1919 and an earldom in 1945. J. M. Keynes called him 'the most intellectually subtle' of the World War I leaders. In 1936 he visited *Hitler and was impressed, but he became an opponent of appeasement, helped to eject *Chamberlain in 1940,

declined *Churchill's offer of a seat in the War Cabinet and may have hoped for a return to leadership himself. His second son **Gwilym** (1894–1967) was first elected as a Liberal MP, then became a Conservative, rising to be Home Secretary and Minister for Welsh Affairs 1954–57, and was created **Viscount Tenby** in 1957. His daughter **Megan** (1902–1966) was a Liberal MP 1929–51, then transferred her allegiance and was elected as a Labour MP 1955–66.

Grigg, J. *Lloyd George*. 4 vols, 1973, 1978, 1984, 1985; Hattersley, R., *David Lloyd George. The Great Outsider*. 2010.

Lloyd Webber, Andrew, Baron Lloyd Webber (1948–). British composer. Educated at Westminster, Magdalen College, Oxford and the Royal College of Music, he wrote a series of phenomenally successful musicals. They include *Jesus Christ Superstar* (lyrics by Tim Rice, 1970), *Evita* (1976), *Cats* (poems by T. S. *Eliot, 1981), *The Phantom of the Opera* (Richard Stilgoe and Charles Hart, 1986), *Aspects of Love* (Stilgoe and Hart, 1989) and *Sunset Boulevard* (1993). He also wrote a much performed *Requiem Mass* (1985). His second wife **Sarah Brightman** created most of his soprano leads. His brother **Julian Lloyd Webber** (1951–) was a cellist, made many television programs and recordings and wrote *Travels with my Cello* (1984).

Llull, Ramon (1232/5–1315). Spanish theologian and mystic, born in Majorca. After a life of ease in his youth, he was converted by a vision and fired with the desire to convert all Muslims to Christianity. He became an Arabic scholar and also wrote *Ars Generalis sive Magna* which was to be the intellectual instrument of his mission. Having spent some 30 years in travelling Europe in the hope of getting support for his plan, he made a direct attempt to convert the Muslims of Tunis (1292) and Bougie (1306). Imprisonment and banishment were the only results. In a third mission he was stoned, and died on shipboard in sight of his native Majorca. In *Llibre de Contemplació*, which reveals the mystical side of his complex personality, he was a pioneer in the use of the Catalan language for serious works of this kind.

Llywelyn ap Gruffudd (c.1223–1282). Last sovereign Prince of Wales 1258–82. Trying to emulate the achievements of his grandfather, *Llywelyn the Great, he overcame his brothers and exacted homage from other princes. He even obtained from *Henry III, fully occupied with his problems in England, recognition (1267) as Prince of Wales, but he overreached himself by refusing homage on *Edward I's accession (1272). War followed (1277) in which Llywelyn lost his title and all lands except Anglesey and Snowdonia. In 1281 he was goaded again into rebellion. His death in a skirmish in the following year facilitated Edward's conquest of Wales.

Llywelyn ap Iorwerth (known as 'the Great') (d.1240). Prince of Gwynned 1195–1240. By first consolidating his ancestral lordships in North Wales and then gradually extending his power over rival princes to the south, he did more than any other single man to create the possibility of a Welsh national state. Moreover, by taking advantage of the difficulties of the English king *John, whose daughter he married, he was able to stem further Anglo-Norman aggression.

Lobachevsky, Nikolai Ivanovich (1793–1856). Russian mathematician. Professor of mathematics at the University of Kazan 1822–46, he proposed, in *Principles of Geometry* (1829–30), the first complete system of non-Euclidean geometry. He was dismissed from the university in 1846 and died in poverty.

Bonola, R., *Non-Euclidean Geometry*. Repr. 1955.

Lobengula (c.1833–1894). Matabele chief (from 1870). A section of the Zulu people, escaping (c.1820) from the tyranny of King *Shaka, had subdued the Mashonas and settled in what became known as Matabeleland. Here Lobengula was chief when he was persuaded (1888) to grant Cecil *Rhodes mining rights in his territory (which later became part of Rhodesia, now Zimbabwe). He died a fugitive after being defeated by white settlers with whom he came into conflict.

Locke, John (1632–1704). English philosopher, born in Wrington, Somerset. Son of a lawyer, he was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he was later a tutor. He also became interested in science and began to practise medicine. Through his practice he met Lord Ashley, later 1st Earl of *Shaftesbury (with whose political ideas he was closely in tune), and became his secretary. After Shaftesbury's final disgrace (1682) Locke lived for five years in Holland. He returned to England after the accession of *William III and Mary and eventually became eminent as the provider of a philosophical basis for Whig doctrine. His greatest work, the starting point for empirical theories of philosophy, was his *Essay Concerning Human Understanding* (1690). All knowledge, he claims, derives from sense-experience. Every mind is initially a tabula rasa or blank slate upon which the lessons of sense-experience are subsequently written. This experience, in Locke's language, is of ideas, both those that result from sense impressions or sense-data, and those introspective ones that refer to the operation of the mind. The world, indeed, which gives rise to these ideas does not, in fact, reflect them in every way, some ideas (those of primary qualities, e.g. solidity and extension) having counterparts in the actual world, but others (those of secondary qualities, e.g. colour and taste) being dependent on our own perceptual equipment and not existing in the actual world. Locke's theory of knowledge and metaphysics, as has been pointed out, is in essence the 17th-century scientific view. His political ideas, as set out particularly in his treatise *Civil Government* (1690) are similarly

tied to his age. He argues that the ruler of a state is to be regarded as one party to a contract, the other party being those over whom he rules. If the ruler breaks his contract by not serving the good end of society he may be deposed. Locke's contemporary influence was enormous and he became known throughout Europe as the philosopher of freedom. From 1691 Locke, already in ill health, found a home and tranquillity (except for four years from 1696 as Commissioner of the Board of Trade) with Sir Francis and Lady Masham at Otes, their house at High Laver, near Epping. His literary activity was mainly concerned with successive editions of his *Essay* and replies to criticism. In the anonymous *Reasonableness of Christianity* (1695) he brought to religion the same spirit of tolerance that he had already brought to politics, and sought to recall the Churches to scriptural simplicity from their obsession with dogma.

Cranston, M. W., *John Locke: A Biography*. 1957; Laslett, P., *Locke's Two Treatises of Government*. 3rd edn. 1988.

Lockhart, John Gibson (1794–1854). Scottish writer and editor, born in Lanarkshire. He studied at Oxford, met *Goethe in 1817 and married Walter *Scott's daughter, Sophie in 1820. He edited the *Quarterly Review* 1825–53, disparaged the poetry of *Burns, *Shelley, *Keats and *Tennyson and wrote several novels and biographies, notably the *Life of Sir Walter Scott* (7 volumes, 1837–38), understandably partisan, but once ranked as one of the greatest since *Boswell's *Life of *Johnson*.

Lockyer, Sir (Joseph) Norman (1836–1920). English astronomer and pioneer astrophysicist. A civil servant, not university educated, he worked at the War Office until 1875 but became an enthusiastic amateur astronomer. He later became director of the Solar Physics Laboratory at the Royal College of Science. He pioneered the use of the spectroscope for analysing the chemical composition of the sun, and he gave the name 'helium' to the new element that was discovered (1868) in the solar spectrum as a result of observations made independently by Lockyer and Pierre Janssen. He founded the scientific periodical *Nature* (1869) and was its editor 1869–1919. A pioneer of archaeoastronomy, he was professor of astronomical physics at the Royal College of Science (now Imperial College), London 1885–1913. A prolific author on science and golf, knighted in 1897, he became President of the British Association 1903–04.

Lodge, Henry Cabot (1850–1924). American Republican politician, born in Boston. Educated at Harvard, he lectured in history there, edited the *North American Review* 1873–76 and the works of Alexander *Hamilton, and was a US Congressman 1887–93. As a US senator 1893–1924, he was both imperialist and isolationist, successfully leading the fight against ratifying the Treaty of Versailles and US membership of the League of Nations (1920).

His grandson, **Henry Cabot Lodge, Jr** (1902–1985) was US Senator from Massachusetts 1937–44, 1947–53, Ambassador to the United Nations 1953–60, Republican vice presidential candidate 1960, and Ambassador to South Vietnam 1963–64, 1965–67. In 1969 he became US delegate to the Paris peace talks.

Garraty, J. A., *Henry Cabot Lodge, a Biography*. 1953.

Lodge, Sir Oliver Joseph (1851–1940). English physicist. After helping in his father's business as a boy, he gained an exhibition at the Royal College of Science and was later a demonstrator at University College, London. In 1881 he became professor of physics at Liverpool University and was principal of Birmingham University 1900–19. He did pioneer work on wireless telegraphy, and invented the coherer, a tube loosely filled with iron filings, that could be used as a simple detector for electromagnetic signals. Later he devised the system of radio 'tuning' that became generally used. In later life Lodge became a convinced spiritualist and wrote widely on the subject. Among many academic and professional honours he was awarded (1887) the Rumford Medal of the Royal Society and a knighthood (1902).

Lodge, Thomas (1558?–1625). English writer. Son of a lord mayor of London, he is best known as the author of a romance *Rosalynde* (1590), the source of Shakespeare's *As You Like It*. He combined with a versatile literary career the study of law and medicine and freebooting expeditions to the Canaries (1588) and South America (1591). In addition to *Rosalynde* he wrote amorous sonnets, imitations of *Horace, translations from *Josephus, and historical romances. With Robert *Greene he wrote the play *A Looking Glasse for London and England* (1594) which exposed contemporary vice and demanded reform.

Tenney, E. A., *Thomas Lodge*. 1969.

Loeb, Jacques (1859–1924). American biologist, born in Germany. His early work was concerned with the localisation of the brain's visual functions, but in 1891 he went to America, where his principal studies were connected with instinct and free will, leading to the investigation of behaviour and regeneration in the lower animals. Among the best known of his experiments was one in which he achieved a kind of artificial parthenogenesis, initiating, by chemical means, the development of a sea urchin's unfertilised egg. From 1910 he worked with the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research.

Loewi, Otto (1873–1961). German-Jewish pharmacologist. Professor of pharmacology at Graz University 1909–38 and New York University 1940–45, he shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 1936 with Sir Henry *Dale for his discoveries on the chemical transmission of nerve impulses.

Loewy, Raymond Fernand (1893–1986). American industrial designer, born in Paris. Trained as an electrical engineer, he lived in the US from 1919, working first as a fashion illustrator, then as an industrial designer. He designed the Coca Cola bottle, Studebaker cars, biscuits for Nabisco, domestic consumer goods, and created logos for Lucky Strike cigarettes and the US Post Office.

Lohmann, (Hans) Karl Heinrich Adolf (1898–1978). German chemist. In 1929 he identified and named ATP (Adenosine triphosphate), 'a molecular unit of currency', which transfers energy between cells and is a precursor of DNA and RNA. It was synthesized by A. R. *Todd in 1948.

Lombard, Peter (c.1100–1160). Italian theologian. He studied at Bologna and in Paris, where he eventually became bishop (1159). He was known as the 'master of sentences' from his four books, in which sentences culled from *Augustine and other early Christian Fathers were accompanied by comments from other religious writers, the whole providing a systematic discussion of various aspects of Christian faith.

Lombroso, Cesare (1836–1909). Italian criminologist. After studying mental diseases he became professor of forensic medicine at Turin. He evolved the theories, set out in his books *The Delinquent Man* (1876) and *The Man of Genius* (1888), that criminals belong to a distinct anthropological type and that genius springs from some form of physical or mental illness. His theories have been largely rejected, but his vast collection of anthropometric data on criminals was of the greatest value to *Bertillon and other criminologists. His observation, that when in the course of interrogation a person tells a lie his blood pressure changes, significantly anticipated the modern lie-detector.

Lomonosov, Mikhail Vasilevich (1711–1765). Russian scientist, born in Archangel. Son of a shipowner, he studied in many places, including Kiev, St Petersburg, Moscow, and Marburg (with Christian Wolff). He first showed talent as a linguist and philosopher, but increasingly inclined towards chemistry and mathematics. Mining and mineralogy then caught his interest, and he studied at Freiberg under Johann Henckel. He returned to St Petersburg in 1741, and spent the rest of his life there. He was imprisoned (1743–44) for the vehemence of his protests against corruption in society. Much of his work in physics consisted of attempts to find, within the framework of corpuscularian matter theory, adequate theoretical explanations of heat, gravity and weight. He anticipated *Lavoisier in proposing (1748) the law of the conservation of mass and rejecting the phlogiston theory. He also performed mineralogical experiments, attempted to provide a theory of electricity, and kept tables of the weather. He was

the first to lecture about science in Russian. He took keen interest in the mineral resources of Russia, wrote about Russian geography, and speculated on the Arctic regions. A man of great culture, he wrote a large body of poetry, much of it religious, and made compilations of Russian history and antiquities. He also wrote a grammar and a rhetoric textbook, made the first accurate maps of Russia and became the virtual founder (1755) of the University of Moscow, renamed Lomonosov in 1940. He was buried as a public hero, but *Catherine the Great destroyed his political writings. Craters on the Moon and Mars, asteroid 1379 Lomonosowa, and a Moscow airport are named for him.

London, Jack (John Griffith) (1876–1916). American novelist, born in San Francisco. Largely self-educated, he gathered material for his highly successful adventure stories from his early experiences as (among other occupations) a sailor, a gold prospector and a tramp. His novels, several of which are set in Alaska include *The Call of the Wild* (1903), *The Sea Wolf* (1904) and *The Iron Heel* (1907). *Martin Eden* (1909) and *John Barleycorn* (1913) are autobiographical. He also wrote socialist tracts and never lost his revolutionary fervour. He committed suicide during a bout of depression. His works were widely read in Russia.

Long, Crawford Williamson (1815–1878). American surgeon. In 1842 he used ether while removing a tumour from a boy's neck, but as this and subsequent cases were unpublicised for many years, he had no effect on the development of anaesthesia.

Long, Huey Pierce (1893–1935). American politician. A farmer's son, he became a lawyer, gained control of the Democratic party machine in his native Louisiana and built it up to sustain his personal power. He was elected Governor of the state 1928–31 and US Senator 1931–35. His 'Share the Wealth' campaign, which he pursued with all the arts of a demagogue, gained him considerable popularity and the nickname 'the Kingfish', derived from his slogan 'Every man a king'. He also became famous for the prolonged 'filibusters' by which he held up the business of the Senate. In Louisiana his dictatorial rule, secured by intimidation and falsification of election results, ended only with his assassination. His son **Russell Billiu Long** (1918–2003) was US Senator 1948–87 (elected at the minimum constitutional age of 30). Huey's brother **Earl Kemp Long** (1895–1960) was Governor of Louisiana 1939–40, 1948–52, 1956–60. Towards the end of his third term he was abducted, taken to Texas and certified insane. However, he soon escaped and resumed the governorship, claiming that he had been victimised by extreme segregationists.

Liebling, A. J., *The Earl of Louisiana*. 1961; Williams, T. H., *Huey Long*. 1970.

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth (1807–1882). American poet, born at Portland, Maine. Educated at Bowdoin College, he became professor of modern languages there 1829–36 and at Harvard University 1836–54. Craigie House in Cambridge, Mass. is preserved as a literary shrine. Longfellow was at his best in long narrative poems, e.g. *Evangeline* (1847), *Hiawatha* (1855) an Indian epic later set to music by Samuel Coleridge-Taylor, and *The Courtship of Miles Standish* (1863). *Tales of a Wayside Inn* (1863 with a further series in 1872) contained such poems as *Paul Revere's Ride*. In an earlier collection (1842) had appeared *The Wreck of the Hesperus*, *The Village Blacksmith* and *Excelsior*. Longfellow himself took special pride in the Christmas trilogy, an attempt to reconcile religion with modern thought. The first part, *The Golden Legend* (1851), is a particularly successful reconstruction of a medieval story. Longfellow's enormous reputation has declined, much of his poetry is now seen to be superficial, and the predictable rhythms and cadences of his verse have often been parodied. His translation of *Dante's *The Divine Comedy* (1867, further revised), a major achievement, is still available as a book, on CDs and as a download. Longfellow was twice widowed. His prose-romance *Hyperion* (1836) expressed his grief at the death of his first wife. His second wife Frances Elizabeth Appleton, by whom he had six children, was burned to death.

Wagenknecht, E. C., *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow: Portrait of an American Humanist*. 1966.

Longford, Earl and Countess of *see* **Pakenham**

Longman, Thomas (1699–1755). English bookseller and publisher. The son of a merchant from Bristol, he bought a bookseller's shop in Paternoster Row, London, in 1724. One of his best-known projects was a share in the publication of Samuel *Johnson's *Dictionary*. He was followed by a nephew, also **Thomas** (1730–1797), and then by **Thomas Norton Longman** (1771–1842) and his son **Thomas** (1804–1879). The company published works by *Wordsworth, *Southey, *Coleridge, *Scott and *Macaulay.

Longstreet, James (1821–1904). American soldier, born in South Carolina. One of the leading Confederate generals, but with a tense relationship with Robert E. *Lee, he fought in the battles of Bull Run (1862), Antietam (1862), Fredericksburg (1862) and Gettysburg (1863). After the Confederate defeat, he supported U.S. *Grant's administration and 'Reconstruction', was Minister to the Ottoman Empire 1880–81 and became a Catholic convert.

Lonsdale, Frederick (Leonard) (1881–1954). English playwright. Son of a tobacconist, he wrote witty and fast-moving comedies of upper class life, with a swift repartee in the tradition perfected later by Noël *Coward. His best known plays are *The Last of Mrs Cheyney* (1925) and *On Approval* (1927).

Donaldson, F., *Freddy Lonsdale*. 1957.

Lonsdale, Dame Kathleen (née Yardley) (1903–1971). Anglo-Irish crystallographer, born in Kildare. Educated at University College, London, she worked with W. H. *Bragg in developing X-ray analysis of crystals. A pacifist and Quaker, she was imprisoned briefly during World War II. She and the biochemist **Marjory Stephenson** were the first women to be elected FRS (1945) and she became professor of chemistry at University College, London, 1949–68. ‘Lonsdaleite’, a hexagonal diamond, found in meteorites, the hardest substance known, was named for her.

Loos, Adolf (1870–1933). Austrian architect, born at Brno. He studied in Germany and the US and became an admirer of the American architect Louis *Sullivan, returning to Europe to head the attack on ‘Art Nouveau’ and excessive decoration, designing buildings of uncompromising severity. His ideas were published in his *Ornament and Crime* (1908). He pioneered the use of reinforced concrete in building municipal housing in Vienna. In 1923 he settled in Paris.

Loos, Anita (1888–1981). American writer. Her two books, *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes* (1925) and its sequel *But Gentlemen Marry Brunettes* (1928) with their new style of sophisticated humour, achieved tremendous success.

Lope de Vega *see* **Vega Carpio, Lope Félix de**

López Obrador, Andrés Manuel (known as **AMLO**) (1953–). Mexican politician, born in Tabasco. Trained as a political scientist, he was a member of several parties and became Head of Government (i.e. Mayor) of Mexico City 2000–05. He lost narrowly in the Presidential elections of 2006 and 2012, winning decisively in 2018.

Lorca, Federico Garcia (1899–1936). Spanish poet, born near Granada. Much of his poetry was inspired by the cave-dwelling gypsies of the Granada area. This became apparent in his *Poema de Cante Jondo* (1931), his first important work, and in *Romancero Gitano* which fully established his fame. Here he sees the endless fight of the gypsy against the world around him as a kind of symbolic struggle. The poem *Oda del Rey de Harlem* with its suggestion of jazz rhythms is one of several recalling a visit to America (1929–31). On his return he made a new reputation as a playwright with *Blood Wedding Yerma* and *The House of Bernarda Alba*. Though he belonged to no political party Lorca was shot by the Falangists at the outbreak of the Civil War.

Brown, G. G., *A Literary History of Spain*. Vol. 6. 1972.

Lord, Thomas (1755–1832). English sportsman, born in Yorkshire. He was noted as the founder of Lord’s cricket ground in St John’s Wood, the home of the Marylebone Cricket Club since 1787.

Lorentz, Hendrik Antoon (1853–1928). Dutch physicist. Professor of mathematical physics at Leyden 1878–1912, he was an authority on *Planck’s quantum theory, to which he made important contributions. His studies on the application to moving bodies of *Maxwell’s theory of electromagnetism helped to prepare the way for *Einstein’s formulation of the theory of relativity. Lorentz attempted to unify the mathematical treatment of light, electricity and magnetism. One of the results of his work was his explanation of the Zeeman effect. He shared, with *Zeeman, the Nobel Prize for Physics (1902).

Lorenz, Konrad (Zacharias) (1903–1989). Austrian ethologist, born in Vienna. Son of a surgeon, he was educated at the University of Vienna and later lectured there in comparative anatomy and animal psychology. Working from the family home at Ahtenberg in the 1930s, he made comprehensive studies of how animals behave in natural environments and became known as the ‘father of ethology’. He wrote both scholarly and popular books, e.g. *King Solomon’s Ring* (1949, English translation 1952), *Man Meets Dog* (1950, 1954) and *On Aggression* (1963, 1966). In 1973 he shared the Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine with Karl von *Frisch and Nikolaas *Tinbergen. Lorenz was sometimes criticised for undue emphasis on genetically fixed (innate) action patterns and for extrapolating animal behaviour to humans.

Nisbet, A., *Konrad Lorenz*. 1976.

Lorenzo the Magnificent *see* **Medici**

Lorrain(e), Claude *see* **Claude Lorrain(e)**

Los Angeles, Victoria de (1923–2005). Spanish soprano, born in Barcelona. She toured extensively as a recitalist, and won great success in opera in London, New York and Milan.

Lothair I (799?–855). King of the Franks 843–55, Roman Emperor 817–855. Son of the emperor *Louis I, and grandson of *Charlemagne, he was made co-Emperor in 817 but his father’s arrangements in the following year for the partition of the Frankish empire between his sons after his death, was followed by feuds and fighting between the members of his family which continued almost without intermission for the rest of the reign. Lothair’s claim to be sole emperor on his father’s death (840) was followed by renewed fighting with his brothers Louis and Charles which ended with the partition set out in the Treaty of Verdun (843), by which Lothair retained the imperial title but only that portion of imperial territory bounded by the rivers Rhine, Meuse, Saône and Rhône. This area, named Lotharingia after him and steadily reduced by the encroachment of its neighbours, was the Lorraine of future history. This partition marked the end of the Carolingian Empire.

Loti, Pierre (pseudonym of Louis Marie Julien Viaud) (1850–1923). French writer. He served as a naval officer for most of his adult life and spent some years in the South Seas, Indochina, Japan and China during the Boxer Rising. He retired as captain in 1910 but returned to fight in World War I. He wrote memoirs, descriptions of his voyages, and a number of very popular novels that are notable for their sensuous descriptions, their vein of romantic melancholy and their power of evoking the exotic places and peoples among whom he had lived so long. His novels include *Pêcheur d'Islande* (1886) *Madame Chrysanthème* (1887), *Ramuntcho* (1897) and *Désenchantées* (1906). He was a member of the Académie française from 1891.

Lotka, Alfred J (ames) (1880–1949). American bi-mathematician, statistician and demographer, born in Lviv (now in Ukraine) to US parents. Educated at Leipzig, Birmingham and Cornell universities, after years of teaching and government work, he became an actuary with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co. and published major studies on the mathematical implications of biological and societal change, e.g. ageing, population growth and distribution, demographic movement. In *Elements of Physical Biology* (1925), he anticipated anthropogenic climate change.

Lotto, Lorenzo (c.1480–c.1556). Italian painter, born in Venice. Influenced by *Bellini, he was an acute observer, a prolific painter of altarpieces and portraits, and retired to a monastery in 1554.

Loubet, Emile François (1838–1929). French Radical politician. He served as a senator 1885–99, Premier 1892, and President of the Senate 1896–99. His term as President of France 1899–1906 was marked by the 'Entente-Cordiale' with England (1904), the separation of Church and State (1905), and the conclusion of the *Dreyfus case.

Louis I and II. Kings of Bavaria *see* **Ludwig I and II**

Louis (Ludwig) **I** (known as 'the Pious') (778–840). King of the West Franks (Francia, later France) and Emperor of the West 814–40. Born in Aquitaine, the third son of *Charlemagne, his father made him co-Emperor in 813 and he succeeded to the throne the following year. In 816 the Pope went to Rheims and placed the crown upon his head, an assertion of papal supremacy which pointed to the controversies of the future. Louis' first acts were aimed at cleansing the court of profligacy, even his own sisters were sent to convents. As a ruler, however, he was quite inadequate and his attempts (818) to arrange for the partition of the empire after his death between his three sons, *Lothair, Pepin and Louis (the German) opened a period of strife that outlasted his reign. Matters became worse when his second wife, Judith of Bavaria, gave birth to the future *Charles the Bald: that he should have a kingdom of his own, and her character,

which enabled her to dominate her husband, introduced new and even more disruptive elements into the family struggle, which was still raging when Louis died, worn out and broken hearted.

Louis II ('la Bègue': 'the Stammerer') (846–879). King of the West Franks 877–79. Nephew of the Emperor *Charles II (the Bald), his succession was shared by his son **Louis III** (c 862–882), who reigned 879–882 and defeated the Vikings. **Louis IV** (d'Outremer, i.e. the foreigner) (921–954), was exiled in England until installed as King by nobles at a time of civil war, and reigned 936–54. His grandson **Louis V** ('le Fainéant', i.e. Do-nothing) (967–987), the last of the Carolingians, reigned 986–87, died childless and was succeeded by Hugues *Capet.

Louis VI ('le Gros': 'the Fat') (1081–1137). King of the Franks 1108–37. Of the Capetian dynasty, he faced constant attack from *Henry I of England and the Holy Roman Emperor *Heinrich V, but strengthened royal control of his kingdom. He married *Eleanor of Aquitaine but this was annulled and she married the future *Henry II of England. He fought (1147–49) in the unsuccessful Second Crusade. His son **Louis VII** (the Young) (1120–1180), reigned 1137–80.

Louis VIII (1187–1226). King of France 1223–26. Son and successor of *Philippe II, Auguste before he came to the throne, he was offered the English crown by a group of barons who wished to depose King *John. He arrived in England (1216) and was proclaimed King, but was forced to withdraw when John's death deprived him of baronial support. As King, Louis took over the campaign against the Albigenian heretics and made important gains in Languedoc.

Louis IX, St (Louis de Capet) (1214–1270). King of France 1226–70, canonised 1297. Born in Poissy, son of *Louis VIII and Blanche of Castille, during his minority his remarkably capable mother was regent and brought the Albigenian war to an end, ensuring a tranquil opening to his period of personal rule. The first disturbance resulted from his investiture (1241) of his brother with the government of Poitou. The feudatories rose in rebellion and invoked the aid of *Henry III of England, who crossed to France in their support. Louis' victory enabled him to acquire the north of Aquitaine at English expense. In 1244 he fell ill, and was inspired by gratitude for his apparently miraculous recovery to lead the Seventh Crusade (1248–54) against Egypt, where he was captured by the Saracens (1250). When ransomed, he spent two years in the Holy Land, to return (1254) on the death of his mother, whom he had left as regent. Back in France, Louis ruled with wisdom and firmness, improving the administration of law and taxes. He expanded the power of the Inquisition in charges of heresy, but instituted the principle of presumption of innocence in civilian trials. Architecture flourished in his reign during which the cathedrals of Chartres, Amiens and

Beauvais took shape and the beautiful Sainte Chapelle, Paris was built (1246–48) by *Pierre de Montreuil, at his direction, to house relics acquired in the Crusades. He was regarded as the ideal medieval king, religious but not bigoted nor unduly subservient to the Church, simple in habits, friendly and popular. In 1270 he embarked upon the Eighth Crusade, invading North Africa but he was soon captured, then ransomed. His army was weakened by disease and Louis died of dysentery at Carthage, near Tunis.

Pernond, R. (ed.), *Le Siècle de Saint Louis*. 1970.

Louis X (le Hutin) (1289–1316). King of France 1314–16. Son of *Philippe IV, he was dominated by his uncle Charles of Valois and gave important concessions to the barons.

Louis XI (1423–1483). King of France 1461–83. Born in Bourges, son of *Charles VII, even as a young man he showed his gift for dissimulation and was twice exiled. Known as ‘the universal spider’ (*l’universelle aragne*), as king he saw as his main task the strengthening of the monarchy, a course that brought conflict with the great feudal lords. The chief of these was *Charles the Bold, from 1467 Duke of Burgundy, and the struggle between these two and the combinations of power allied with each lasted throughout his reign. Louis’ principal weapons, dissimulation, corruption, treachery and intrigue account for his sinister reputation, but his cause was no more selfish and far less harmful to the country than that of his opponents. On one occasion, Louis, relying on his wits to outmatch those of Charles, overreached himself: almost unguarded he visited (1468) the Duke at Peronne. His arrival coincided with the news of an uprising at Liège (then part of the Burgundian heritage), thought to be fomented by Louis. Confronted with Charles’ rage, he barely escaped with his life after making the most humiliating concessions. The English Wars of the Roses provided another occasion for the rivals to take different sides, Louis favouring Lancaster, Burgundy York, but when the triumphant Yorkist, *Edward IV, invaded France, Louis found a wedge to split the alliance and bribed him to depart. The final account was settled only when (1477) Charles, embroiled with the Swiss and with René of Lorraine, both heavily subsidised by Louis, was defeated and killed. Louis seized the opportunity to annex the provinces of Burgundy and Artois, and Charles’ heiress, Mary, managed to save her inheritance in the Netherlands only by marrying Maximilian of Austria. By the time of his death Louis, by contrivance or accident, had gained in addition Maine and Provence, Roussillon and Cerdagne, Anjou and Guienne, and had rid himself of nearly all the nobles who had taken sides against him. It was thus an immeasurably strengthened monarchy he left to his son, *Charles VIII. His advisors (rather than ministers) were masters of corruption and intrigue, such as the barber Olivier le Dain, his notorious ‘gossip’ Tristan l’Hermite and the equally notorious

Cardinal La Balue, who was caged on the walls of Loches for betraying his master’s secrets. Louis appears in *Shakespeare, *Scott and Victor *Hugo.

Kendall, P. M., *Louis XI: The Universal Spider*. 1970.

Louis XII (1462–1515). King of France 1498–1515. He succeeded his brother-in-law, *Charles VIII, and his first aim was to retain Brittany by marrying Charles’ widow *Anne, who would otherwise inherit. The obstacle, his own wife Jeanne, daughter of *Louis XI, was removed by dissolution of the marriage with the Pope’s connivance, gained by the bestowal of a dukedom and a pension upon the latter’s son Cesare *Borgia. Married to Anne, Louis pursued his dynastic claims in Italy, he succeeded in ousting Lodovico *Sforza from Milan, and, by coming to a bargain with his rival, *Ferdinand of Spain, was able to expel the king of Naples and share the spoils. The unnatural partners soon fell out and a catastrophic French defeat on the Garigliano led to the expulsion of the French. Louis’ subsequent attempts to maintain and enlarge his hold on northern Italy led to a bewildering series of shifting alliances and even more confusing campaigns, but by the end of his reign French power in Italy was broken. Despite his disastrous foreign policy, Louis was popular in France and the country was prosperous. On the death (1514) of Anne, he married the English princess Mary, sister of *Henry VIII, but almost immediately the accompanying festivities brought about the death of the ailing king.

Louis XIII (1601–1643). King of France 1610–43. Son and successor of *Henri IV, his personal part in the events of his reign was small. Under the regency of his mother *Marie de Médicis the early years saw the Huguenots in rebellion and the nobles competing for power. When he was 16, Louis tried to assert himself by entrusting power to his favourite, Charles Albert de Luynes, whose incompetence and unpopularity provoked renewed civil war. Fortunately his death (1621) paved the way for the rise to power of *Richelieu who entered the council in 1622 and from 1624 exercised almost supreme power. The years of his rule were marked by France’s skilful intervention in the ‘Thirty Years’ War, the prelude to a long period of greatness. Not the least of Richelieu’s triumphs was the reconciliation, after a long estrangement, of Louis and his wife Anne of Austria, with the result that in 1638 a dauphin, the future *Louis XIV, was born.

Louis XIV (Louis Dieudonné; known as *le Grand Monarque* or *le Roi Soleil*) (1638–1715). King of France 1643–1715. Born at St Germain-en-Laye, under the will of his father, *Louis XIII, his mother Anne of Austria became regent for the boy king, but the substance of power she confided to *Richelieu’s successor Cardinal *Mazarin. The ‘Thirty Years’ War, ended triumphantly for France by the Treaty of Westphalia (1648), was followed by the civil war known as the Fronde (after the *frondeurs* or stone-slingers in Paris street brawls). This began as a constitutional

struggle by the Paris parlement and developed into an attempt to gain power by sections of the nobility, mortified at Mazarin's exclusion of them from the tasks and perquisites of office. The insurrection failed, helped though it was by Spain, which in 1659 came to terms cemented by Louis' marriage (1660) with *Maria Theresa, daughter of *Felipe IV. It was thus a peaceful and united country over which, on the cardinal's death (1661), Louis began his personal rule. From the first he was determined that neither an over-powerful minister nor factions of the nobility should share in the function of government, he became his own Prime Minister and with unremitting industry and unfailing regularity presided over the daily meetings of his council. He chose his ministers carefully and they were seldom changed. The best known were *Colbert, who restored financial stability, encouraged industry and created a strong navy, and *Louvois, who was responsible for creating the strongest army in Europe. The main weakness of a system by which every aspect of government centred on the king and his small ministerial entourage was that as the king grew older the machinery of government also showed down. Ministers were replaced by lesser men and the brilliant successes of the early years were later dimmed by setbacks.

Since the monarchy was the centre of power, Louis proceeded to glamorise it. He built the palace of Versailles, Europe's largest, between 1661 and 1710, using the architect *Mansart and the landscape designer *Le Nôtre and lived there from 1682. Versailles not only reflected the King's love of grandeur but was deliberately intended to impress the world with the greatness of the monarchy and the glory of France. There gathered round him at Versailles not only ministers, functionaries and courtiers but men of every kind of genius, e.g. *Molière, *Racine, *Poussin, *Lully. Louis' foreign policy matched his grandiose taste in architecture. His first efforts to seize the Netherlands and the Franche Comté (on behalf of his wife after Felipe IV died) were partially foiled, but as his diplomatic skill and the strength of the army grew so did his ambitions. He failed to subdue Holland in the long war which opened in 1672, but gained considerable successes over his Habsburg opponents, the Emperor and the King of Spain. The peace of Nijmegen (1678) left France with the Franche Comté and the frontier towns of Flanders, turned by *Vauban into almost impregnable fortresses. Louis at once used these gains as bases for further encroachments but Europe was now fully alarmed. William of Orange, infinitely strengthened when (1689) he became *William III of Great Britain, patiently built up coalitions against Louis, resulting in the War of the League of Augsburg (1689–97), which marked a decline in French power, for though Louis lost only minor territories (chiefly Luxembourg) he had to disown *James II and recognise William.

France might have suffered only temporary exhaustion had not Louis been unable to resist the temptation to accept, on behalf of his grandson Philippe, the legacy of Spain bequeathed by the childless *Charles II.

In the War of Spanish Succession (1702–13), of which *Marlborough was the hero, he met with a series of defeats. He lost, thanks to diplomacy, little territory, and that mainly colonial, and *Felipe V continued to rule in Spain, but Louis' glory was irretrievably tarnished and the country's finances were in ruins. During this long period of fighting, the Edict of Nantes, which gave security and privileges to the Huguenots, was repealed (1685). Louis' motives were partly religious but mainly sprang from his desire for administrative unity. The consequent emigration of many of the most skilled workers and merchants was a great loss. The king's private life seldom interfered with his task of kingship. His three important mistresses were Louise de la Vallière, Madame de *Montespan, and Madame de *Maintenon, and he secretly married the last after the death (1683) of Maria Theresa. In the latter part of his reign, public misfortunes were matched by private grief. One after another members of the royal family died and it was his great-grandson who succeeded as *Louis XV.

Mitford, N., *The Sun King*. 1966; Wolf, J. B., *Louis XIV*. 1968; Dunlop, I., *Louis XIV*. 2000; Treasure, G., *Louis XIV*. 2001; Mansel, P., *King of the World. The Life of Louis XIV*. 2019.

Louis XV (known as *le bien-aimé*) (1710–1774). King of France 1715–74. Born at Versailles, son of Louis, Duke of Burgundy (d 1712), he succeeded his great-grandfather *Louis XIV at the age of five. France was then ruled by a regency for the third successive period, but neither the regent, the indolent, dissolute Duke of Orléans, nor his creature, the infamous Guillaume Dubois, showed talent for government. The main events were a useless war against Spain and the financial scandal caused by William *Law. Louis came of age in 1723 and in 1725 married Marie, daughter of Stanisław *Leszczyński, the deposed King of Poland. In 1726 the government came into the capable hands of Cardinal *Fleury and there followed a long period of tranquillity (broken only by the War of Polish Succession), in which France was at last able to rebuild its shattered economy and regain prosperity. Fleury died soon after the opening of the War of Austrian Succession (1741–48), to which he had reluctantly assented. In this war France supported *Friedrich II ('the Great') of Prussia against Austria and England, but a change of alliances was organised by the Marquise de *Pompadour, the mistress now in control of the king's will, and her chosen minister, the Duc de *Choiseul, and in the Seven Years' War (1756–63) France was allied against England and Prussia. The expense of these two wars, in which Canada and many other colonial possessions were lost by France, accelerated the coming of the Revolution. At Versailles, the king, intelligent and good-natured, with his mistresses (La Pompadour, *du Barry and many more) lived amidst an extravagant court.

Gooch, G. P., *Louis XV. The Monarchy in Decline*. 1956.

Louis XVI (Louis-Augustus) (1754–1793). King of France 1774–92. Born at Versailles, son of the Dauphin Louis (1729–1765) and grandson of *Louis XV, he was 20 when crowned and had already been married for four years to *Marie Antoinette, youngest daughter of *Maria Theresa. Until his phimosis was relieved by an operation he was unable to consummate his marriage for seven years. To his wife he remained devoted, but her frivolity and extravagance and her ingrained opposition to political changes were constantly harmful to her husband's popularity.

The early part of the reign witnessed valiant efforts by ministers such as *Turgot and *Necker to sort out the financial tangles, but as soon as a serious attempt was made to tax the nobles and the privileged classes the court party, encouraged by the queen, forced their dismissal. Matters had become worse owing to France's intervention on the American side in the War of Independence for, though the result assuaged French pride after the losses of the Seven Years' War, it increased the burden of debt and popularised the ideas of constitutional liberty favoured by the colonists. Financial controllers, *Calonne and Brienne, failed in turn and at last in 1788 Necker, recalled, demanded the summoning of the Estates-General. In May 1789, at Versailles, this body met for the first time since 1614. The *tiers-état* (third estate or commons), representing the merchant classes and more liberal elements, decided to sit as a 'national assembly', in which members of the other estates, the nobility and the clergy could (though in fact few did) take part. This was the first revolutionary act. In July the Bastille was taken by the Paris mob and in October the royal family was brought by a triumphant crowd to Paris. Louis, well-meaning but slow witted, became progressively less able to control events. In April 1791, *Mirabeau, who might have guided him to constitutional safety, died. In June the royal family, under the queen's influence, made a ludicrous attempt to flee the country but were caught at Varennes and ignominiously brought back. The king was soon at loggerheads with his legislative assembly, at the queen's instigation, he and she wrote secretly to their fellow monarchs for aid. By 1792 France was at war with Prussia and Austria. The king's part was suspected and in August the Tuileries palace was stormed by the mob. The royal family, which had taken refuge in the Assembly, was imprisoned. In September 1792 the newly elected National Convention deposed Louis and proclaimed the republic. He was brought to trial, sentenced on 20 January and guillotined the following day a brave, bewildered, unfortunate man. His son **Louis** (1785–1795?), proclaimed by the monarchists as **Louis XVII**, was said to have died in prison (June 1795), but there were persistent claims that he was smuggled out of France. Many pretenders later came forward. Pierre Poiret (d 1856) who lived in the Seychelles had some advocates, so did J. J. *Audubon. Louis XVI's other child, **Marie Therese** (1778–1851), married her cousin, son of *Charles X, to become Duchess

d'Angoulême and a figure of some importance in the days of the revived monarchy after *Napoléon's fall.

Padover, S. K., *Life and Death of Louis XVI*. Rev. ed. 1963; Hardman, J., *Louis XVI*. 1993.

Louis XVIII (Louis-Stanislas-Xavier) (1755–1824). King of France 1814–15, 1815–24. Younger brother of *Louis XVI, he was Comte de Provence, known as 'Monsieur', thus avoiding confusion over the use of Christian names. During the Revolution, he became an emigré (1791) and after his brother's execution and his nephew's death (1795) took the title of Louis XVIII and was recognised as king by monarchists. He moved his court to Brussels, Coblenz, Verona, Mittau (now in Latvia) and Stockholm, maintaining links between the various groups of monarchist exiles, but not until *Napoléon fell (1814) was he able to return to France and take up his kingship. Napoléon's escape from Elba forced him to withdraw to Ghent but after Waterloo he resumed his throne. He hoped to achieve national conciliation by mild constitutional rule, but he had neither the strength of will nor the ability to prevent the government passing into the hands of the ultra-royalists, led by his brother, the future *Charles X.

Louis (Bonaparte). King of Holland *see* **Bonaparte, Louis**

Louis, Joe (Joseph Louis Barrow) (1914–1981). African-American boxer, born in Alabama. He grew up in desperate poverty, and his family moved to Detroit. He won the world heavyweight boxing championship in 1937 and retained it until 1949, when he retired undefeated, having defended the title 25 times. He returned to the ring in 1950 and lost his title to Ezzard Charles. He then won eight more fights before being knocked out by Rocky Marciano in 1951.

Louis Napoléon *see* **Napoléon III**

Louis Philippe I (1773–1850). King of the French 1830–48. Like his father, the Duc d'Orléans, who became known as Philippe Egalité, he supported the Revolution of 1789 during its early stages but later withdrew to live abroad, mainly in England. After Waterloo, he was looked upon with suspicion by the restored *Louis XVIII but was allowed to return (1817) to France, where he wisely remained in the background until, after the revolution of 1830, he was chosen king to replace the deposed *Charles X. Known as the 'citizen king' because of the informal bourgeois manners he adopted, he was at first very popular but he came to rely more and more on the conservative *Guizot and the *nouveaux riches* of the upper bourgeoisie, a change in the national mood being shown by several attempts on the king's life. The most important external event of the reign was the French conquest of Algeria. As hopes for reform by constitutional means dwindled, the republican strength increased, but the revolution of 1848 was

unexpected, and resulted from an almost accidental chain of circumstances. Louis Philippe took refuge in England and the eventual heir to the revolution was *Napoléon III. He died at Claremont, near Esher, Surrey, and was reburied in France, at Dreux, in 1876.

Haworth, T. E. B., *Citizen King*. 1961.

Louvois, François-Michel le Tellier, Marquis de (1641–1691). French minister. His father **Michel de Tellier** (1603–1685), Secretary of War 1643–66 and Chancellor of France 1677–85, encouraged *Louis XIV's absolutist inclinations. Louvois succeeded his father as Secretary of War 1666–91, and proved to be a gifted organiser, increasing the army to 400,000, improved weaponry, imposed harsh discipline but improved health and nutrition.

Louÿs, Pierre (né Pierre-Félix Louis) (1870–1925). French poet and novelist, born in Ghent. A friend of Oscar *Wilde and dedicatee of *Salomé*, he was close to André *Gide. *Chansons de Bilitis* (1894) claimed to be translations of *Sappho and *Debussy set songs from the cycle. His speciality was the erotic prose poem, many of them subjects of paintings.

Lovat, Simon Fraser, 11th Lord (Scottish peerage) (c.1667–1747). Scottish Jacobite, known as 'the Fox'. He studied at King's College, Aberdeen, and concerned by the weak leadership of Clan Fraser by his kinsman Hugh Fraser, 9th Lord Lovat, and the growing power of the Mackenzie and Murray clans, recruited his own private army and secured the succession to the Lovat lordship to his father, Thomas Fraser. In 1667 he sought to marry Amelia Fraser, the daughter and heiress of the 9th Lord, and, when this failed, forcibly married her mother, the dowager Lady Lovat (also named Amelia). Charged with rape and rebellion, he went into exile in France and was sentenced to death, in absentia. He returned to Scotland as a double agent, helping to prepare for a Jacobite invasion but communicating the plans to the British Government. After a period of imprisonment in France he was in Scotland again to offer his services to the government in the 1715 rising. In the later rising (1745) he sent his son to head his clansmen in support of the Jacobites, while he stayed at home expressing loyalty to *George II. After Prince *Charles Edward's defeat at Culloden, Lovat was taken to London, tried by the House of Lords, and, aged more than 80, became the last peer executed for treason and the last person in Britain to be decapitated.

Lovelace, (Augusta) Ada King (née Byron), **Countess of** (1815–1852). English mathematician. Only legitimate child of Lord *Byron, the poet, she was tutored in mathematics by **Mary Somerville** (née Fairfax) (1780–1872), a Scottish science writer. She became a friend and supporter of Charles *Babbage. If not quite the world's first programmer, she published the first algorithm for a computer (1843) and, influenced by the complex textiles produced

by *Jacquard's automated looms, went further than Babbage in speculating about what could be achieved with symbols, not just numbers, in a general-purpose computer.

Moore, D. L., *Ada, Countess of Lovelace*. 1977; Toole, B. A., *Ada, the Enchantress of Numbers: Prophet of the Computer Age*. 1998.

Lovelace, Richard (1618–1658). English Cavalier poet. Heir to large estates in Kent, in 1649 he published the collection *Lucasya*, which includes his most famous poems: *To Althea, From Prison* ('Stone walls do not a prison make/Nor iron bars a cage') and *To Lucasta, going to the Wars* ('I could not love thee (Dear) so much,/Lov'd I not honour more'). Both reflect episodes in his career, the first a term of imprisonment (1642) after he had presented a 'Kentish Petition' to parliament, the second (probably) his departure to join the French army at Dunkirk, where he was wounded (1646). Back in England he was again in prison (1648–49) and died in poverty.

Weidhorn, M., *Richard Lovelace*. 1970.

Lovell, Sir (Alfred Charles) **Bernard** (1913–2012). English astronomer. He was Director of the Jodrell Bank (Cheshire) Radio Telescope 1945–80, a pioneering facility in radio-astronomy, and professor of radio astronomy at Manchester University 1951–81.

Lovell, B., *Story of Jodrell Bank*. 1968.

Lovelock, James Ephraim (1919–2022). English environmentalist. Originally a medical scientist, he became an effective campaigner to reduce the impact of climate change and proposed the 'Gaia hypothesis': that the earth is essentially self-regulating in the long term. He became FRS and CH.

Lovett, William (1800–1877). English Chartist. He went penniless (1821) to London, where he worked as a cabinet-maker and educated himself. In 1836 he became one of the founders and secretary of the London Working Men's Association, which put forward the People's Charter (with six points including manhood suffrage and voting by ballot), the starting point of the Chartist movement. It was incongruous that a man so averse to violence should spend a year in prison because of riots during the convention at Birmingham (1839), but it gave him time to write (with John Collins) *Chartism: a New Organisation of the People* (1840). The stress on moral rather than political action alienated his more extreme colleagues and he gradually lost influence. In later life his main interest was in education for the working classes.

Low, Sir David Alexander Cecil (1891–1963). British cartoonist, born in New Zealand. He made his reputation on *The Bulletin* in Sydney, and worked in England from 1919 as cartoonist for the *London Star* (1919–27), *Evening Standard* (1927–50), *Daily Herald* (1950–53) and finally for the *Manchester*

Guardian. Though his viewpoint was in general anti-Conservative (especially during the appeasement era), pretentious stupidity, rather than party affiliation, was his real target. Some of the most effective of his cartoons featured 'Colonel Blimp'.

Lowe, Sir Hudson (1769–1844). Anglo-Irish soldier, born in Galway. He became a lieutenant general in the French wars and after Waterloo was made Governor of St Helena. He was accused of undue severity towards *Napoléon, especially by Barry *O'Meara, the latter's surgeon, yet it seems though his manner was stiff and he refused to address his prisoner by his imperial rank, his conduct was formally correct. He was Commander-in-Chief in Ceylon 1824–31.

Lowe, Robert, 1st Viscount Sherbrooke (1812–1892). English lawyer and politician. An albino, he studied at Winchester and Oxford, became a lawyer in Sydney and served in the New South Wales Legislative Council 1843–49. A British MP 1852–80, he consolidated company law, was *Gladstone's Chancellor of the Exchequer 1868–73, but opposed trade unions and extending the franchise.

Lowell, James Russell (1819–1891). American writer, editor and diplomat. He came from a distinguished Massachusetts family and was grandson of **John Lowell** (1743–1802), a noted judge. J. R. Lowell abandoned law for a literary career, he was first editor (1857–61) of the *Atlantic Monthly* and joint editor (1864–72) of the *North American Review* and had succeeded (1855) Longfellow as professor of modern languages at Harvard. Gradually his poetry, essays and critical studies won him an unchallenged leadership in literature. His best known verse was contained in the satirical *Biglow Papers* (1848), written to oppose the Mexican War and the annexation of Texas. Of his later prose works *Among My Books* (1870–76) and *My Study Windows* (1871) are well known. Lowell served as Minister to Spain 1877–80 and to Great Britain 1880–85.

Among other members of the great Lowell clan were: **Percival Lowell** (1855–1916), an orientalist and astronomer who founded the Lowell Observatory, Flagstaff, Arizona (1894). He was an ardent proponent of canals on Mars, and hypothesised (from 1905) a trans-Neptunic 'planet X'. Pluto was identified in 1930 by Clyde *Tombaugh and its name begins with Lowell's initials; **Amy Lawrence Lowell** (1874–1925), his sister, was a poet who succeeded Ezra *Pound as leader of the Imagist group. Her collections of poems include *Pictures of the Floating World* (1919), and she also wrote critical essays and an incomplete biography of *Keats (1925). She was awarded a posthumous Pulitzer Prize for Poetry.

Duberman, M., *James Russell Lowell*. 1967.

Lowell, Robert Traill Spence (1917–1977). American poet. Educated at Harvard, he became a Catholic in 1940 and served a short jail sentence

during World War II as a conscientious objector. His first book of poetry was *The Land of Unlikeness* (1944) and he won the Pulitzer Prize for poetry with his second *Lord Weary's Castle* (1957). Other volumes include *The Mills of the Kavanaughs* (1952), *The Old Glory* (1964), *For the Union Dead* (1965) and *Near the Ocean* (1967). He became a leader in the anti-Vietnam movement in the US. In addition to his powerful and pessimistic verse, he published much-praised translations, e.g. of *Aeschylus' *Prometheus Bound* (1967) and of *Baudelaire.

Hamilton, I., *Robert Lowell*. 1982.

Lowry, L(aurence) S(tephen) (1887–1976). English painter, born in Manchester. He worked as a rent collector, and slowly gained recognition for his spare, deceptively simple, industrial landscapes (peopled by matchstick figures) and seaside scenes and was elected RA in 1962. He declined honours five times—probably a record.

Rolde, S., *Private View of L. S. Lowry*. 1979.

Lowry, (Clarence) Malcolm (1909–1957). British novelist. Educated at Cambridge, he became an alcoholic whose life was marked by a long series of personal disasters and constant movement (Mexico, Canada, Haiti, the US). His masterpiece is *Under the Volcano* (1947), a richly textured account of cultural and personal tensions in Mexico in the 1930s. All his other works were published posthumously.

Bowker, G., *Pursued by Furies*. 1993.

Loyola, St Ignatius of (né Iñigo López de Oñaz y Loyola: in Basque Ignazio Loilakoa) (c.1491–1556). Spanish-Basque founder of the Jesuit order, born in Loyola, Castile. When fighting against the French he was wounded (1521) at the siege of Pamplona in Navarre. During his long convalescence he underwent a conversion and at Manresa spent a year (1522–23) in prayer, in religious austerity and in service to the sick and poor. There, too, he probably wrote most of *Spiritual Exercises*, a book of rules and meditations designed to overcome passions, make sin abhorrent and bring the soul closer to God. After making pilgrimages to Rome and to Jerusalem he studied for several years in Spanish universities and in Paris. In 1534 with a handful of companions, including St Francis *Xavier, he took the vows at Montmartre that established the Society of Jesus. Loyola was ordained priest (1537) and when a Bull of Pope *Paul III officially established the order (1540) became its first general. With its founders insistence on strict discipline and devotion, and complete obedience to the Pope, the order although not designed as such, became almost at once the spearhead of the Counter-Reformation, at all times it has concentrated on education and missionary work. Ignatius was canonised in 1622.

Dudon, P., *St Ignace de Loyola*. 1949.

Lubbe, Marinus van der (1909–1934). Dutch communist. In February 1933, he was charged with arson in burning the Reichstag in Berlin, was sentenced to death and guillotined in Leipzig. Posthumously pardoned in 2007, his guilt is still deeply controversial but he probably acted alone, as he insisted during his trial.

Lubbock, Sir John *see* **Avebury, 1st Baron**

Lübke, Heinrich (1894–1972). German politician. Not active in public life during the Third Reich, he was considered a suitable worker for the reorganised Christian Democrats of Westphalia after 1945. He served as a member of the North Rhine Westphalia *Landtag* 1946–52 and was *Land* Minister for Food, Agriculture and Forestry from 1947. He sat in the Federal Bundestag 1949–50 and 1953–59. In 1953 Chancellor *Adenauer appointed him Federal Minister for Food, Agriculture and Forestry. He worked constructively with Adenauer and served two terms as President of the Federal Republic 1959–69.

Lucan (Marcus Annaeus Lucanus) (39–65 CE). Roman poet, born in Córdoba. A nephew of *Seneca, he was educated in Rome and Athens. A favourite of *Nero for some years, he later joined in a conspiracy against him, was betrayed and committed suicide. His greatest work is the epic *Pharsalia* (10 books of which survive), describing the civil war between *Caesar and *Pompey. It is factually unreliable, being especially unfair to Caesar, and revels in gruesome details of the battle scenes, but it is eminently readable and was long popular.

Housman, A. E., *Lucan*. Repr. 1950.

Lucan, George Charles Bingham, 3rd Earl of (1800–1888). British soldier. He commanded the cavalry in the Crimean War when the jealous hostility between him and his subordinate, the Earl of *Cardigan, Commander of the Light Brigade, caused the misunderstanding that resulted in the famous and heroic charge up the ‘valley of death’ at Balaclava (October 1854) from which less than 300 out of nearly 700 men returned. He became a field marshal in 1887. His great-great-grandson, (Richard) **John Bingham, 7th Earl of Lucan** (1934–1974?), a charismatic figure once considered for the film role of James Bond, became an unsuccessful professional gambler. With the murder of his children’s nanny and an attack on his estranged wife in 1974, Lord Lucan was the immediate suspect. His role and disappearance became the subject of intense interest for decades. He was officially declared dead in 2016, presumably as a suicide, although it was speculated that he may have been fed to a tiger.

Lucas, George (Walton) (1944–). American film producer and writer. A significant technological innovator, his films included six in the enormously

successful *Star Wars* series (1977, 1980, 1983, 1999, 2002, 2005) and the *Indiana Jones* series (1981, 1984, 1989, 2008).

Lucas, Robert (1937–). American economist. Professor of economics at Chicago, he won the 1995 Nobel Prize for Economics for his work on ‘rational expectations’ as a factor in economic choice.

Luce, Henry Robinson (1898–1967). American journalist and publisher. In 1923 he founded and edited the weekly news magazine *Time* followed by *Fortune* (1930) a business magazine, and *Life* (1936). His wife, **Clare Boothe Luce** (1903–1987) wrote successful plays, e.g. *The Women* (1937) and was a Republican Member of the House of Representatives 1943–47 and US Ambassador to Italy 1953–56.

Lucian (c.120–c.190). Greek satirical writer, born in Syria. After being a rhetorician in Antioch, he travelled in Italy, Greece and Gaul. He was already about 40 when he studied in Athens and learned enough about philosophy to be able to satirise the dogmas of almost every school, including Christianity. Later he held a government post in Egypt. All his writing shows his talent for satire and parody. In verse there are mock tragedies such as *Tragoedopodagra* (*Tragic Gout*), in prose such amusing works as *True History*, a parody of travellers’ tales, which is said to have influenced *Rabelais, *Swift and *Voltaire. He uses the savagery of his wit in *Dialogues of the Dead* and his powers of burlesque in *Dialogues of the Gods*. *Zeus Cross-examined* is a title that suggests its contents.

Lucretius (Titus Lucretius Carus) (99–55 BCE). Roman philosophical poet. Almost nothing is known of his life. His fame rests on his great work *De rerum natura* (*The nature of things*), one of the greatest of all didactic poems. It is an epic in six books, written in hexameters, and contains the clearest exposition that we have of the philosophic system of *Epicurus. Books 1 and 2 describe the atomic system of *Democritus as adapted by *Epicurus; Book 3 deals with the nature of the soul; Book 4 with the doctrine of perception and with sexual emotions; Book 5 is devoted to the theories of Epicurus concerning the evolutionary development of mankind, the earth and the universe; Book 6 covers a variety of topics and includes a description of the great plague of Athens. He denounced all forms of religion and superstition and considered that since death means annihilation it should present no terrors.

Greenblatt, S., *The Swerve: How the Renaissance Began*. 2011.

Lucullus, Lucius Licinius (c.110–c.57 BCE). Roman soldier and administrator. Of noble birth, he first became prominent under *Sulla in the war (88–85) against *Mithridates, King of Pontus in Asia Minor. His later campaigns (from 74) were also waged against Mithridates and his ally Tigranes of Armenia, but though Lucullus gained many successes and did

much, by his financial measures, to restore prosperity to the Asian province, he was unable to bring the wars to a decisive conclusion before he was superseded by *Pompey. After his return to Italy his great wealth enabled him to lead a life of luxury in Rome, where his gardens were renowned, or in his villas at Naples and Tusculum. The banquets for which he was famous were distinguished for the conversation as well as for their splendour.

Ludendorff, Erich Friedrich Wilhelm (1865–1937). German soldier. Son of a railway official, he had a staff officer's training. The deployment of the armies at the outbreak of World War I was largely due to his planning. When the Russians achieved their early successes in East Prussia, Ludendorff and *Hindenburg, to whom he was Chief of Staff 1914–18, turned the tide by the Battle of Tannenberg and other victories. This partnership—Ludendorff, the brains, and Hindenburg, the character, personality and prestige—remained in being until the end of the war. He was Quartermaster General 1916–18 and virtually ruled Germany through Hindenburg and puppet chancellors. He allowed *Lenin's return to Russia via Germany (1917). Transferred to the Western Front in 1916, they restored the German line's stability, shaken by the Battle of the Somme, and planned the great offensive of spring 1918 which so nearly achieved a complete breakthrough. Ludendorff's defects of character showed, however, when the situation was once more reversed and the Allies again pressed forward. He lost his nerve and left it to Hindenburg, whom he despised, to bring the army back to Germany. After Germany's defeat, which he attributed to 'a stab in the back', he fled to Sweden and did not return to Germany until 1920. Associated with the Kapp *putsch* (1920), he marched with *Hitler in the attempted Munich *putsch* of 1923, was tried for treason but acquitted. He contested the German presidency in 1925, polled badly and founded the Tannenberg League, a mystical-religious sect, anti-Christian and anti-Jewish, which tried to revive the old Teutonic religion. In his last years he became a pacifist.

Goodspeed, D. J., *Ludendorff*. 1966.

Ludwig I (1786–1868). King of Bavaria 1825–45. His artistic taste led him to enrich Munich, his capital, with many buildings and paintings. The cost of these extravagances, and the money Ludwig lavished upon the object of his infatuation, the dancer Lola *Montez, exacerbated the indignation caused by his increasingly arbitrary rule and he was forced to abdicate (1848). His tastes were shared in an exaggerated form and to the point of eventual madness, by **Ludwig II** (1845–1886) who succeeded to the throne in 1864. He was the patron of *Wagner, for whom he built the theatre at Bayreuth. His mania for fantastic castles endowed Bavaria with buildings, Neuschwanstein the most famous, which have become tourist attractions. In 1886 he was declared insane, and shortly after drowned his physician and himself in Lake Stainberg.

Ludwig, Karl Friedrich Wilhelm (1816–1895). German physiologist. He held chairs at Marburg 1846–49, Zürich 1849–55, Vienna 1855–65 and Leipzig 1865–95. He was able to keep animal organs alive in vitro (1856) and invented important instruments, such as the mercurial blood pump (1859) and the flowmeter (1867) for measuring the rate of blood flow. His own research concentrated mainly on the kidneys and their secretions. The problem of how secretion takes place through membranes was a lifelong preoccupation and the secretion of the saliva via the glandular nerves was another field in which he worked. The circulation of the blood also attracted his attention. He investigated how blood pressure related to heart activity, and the role of muscles in the fluidity of the blood.

Lueger, Karl (1844–1910). Austrian lawyer and politician. A co-founder of the Christian Socialist Party (1889), he became—despite Emperor *Franz Josef's strong objection—an immensely popular lord mayor of Vienna 1897–1910, promoting municipal socialism, universal suffrage and cynical anti-Semitism. As he said, 'I decide who is a Jew'. Lueger significantly influenced the young *Hitler.

Lugard, Frederick John Dealtry Lugard, 1st Baron (1858–1945). British colonial administrator. He had a varied career as soldier and administrator in India, Burma, the Sudan, Central and West Africa before he was appointed the first high commissioner of Northern Nigeria 1900–06. Here he put into practice his principles of 'indirect rule' through indigenous rulers and institutions, for which he became famous. He left Africa (1906) to become Governor of Hong Kong 1907–12 but returned to govern North and South Nigeria (amalgamated 1914) and was Governor-General of Nigeria 1914–19. He wrote *The Dual Mandate in British Tropical Africa* (1922) and received a peerage in 1928.

Perham, M., *Lugard, the Years of Authority*. 1960.

Luhrmann, Baz (né Mark Antony) (1962–). Australian director, producer and writer, born in Sydney. The most successful Australian director/producer, his films include *Strictly Ballroom* (1992), *Romeo + Juliet* (1996), *Moulin Rouge!* (2001), *Australia* (2008), *The Great Gatsby* (2013) and *Elvis* (2022). He won many awards, was a music producer and fashion designer.

Lukacs, Georg (Gyorgy Szegedy von Lukacs) (1885–1971). Hungarian philosopher and literary critic. The most influential of 20th-century Marxist scholars, he revived interest in the Hegelian background of Marx's work and emphasised the concepts of 'alienation' and 'reification'. He took an active, but not always consistent, role in politics and served as minister of culture in two revolutionary governments (1919

and 1956). He was an advocate of 'cultural realism', opposing both Modernism and *Brecht, and appears as Naphta in Thomas *Mann's *The Magic Mountain*.

Lukashenko, Alyaksandr Ryhoravich (1954–). Belorussian politician. Son of an unknown father, he gained a degree in agriculture, served in the Russian army and joined the CPSU. In 1991, Belarus became independent after the breakup of the USSR, and a new Constitution provided for direct popular election of a President. President of Belarus 1994–, Lukashenko was first elected as an Independent, campaigning against corruption. In office, and after four re-elections, he became increasingly authoritarian, described as the last dictator in Europe. His election of 2020, for a sixth term, was not recognised by the EU, US and UK.

Luke, St (Loukas in Greek) (d.c.90 CE). Christian apostle, one of the four evangelists. Regarded as the author of the third Gospel and of the Acts of the Apostles, the only known facts of his life are contained in three passages in the epistles of St Paul, which describe him as a Gentile, a physician and a close associate of St Paul, and his companion in imprisonment in Rome.

The strong tradition that he was the author of the Gospel attributed to him and of the Acts dates from the late 2nd century and there seems little reason to dispute it. Critical examination of the texts suggests that the two books were almost certainly by one hand and it is clear that much of the Acts must have been written by someone in the closest touch with St Paul. The Gospel was probably written for Greek-speaking Christians at Antioch in the years before Paul's death (c.67 CE). It is clear that the author consulted St Mark's Gospel and had access, as did the author of St Matthew's Gospel, to the source known as 'Q'. Other sources must have also been available as there are discrepancies in detail and some incidents not found elsewhere. For example the incidents concerning the Virgin Mary are elaborated, and several women are mentioned who are not referred to elsewhere. He may have died at Ephesus (or Antioch).

Lula da Silva, Luiz Inácio (1945–). Brazilian politician, born in Pernambuco. He had very little formal schooling, learning to read at the age of 10, growing up in São Paulo where his father had two households, becoming a street vendor, then an assembly line worker in a motor parts factory. A co-founder of the Workers' Party (PT—*Partido dos Trabalhadores*) in 1980, he ran unsuccessfully for the presidency in 1989, 1994 and 1998. He won in 2002 and 2006, serving as President 2003–11. He introduced a series of domestic reforms, reducing poverty and promoting education, pursued an activist foreign policy, seeking international cooperation on disarmament and climate change issues. He received many international awards including a British GCB. Convicted of money laundering and accepting bribes,

after a highly politicised trial, he was sentenced to 12 years in prison. The courts disqualified him from contesting the presidency in 2018. He served 580 days as a prisoner (2018–19) and on his release another court increased his sentence to 17 years. In March 2021 his convictions were annulled by a judge and his political rights restored. In 2022 he announced his candidature for President against *Bolsonaro, and after a bitterly personalised campaign, won narrowly (with 51 per cent of the vote) to be President 2023–.

Lully, Jean Baptiste (né Giovanni Battiste Lulli) (1632–1687). French composer, born in Florence. Taken to France as a child, when his musical talents were discovered, he was a scullion in the service of a cousin of the king. An appointment in the royal orchestra quickly followed and soon he was presiding over his own players and composing ballets (some of them as divertissements in *Molière's plays) in which *Louis XIV himself liked to dance. Both in ballet and in opera (from 1652) he so transformed the musical techniques as almost to create a new art, and he defined the form of the French overture. He also introduced female dancers to the stage. Among his 15 operas are *Alceste* (1674), *Atys* (1676) and *Aeïs et Galathée* (1686). He died from blood poisoning resulting from striking his foot with a heavy baton while keeping time during a performance of his *Te Deum*.

Lumière, Louis Jean (1864–1948). French industrial chemist and pioneer photographer. With his brother **Auguste Lumière** (1862–1954) he constructed (1895) a practical motion-picture camera and a projector that incorporated what have since become the standard devices for photographing and projecting motion pictures.

Lumumba, Patrice Émery (né Elias Okit'Asombo) (1925–1961). Congolese politician, born in the province of Kasai. He was a post-office clerk before setting up in business in Leopoldville. In 1958 he founded the Mouvement National Congolais (MNC), and on independence (June 1960) became first Prime Minister of the Republic of the Congo. Katangan separatists, led by Moïse *Tshombe, and supported by Belgium, broke away from the central government, and the army mutinied. The UN sent a peacekeeping force in July 1960 but refused to intervene in suppressing Katangan secession. By September, Lumumba had lost control of the central government, though he still governed in Stanleyville, with the support of the USSR. In December, he was arrested by troops sent by the central government and flown to Katanga, where he was executed in January 1961. *Mobutu Sese Seko then ruled the Congo. Part of the University of Moscow reserved for African students was named for Lumumba.

Lunacharski, Anatoli Vasilievich (1875–1933). Russian educationist and Communist politician. A brilliant orator and propagandist, he supported

the Bolsheviks from 1903 and lived in Italy and France until the October Revolution of 1917 brought *Lenin to power in Russia. He became Commissar for Education 1917–29 and introduced many important reforms in public education, including drama, music and dance. He was dismissed by *Stalin. He wrote 14 plays and much literary and artistic criticism. Asteroid 2446 was named for him.

Fitzpatrick, S., *The Commissariat for Enlightenment*. 1970.

Lunt, Alfred (1893–1977). American actor and producer. With his wife, Lynn *Fontanne, he appeared in many plays, e.g. *Design for Living*, *The Seagull*, *Amphitryon 38*, *Love in Idleness* etc., in the US and Britain, and was also a successful producer.

Lupescu, Magda (née Elena Grünberg, or Wolff) (1895?–1977). Romanian adventurer. Mistress and (from 1947) wife of *Carol II of Rumania, whose exile she shared, she was created Princess Elena.

Lurçat, Jean (1892–1966). French artist. His great contribution as a tapestry designer of striking designs and flamboyant colour gave a new lease of life to the tapestry industry of France.

Lustiger, Aaron Jean-Marie (originally Aaron) (1926–2007). French cardinal, born in Paris. Son of Polish-Jewish immigrants, his mother died in Auschwitz. He became a Catholic convert, studied at the Sorbonne, and was a university chaplain, Bishop of Orléans 1979–81 and Archbishop of Paris 1981–2005. He was elected to the Académie française in 1995.

Luther, Martin (1483–1546). German Protestant leader, born in Eisleben, Saxony. From a modest family, after schooling in Magdeburg and Eisenach he went to Erfurt University, where he studied law. The death of a friend turned him towards religion, he became an Augustinian friar and was ordained priest (1507). In 1508 he moved to Wittenberg in Saxony to teach philosophy and theology at the university. On a mission to Rome (1511) he was shocked by the luxury and corruption of the papal court, but for several years he remained faithful to the Church, attracting thousands by his lectures and sermons and working out a personal theology based on the Augustinian doctrines of faith and grace and the study of St *Paul, rather than on the writings of *Erasmus and the humanists.

The arrival (1517) of Johann Tetzel, a Dominican friar sent by the Archbishop of Mainz to raise money for the rebuilding of St Peter's, Rome, by the sale of indulgences (i.e. remission of the penalties of sin), a practice against which Luther had already preached, caused him to write to his bishop proposing 95 theses against the sale of indulgences. (The story that he nailed his theses to the church door is regarded as metaphorical.) Within a few months, the 95 theses had

been printed, translated and widely circulated. Luther refused to withdraw his theses before a papal legate at Augsburg (1518) and in disputations, especially in one with the theologian Johann Eck (1519), he was goaded to take a more extreme position and even challenged the condemnation of Jan *Hus as a heretic. Luther next published his address *To the Christian Nobility of Germany* (a call to resistance and reform), *The Liberty of a Christian Man* (on the doctrine of justification by faith alone, not by good works), and *The Babylonish Captivity of the Church* (on the Sacraments, especially rejecting transubstantiation). To these attacks on the Church the pope replied by a Bull of excommunication, which Luther burned publicly.

The printing press was a central factor in the Reformation, both as cause and effect, because it had enabled the production of indulgences on an almost industrial scale, the rapid dissemination of Luther's writings, accessibility to his German translation of the Bible, and the familiarisation of his image by his supporter Lucas *Cranach.

An attempt at conciliation was made by the emperor *Charles V who summoned Luther, under safe conduct, to the Diet of Worms (1521), but Luther withdrew nothing. ('Here I stand, I can do no other, so help me, God'.) He was allowed to depart but, with the issue of an imperial ban, the Elector of Saxony placed him under protection in the Castle of Wartburg. He risked leaving his security (1522), however, as his deputies were unable to control the fast growing movement. Luther still hoped that separation from Rome would be only temporary but the issue of the *Augsburg Confession* (1530), mainly the work of *Melancthon, and still the basic statement of Lutheran belief, was tantamount to creating a new Church. Meanwhile, in 1525, Luther had married (a decisive step for a former priest), Katharina von Bora, herself a former Cistercian nun, and she bore him three sons and two daughters. Their happy home became a meeting place for his friends and admirers.

The Peasants' Revolt (1523–25) partly the result of the example set by his own rebellion and the ensuing violence, so shocked Luther that he urged its repression with extreme ferocity but the political result was that the Reformation ceased to be a largely popular movement and came to rely on the support of the princes. The compromise finally established by the religious peace of Augsburg (1555) *cujus regio ejus religio* (i.e. that the religion of the state should follow that of the ruler) set a limit on the extent of the Lutheran reformation. Luther was extremely intolerant of other Protestant groups: he despised the English reformers and Catholic moderates such as Erasmus, joined with the Catholic Bishop of Munster in suppressing the Anabaptists, and quarrelled bitterly with *Zwingli and *Carlstadt over the doctrine of the Lord's Supper. He was deeply pessimistic and superstitious, convinced of the reality of demon possession. He insisted that Scripture is 'the sole

rule of faith alone', believing mankind to be totally depraved and vehemently rejecting reason.

He was anti-Roman, but also virulently anti-Semitic, described by Lyndal Roper as 'proto-Hitlerite', driven by conviction that his followers had become God's chosen people, and that Jew-baiting was integral to Protestant identity. (Ironically, Judaism was far closer in form to Lutheranism than the Catholic church: based on the Scriptures, non-hierarchical, austere in practice.) He was not ascetic, had a robust sexuality and liked to eat and drink well.

Luther's translation of the Bible into German was not the first, but incomparably the most important, with a unique influence on the development of the literary language. Confined in the Wartburg, he translated the New Testament in 11 weeks, working directly from the Greek edition of *Erasmus: it was published in 1522. The Old Testament, translated from Hebrew, was completed in 1534. Throughout his life he was engaged in writing and expanding his theories—controversies with such contrasting opponents as *Henry VIII and Erasmus were innumerable—and his sermons, letters and theses all show the vigour and clarity of his mind.

Todd, J. M., *Martin Luther*. 1964; Oberman, H. A., *Luther*. 1989; Pettegree, A., *Brand Luther*. 2015; Roper, L., *Martin Luther: Renegade and Prophet*. 2016; Schilling, H., *Martin Luther. Rebel in an Age of Upheaval*. 2012/17; Stanford, P., *Martin Luther. Catholic Dissident*. 2017.

Lutosławski, Witold Roman (1913–1994). Polish composer, conductor and pianist, born and educated in Warsaw. His father and brother were executed by the Bolsheviks in 1918. His works include three symphonies (1947, 1967, 1983), Concerto for Orchestra (1954), *Chain 1* for chamber orchestra (1983), *Chain 2* for violin and orchestra (1985), *Chain 3* for orchestra (1986), concertos for cello (1970) and piano (1988). He also wrote compositions for films, theatre, radio and children's groups. His international awards included the Grawemeyer and Sonning Prizes and the Gold Medal of the Royal Philharmonic Society, London.

Stucky, S., *Lutosławski and His Music*. 1981; Bodman Rae, C., *The Music of Lutosławski*. 1999.

Lutuli (Luthuli), **Albert John** (1898–1967). South African (Zulu) chieftain and politician, born in Natal. The son of an African Christian missionary, he was educated by American missionaries at the Adams College and later taught there for 15 years. He was elected by tribal elders to succeed his uncle as Chief of the Abasemakholweni Zulu tribe at the Umvoti Mission Reserve 1935–52, until dismissed by the South African Government for refusing to resign as President-General of the African National Congress, an office he held 1952–67. He was arrested on a charge of treason in 1959 but released in 1960, although banned from

leaving his village at Groutville without permission. He burned his pass in public after the police shot black people at Sharpeville. Lutuli repeatedly urged that South Africa become a multi-racial society but adopted *Gandhi's policy of passive resistance. He was awarded the 1960 Nobel Prize for Peace.

Lutyens, Sir Edwin Landseer (1869–1944). English architect, born in London. His earlier country houses, of which he built, enlarged or restored over 40 between 1899 and 1909, showed the 'picturesque' influence of William *Morris and he worked closely with the garden designer Gertrude *Jekyll. He later turned with equal success to the Renaissance style. In 1908 he was architect to the Garden Suburb scheme in Hampstead, where he built the church and other buildings. His public buildings and especially the architectural scheme for New Delhi (the Viceroy's house and other official buildings) designed in collaboration (from 1912) with Sir Herbert *Baker, revealed his talent for the grandiose. Other works included the Cenotaph in Whitehall, London (1918), and the British Embassy at Washington (1926). His plans for a massive Catholic cathedral in Liverpool (1910) were abandoned because of cost after World War II. Lutyens was President of the Royal Academy 1938–44 and received the OM (1942). His daughter (Agnes) **Elisabeth Lutyens** (1906–1983) was a composer, working in the 12-tone technique, independently of *Schoenberg. She set Japanese poetry and texts by *Canetti and *Wittgenstein.

Hussey, C., *Sir Edwin Landseer Lutyens*. 1950.

Luxembourg, François Henri de Montmorency-Bouteville, Duc de (1628–1695). French soldier. His aunt was the mother of the great *Condé whom he supported against the crown in the wars of the Fronde. Subsequently pardoned by *Louis XIV, he became one of his most brilliant generals and was in charge of the French armies in the Netherlands in 1672. Created a marshal in 1675, he was out of favour for 12 years, having quarrelled with the minister of war, *Louvois. He then returned to achieve his most famous victories: over *William III in Flanders, in the battles of Fleurus (1690), Steinkerk (1692) and Neerwinden (1693), none of which, however, was fully exploited.

Luxemburg, Rosa (Róża Luksemburg) (1870–1919). Polish-Jewish-German philosopher, economist and revolutionary leader, born in Russian Poland. She gained a PhD in Zürich and was imprisoned (1915–18) for opposing World War I, but after the German defeat she founded, with Karl *Liebknecht, the Communist group known as Spartacists, whose revolt in January 1919 she organised. She was a brilliant orator and political writer and is regarded by Communists as one of their great heroes. Both she and Liebknecht were murdered by officers who arrested them.

Nettl, J. P., *Rosa Luxemburg*. 1966; Evans, K., *Red Rosa: A Graphic Life of Rosa Luxemburg*. 2015.

Lu Xun (real name Zhou Xujen) (1881–1936). Chinese author. Trained as a physician, his sardonic and incisive short stories and essays, e.g. *The True Story of Ah Q* (1921) and *Call to Arms* (1923), were derivative of Chinese traditionalism and fatalism. He refused to join the Communist Party but was an active fellow traveller, hailed as a revolutionary hero by *Mao Zedong. He is the most widely read author in modern China.

Lvov, Georgy Yevgenyevich, Prince (1861–1925). Russian statesman. A leading liberal member of the Duma 1905–17, he was prominent in developing a system of local government (*zemstvo*). As Chairman of the all-Russian Union of *Zemstvos* it devolved upon him to head the provisional government in the first months of the Russian Revolution (1917). His moderation and dislike of violence made him unsuited for a revolutionary situation and he resigned later in the year in favour of *Kerensky. When the Bolsheviks came to power he escaped to France.

Lyadov, Anatoly Konstantinovich (1855–1914). Russian composer. One of the most brilliant of *Rimsky-Korsakov's pupils, he wrote a number of symphonic poems, national in spirit, including *The Enchanted Lake Kikimora* and *Baba-Yaga*.

Lyautey, Louis Hubert Gonzalve (1854–1934). French soldier and administrator, born in Nancy. He joined the army in 1872 and, although a conservative royalist, developed an enthusiasm for social reform and education. He served in Indo-China, Madagascar and Algeria and was Resident-General in Morocco 1912–16, 1917–25 where he created a relatively modern infrastructure. He was Minister for War 1916–17. Elected to the Académie française in 1912, he became a marshal of France in 1921. In Morocco he faced a revolt by *Abd el-Krim, who was finally defeated by *Pétain in 1926.

Lycurgus (9th century BCE?). Spartan lawgiver. Traditionally he was the author of the rigid social code by which the Spartiate aristocracy was kept apart from the other inhabitants, and of the system of military education by which, from the ages of six to 20, the strictest obedience, self-discipline and rigorous training were imposed on all Spartan boys. (These institutions almost certainly belong to a later date and the very existence of Lycurgus may be mythical.)

Lydgate, John (c.1370–c.1450). English poet. Almost certainly born at and called after Lydgate in Suffolk, he was a monk of Bury St Edmunds. He produced long narrative poems, mostly adapted or translated, e.g. *Troy-Book* (from a Latin work), *The Falls of Princes* (from *Boccaccio), *The Siege of Thebes* (intended to be a supplement to *The Canterbury Tales* by *Chaucer, his acknowledged master), and a drearily prolix

allegory, *The Pilgrimage of Man* (translated from the French). The satirical *London Lickpenny*, a shorter poem, gives a lively picture of the contemporary scene.

Pearsall, D. A., *John Lydgate*. 1970.

Lydia of Thyatira (fl. c.50 CE). Greek merchant and convert. A trader in purple, she met *Paul and *Silas in Philippi, offered them hospitality and was the first named Christian convert in Europe (Acts xvi:14–15).

Lyell, Sir Charles, 1st Baronet (1797–1875). Scottish geologist. A barrister, from 1827 he devoted himself to geology. After investigatory tours in Europe (1824 and 1828–30), he published *Principles of Geology* (3 volumes, 1830–33), which had immense influence on the development of the science. Equally important was *The Geological Evidences of the Antiquity of Man* (1863) which gave powerful support, from the evidence of a different science, to *Darwin's evolutionary theories. Further publications (1845 and 1849) resulted from travels in North America. Lyell was professor of geology at King's College, London 1832–33, President of the Geological Society 1836, 1850 and President of the British Association 1864.

Lyly, John (1553–1606). English dramatist and novelist. His best known work is *Euphues* a romantic 'novel' in two parts (1578 and 1580). It is written in an amusing but rather affected ('euphuistic') style, which *Shakespeare both adopted and parodied in several of his plays. His comedies were mostly written for troupes of boy players and probably for this reason have more delicacy and a gentler wit than others of the time.

Lynn, Dame Vera Margaret (née Welch) (1917–2020). English singer. She first performed at the age of seven. During World War II she won extraordinary recognition for performances (and recordings) of emotionally charged songs (*We'll Meet Again*, *The White Cliffs of Dover*, *A Nightingale Sang in Berkeley Square*, *There'll Always Be an England*) and was dubbed 'the Forces' Sweetheart'. She appeared in films and on television, was awarded a DBE in 1975 and a CH in 2016.

Lyons, Joseph Aloysius (1879–1939). Australian politician, born in Tasmania. Son of Irish immigrants, he became a teacher, then a Tasmanian MP 1909–29 and Premier of Tasmania 1923–28. Elected to the Commonwealth Parliament in 1929, he was Postmaster-General and Minister for Works 1929–31 in the Labor Government of J. H. *Scullin. He broke with Labor in 1931 following personal clashes and policy differences with E. G. *Theodore about combatting the Depression and, with the Nationalist Party, formed the United Australia Party (UAP), won the 1931 election in a landslide and served as Prime Minister of Australia 1932–39. Fearful of the prospect of a World War, he was a despairing appeaser of *Hitler's aggression, faced a serious challenge from his deputy, Robert *Menzies, and at Easter 1939, under

enormous stress, became the first Australian Prime Minister to die in office. His wife, **Dame Enid Muriel Lyons** (née Burnell) (1897–1981), was the first woman member of the Commonwealth Parliament 1943–51 and the first woman minister 1949–51.

Henderson, A., *Joseph Lyons: the People's Prime Minister*. 2011.

Lysander (d.395 BCE). Spartan leader. He won a crushing victory over the Athenian fleet at Aegospotami (405), and in 404 took Athens, thus ending the Peloponnesian War. By imposing oligarchic regimes in the Greek city states, he secured Spartan domination throughout Greece. He died fighting in Boeotia, which had become restive under the assertion of Spartan power.

Lysenko, Trofim Denisovich (1898–1976). Russian biologist. He claimed that his experiments showed that acquired characteristics could be inherited and bolstered his presentation with 'Marxist' argument, hoodwinking both *Stalin and *Khrushchev. He persecuted the geneticist N.I. *Vavilov and was attacked by J.B.S. *Haldane. His theory is at variance with the genetics of *Mendel, and never found support outside the Soviet Union. Even there it was discredited after 1953, with some revival 1957–64.

Joravsky, D., *The Lysenko Affair*. 1971.

Lysimachus (c.662 BCE–281 BCE). Macedonian general. One of the Diadoche ('Successors'), generals who fought for control of *Alexander the Great's empire on his death, he became King of Thrace, Asia Minor and Macedonia. He was killed in the battle of Corupedium by the forces of *Seleucus.

Lytton, Edward George Earle Bulwer-, 1st Baron Lytton of Knebworth (1803–1873). English author and politician. Son of General William Bulwer, educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he inherited the Lytton estate, Knebworth, from his mother (1843) and added her name to his father's. He wrote furiously, lived extravagantly, had a marriage from hell, made many enemies, including *Tennyson and *Thackeray, but was admired by *Dickens and *Disraeli. He wrote 30 novels, mostly on historical themes, including *Eugene Aram* (1832), *The Last Days of Pompeii* (1834) and *The Last of the Barons* (1843). MP 1831–41, 1852–66, he was Colonial Secretary 1858–59. In 1862, he was offered the throne of Greece. He coined some famous remarks, including 'the pen is mightier than the sword' and 'the great unwashed'. In his science fiction novel *The Coming Race* (1871), he described a mysterious people energised by a substance called Vril, an idea that captivated Theosophists and (later) Nazis. The name was incorporated in Bovril.

His only son, **Edward Robert Bulwer Lytton, 1st Earl of Lytton** (1831–1891), educated at Harrow and Bonn, had an unremarkable career as a diplomat,

becoming Minister to Portugal 1872–76 until unexpectedly chosen by *Disraeli to be Viceroy of India 1876–80. The unpopular Afghan War, which he helped to provoke, led to Disraeli's defeat (1880) and his own removal. He became Ambassador to France 1887–91. He wrote copious poetry, now forgotten, under the name of 'Owen Meredith'. He called himself 'a sensitive second rate poet' (but he was even less).

M

Ma, Yo-Yo (1955–). Chinese-American cellist, born in Paris. Son of a singer (mother), violinist and academic (father), he gave concerts from the age of five. The family migrated to the US in 1962. He travelled extensively, specialising in *Bach, and promoted humanitarian causes.

Maazel, Lorin (1930–2014). American musician, born in Paris. An infant prodigy, he was a conductor, violinist and composer. He directed the Deutsche Oper, Berlin 1965–71, the Cleveland Orchestra 1972–82, the Vienna State Opera 1982–84, the Pittsburgh Symphony 1988–96, the Bavarian Radio Symphony 1993–2002 and the New York Philharmonic 2002–09 and made many recordings.

Mabuse (Gossaert), **Jan** (c.1478–1533/5). Flemish painter. His early work was done in Antwerp where he became a master in 1503. Although often described as a 'Flemish Romanist', a visit to Rome in 1508 had little effect on his style except perhaps in his use of light. The influence of *Dürer (not only on his woodcuts and engravings) was much stronger. The nudes *Hercules and Deianira* (Birmingham) and *Neptune and Amphitrite* (Berlin) may have been painted (1516–17) as part of a project by Philip, prince bishop of Utrecht, to decorate his castle of Souberg. The earlier *Adoration of the Kings* (National Gallery, London) is more typically Flemish.

McAdam, John Loudon (1756–1836). Scottish engineer and road-maker, born at Ayr. He went to New York at the age of 14 and returned to Britain in 1783 with a fortune made in commerce. From 1810 his interest in road-making became dominant and the building of experimental stretches of road absorbed most of his fortune. His road-making technique built on a cambered base for better drainage, paved by two layers of broken stone: the lower level, 200 mm thick, used stones of less than 75 mm in diameter, the upper was limited to 20 mm. The stones were held together by natural interlock. Although later bitumen/mastic was applied for a smoother surface McAdam's pavements had twice *Telford's carrying capacity. In 1827 he received a government grant of £10,000 and was appointed surveyor-general of metropolitan roads. 'Macadamised' roads had been introduced to France, Russia, North America and Australia by 1830.

Lay, M. G., *Ways of the World*. 1993.

McAdoo, William Gibbs (1863–1941). American politician, born in Georgia. He became a lawyer in Tennessee, then entered business in railway and tunnel construction in New York. Regarded as a progressive on social issues, he was campaign director

for Woodrow *Wilson's campaign for President in 1912. US Secretary of the Treasury 1913–18, in 1914 he married Wilson's daughter, Eleanor. He introduced the Federal Reserve system as a central bank. A 'Dry' on prohibition, McAdoo twice sought the Democratic nomination for president. In 1920 he led on 21 ballots at the Convention but failed to win the required two-thirds majority. In 1924, endorsed both by the Ku Klux Klan and organised labour, he led on 77 ballots, but failed again. He lived in California from 1922 and was a US Senator 1933–39.

McAleese, Mary Patricia (née Leneghan) (1951–). Irish lawyer, academic and politician, born in Belfast. A barrister and professor of criminal law at the Queen's University, Belfast, she was elected as President of Ireland 1997–2011, as a political independent. In 2011 she hosted a state visit to the Republic by Queen *Elizabeth II.

MacArthur, Douglas (1880–1964). American General of the Army, born in Little Rock, Arkansas. His father, Lieutenant-General **Arthur MacArthur** (1845–1912), won the Medal of Honor (1863) in the Civil War, served as Military Governor of the Philippines 1901–05 and as an observer of the Russo-Japanese war. Douglas MacArthur graduated from West Point in 1903 at the head of the class and won a brilliant reputation in France as Commander of the 42nd ('Rainbow') division 1918–19. He became Superintendent of the West Point Military Academy 1919–22 and saw further service in the Philippines. As Chief of Staff of the US Army 1930–35, he led troops in Washington (1932) to break up demonstrations by the unemployed. The Filipino Government appointed him as Director of National Defence 1935–37 and he lived in Manila after retirement. The US recalled him to active service in July 1941 and after Pearl Harbor he became General Commanding US Forces in the Far East 1941–42. Ironically, his scheme for defending the Philippines led to a major US defeat, despite skilful delaying actions at Bataan and Corregidor. He was awarded the Medal of Honor in 1942. This was the first time a father and son had been so recognised. President *Roosevelt ordered him to leave the Philippines for Australia. As Supreme Commander, Allied Forces in the South West Pacific 1942–45, he directed US and Australian troops, working closely with *Curtin and *Blamey. The Japanese advance was stopped in New Guinea by Australian soldiers. With Admiral Chester *Nimitz, MacArthur devised an 'island hopping' strategy for the recovery of the Pacific. In October 1944, US troops landed on the island of Leyte, fulfilling MacArthur's pledge: 'I will return.' He was promoted five-star General of the Army in 1944 and received a GCB (UK) in 1945. (Lord *Alanbrooke considered him the greatest general of World War II.) MacArthur formally accepted the Japanese surrender (August–September 1945), and as Supreme Commander of Allied Forces in Japan 1945–51, virtually revived the Shogunate, ruling

with Emperor *Hirohito's cooperation. A democratic constitution was adopted, trade unions legalised, the armed forces abolished and war crimes trials held. MacArthur became Commander-in-Chief of UN Forces in Korea 1950–51, checked the invasion from North Korea, backed by China, and proposed to bomb Chinese bases north of the Yalu. President *Truman sacked him (April 1951) for challenging a direction to limit the fighting. MacArthur was given a hero's welcome when he returned to the US for the first time since 1937, but an attempt to launch him politically received little support and he withdrew into retirement. In 1952 he supported Robert A *Taft for the Republican presidential nomination. An impressive and dominating personality combined with long-sighted strategic perception and a mastery of the military art place him among history's greatest commanders.

Clayton James, D., *The Years of MacArthur*. 3 vols, 1970; Herman, A., *Douglas MacArthur. American Warrior*. 2016.

Macarthur, John (1767–1834). Australian pioneer, born near Plymouth. He joined the army and in 1789 was posted to the New South Wales Corps, arriving in Sydney with his wife **Elizabeth MacArthur** (née Veale) (1766–1850) in June 1790. Ambitious, with a flair for publicity and making enemies, he remained in the army but became a landowner at Elizabeth Farm, Parramatta and Camden Park. By breeding merino sheep for wool rather than meat he pioneered the industry that became an Australian mainstay. He clashed with successive governors of New South Wales, and was active in the Rum Rebellion (January 1808), which overthrew William *Bligh. He was in England 1809–17 and his wife managed his sheep flocks with great success. Macarthur became an ultra-conservative in the Legislative Council 1825–32.

Ellis, M. H., *John Macarthur*. 1955.

Macartney, 1st Earl, George Macartney (1737–1806). Anglo-Irish diplomat and administrator. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he became envoy to St Petersburg 1765–67, Governor of the Caribbee Islands 1775–79, of Madras 1780–86 and the Cape of Good Hope 1796–98. He led an important but unsuccessful mission to China 1792–94, during the reign of *Qianlong.

Peyrefitte, A., *The Collision of Two Civilisations*. 1992.

Macaulay, Dame (Emily) Rose (1881–1958). English novelist. Educated at Oxford, she first won success with *Potterism* (1920). Among the best known of her many novels are *Orphan Island* (1924) and, almost at the end of her life, *The Towers of Trebizond* (1956) for which she was awarded the James Tait Black Memorial Prize. Her astringent and ironic style was much admired. In 1958 she was made a DBE.

Macaulay, Thomas Babington Macaulay, 1st Baron (1800–1859). English historian, poet and politician. A precocious child with a prodigious memory, he abandoned law for literature and politics soon after leaving Cambridge. His essays began to appear in the *Edinburgh Review* in 1825. Their pretext was always a recently published book but in reality they were Macaulay's own assessments of the subject. First collected in 1843 they give a magnificent impression of brilliance sustained over nearly 20 years, those on *Chatham and *Clive are among the best, that on Warren *Hastings among the most unfair. As a Whig MP 1830–34, 1839–47 and 1852–56, Macaulay displayed his talent in parliament in oratory rather than debate. He went to India (1834) as legal advisor to the supreme council and there he wrote a famous 'minute' on education and played the leading part in drawing up a new criminal code. On his return he was Secretary for War 1839–41 and Paymaster General 1846–47. His *History of England from the Accession of James II* (5 vols, 1848–61, incomplete) was passionate advocacy written from the Whig perspective, with great narrative skill but flawed by an incapacity to understand other points of view.

Millgate, J., *Macaulay*. 1973.

Macbeth (né MacBheatha mac Fhionnlaigh) (c.1005–1057). King of Alba (Scotland) 1040–57. Probably son of Fhionnlaigh (Finlay), Thane of Angus and Mormaer (sub-king) of Moray, he married **Gruoch**, granddaughter of **Kenneth III**. He killed *Duncan I, seized his throne and ruled until defeated and killed in battle by Duncan's son *Malcolm III. His reign seems to have been relatively prosperous. He is said to have made a pilgrimage to Rome (1050). *Shakespeare's tragedy is based on the account in *Holinshed's *Chronicle* but the characters are largely fictional.

MacBride, Sean (1904–1988). Irish politician and lawyer, born in Paris. His father, **John MacBride** (1868–1916), was executed by the British after the Easter rising and his mother **Maud Gonne** (1866–1953), an actor and patriot, was the lover of *Yeats. A journalist, active in the Irish Republican Army (IRA), he became its Commander-in-Chief 1936, and from 1937 was a senior barrister. He served in the Irish Dail 1947–57 and was Minister for External Affairs 1948–51. He helped to found Amnesty International (1961), became its chairman 1961–75, worked for UN and UNESCO and won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1974.

Maccabaeus, Mattathias (d.c.166 BCE). Jewish Hasmonean ruler. The first members of his dynasty were known as the Maccabees. Mattathias was a Jewish priest who led the revolt against King *Antiochus IV of Syria. It is said that after rejecting all promises made to him to induce him to abandon his faith he killed the first Jew to approach the heathen altar. This was the signal for rebellion. Mattathias

gathered an increasing number of followers in the wilderness whence they raided the towns and villages, attacked Syrians and reconverted Jews. After his death his son **Judas** (Judah) **Maccabaeus** (d.160 BCE) took command, reconquered Jerusalem and purified the temple (165–164). He made an alliance with the Romans but was killed in battle (160). His brother **Jonathan** (d.142 BCE), who became high priest, was treacherously executed by the Syrians. Another brother, **Simon** (d.135 BCE), who also gained Roman recognition and support, completely re-established the independence of the nation (141) and ruled with wisdom and justice until he was murdered by his son-in-law. The Hasmonean dynasty was continued by Simon's son **Johanan Hyrcanus** (164–104 BCE), whose son **Judas Aristobulus** (d.103 BCE) took the title of King. Eventually it was superseded by the Idumaeen dynasty to which *Herod the Great belonged.

McCahon, Colin (1919–1987). New Zealand painter. Largely self-taught, he worked through landscapes and religious subjects to word paintings, powerful and disturbing works in which messages, often Biblical or Maori texts, conveyed a desperate need to communicate an inner anguish, e.g. *Will he save him?* (1959).

McCain, John Sidney III (1936–2018). American Republican politician, born in Panama. Son of an admiral, he served as a naval pilot, became a prisoner of war in Vietnam 1967–73, then entered politics as Congressman 1983–87 and US Senator from Arizona 1987–2018. He was a candidate for Republican nomination for president 2000, losing to George W. *Bush. In 2008 he had a spectacular series of wins in the Republican primaries, was unopposed for the presidential nomination at the convention, but lost to Barack *Obama in November.

McCall Smith, Alexander (1948–). Scottish novelist and lawyer, born in Zimbabwe. Educated in Botswana and Scotland, McCall Smith became Professor of Medical Law at Edinburgh University, and was an authority on bioethics and an amateur bassoonist. An astonishingly prolific writer of academic texts, he wrote more than 100 novels and children's books, including *The No. 1 Ladies' Detective Agency* series (1999ff) and the *44 Scotland Street* series (2005ff).

McCarthy, Eugene Joseph (1916–2005). American politician, born in Minnesota. He studied for the priesthood, but became a social science teacher, first at high schools, then at colleges in Minnesota. He was a US Congressman 1949–59 and a senator from Minnesota 1959–71. He became closely identified with the political cause of Adlai *Stevenson and was recognised as a witty and fastidious man with a distaste for the vulgarities of the political routine. In 1968 he campaigned against President *Johnson's renomination and fought for the Democratic nomination against Hubert *Humphrey and Robert

*Kennedy. He sought the nomination again in 1972, ran for president as an Independent in 1976, endorsing Ronald *Reagan in 1980 and Ralph *Nader in 2000. He wrote essays and columns, published volumes of poetry and worked as an editor.

McCarthy, Joe (Joseph Raymond) (1909–1957). American Republican politician. Senator for Wisconsin 1947–57, as chairman of a senatorial committee on subversion, from February 1950 his hectoring inquisitorial methods, hysteria-raising, and a technique of charging people with 'guilt by association' constituted a smear campaign ('McCarthyism') that provoked mounting national and international criticism. In 1954 the Senate passed a vote of censure on him for breach of constitutional privilege and thereafter his influence rapidly declined. *Truman described him as a 'pathological character assassin'.

Rorty, J. and Decker, M., *McCarthy and the Communists*. 1972.

McCarthy, Mary (Therese) (1912–1989). American novelist and critic, born in Seattle. A satirist of the intellectual's attempts to come to terms with modern urban life and human relationships, she is best known for *Memories of a Catholic Girlhood* (1957), *The Groves of Academe* (1952) and *The Group* (1963), the last drawn from her own education at Vassar College. She married four times, once to Edmund *Wilson.

McCartney, Sir (James) **Paul** (1942–). English composer, singer and instrumentalist, born in Liverpool. In 1961, he joined the *Beatles, which had been formed by John *Lennon, as singer and bass guitarist. Many of their works were collaborations, but McCartney's *Yesterday* became one of the most performed songs in musical history. The Beatles broke up in 1970, but McCartney continued to compose and perform. He became a billionaire, received a knighthood (1997) and a CH (2017) and was an active campaigner for animal rights and music education.

McClellan, George Brinton (1826–1885). American soldier, born in Philadelphia. He served as an engineer in the Mexican War (1846–48) and in 1855 was sent as an observer to the Crimean War, returning to his profession in 1857. On the outbreak of the Civil War he was recalled to military service as Commander of the Department of the Ohio 1861 and briefly (aged only 35) General-in-Chief of the Union Army 1861–62. He disliked and despised President *Lincoln who demoted him (slightly) to command the Army of the Potomac 1862. He blamed Lincoln for the early success of Robert E. *Lee's advance on Washington, then planned a major amphibious campaign to capture Richmond, the Confederate capital. It was brilliantly conceived but poorly executed. The Battle of Antietam (a.k.a. Sharpsburg), in Maryland (17 September 1862) was the first major action on

Union territory and the bloodiest day in US military history. Tactically, it was a draw but proved to be a turning point in the war. McClellan's failure to pursue Lee resulted in his removal from command; his bitterness never ended. (U. S. *Grant regarded McClellan as 'a mystery'.) In the 1864 election he was the Democrat candidate for the presidency against Lincoln, essentially repudiating his party's platform, winning 45 per cent of the popular vote but only three states. He then became a railroad executive and Governor of New Jersey 1877–81.

McClintock, Barbara (1902–1992). American geneticist. Educated at Cornell University, she devoted herself to plant breeding, working at the Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory of the Carnegie Institute from 1942. Her decades of work on maize led to the identification of 'jumping genes', mobile elements in chromosomes which helped to explain mutability in hereditary traits in some plants. The importance of her research was not recognised until after the revolution in molecular biology promoted by F. H. C. *Crick and J. D. *Watson. She won the 1983 Nobel Prize for Medicine.

McConnell, (Addison) Mitch(ell) (1942–). American Republican politician, born in Alabama. A lawyer, he was a US Senator from Kentucky 1985– , and Republican leader in the Senate 2007– . He opposed Donald *Trump's candidacy in 2016, then became a strong collaborator. He conceded that *Biden had won the 2020 election and in Trump's second impeachment trial (February 2021) voted to acquit on the grounds that he had already left office, but denounced his behaviour as 'disgraceful'.

McCormack, John (1884–1945). Irish lyric tenor, born in Athlone. He began recording in 1904, was encouraged by Nellie *Melba and sang in opera in Italy, Britain and the US 1906–23. He had exceptional breath control and diction and toured for many years, giving concerts. He became an American citizen in 1919, but returned to Ireland in 1927 and was made a papal count in 1928.

Strong, L. A. G., *John McCormack*. 1949.

McCormick, Cyrus Hall (1809–1884). American inventor. He was the son of **Robert McCormick** (1780–1846), a Virginian farmer, who invented (1809) a successful but crude reaping machine. Young McCormick patented a greatly improved model in 1839 and in 1848 arranged for the manufacture of a more advanced version in Chicago. It was exhibited at the Hyde Park Exhibition in London (1851). On his election (1879) to the French Académie des Sciences, McCormick was acclaimed as having done 'more for science than any living man'. Under the presidency of his son and namesake, also **Cyrus Hall McCormick** (1859–1936), the firm became the International Harvester Company, one of the greatest firms in the US.

McCormick, C. H., *The Century of the Reaper*. 1931; Aldrich, L. A., *Cyrus McCormick and the Mechanical Reaper*. 2002; Welch, C. A., *Farmland Innovator*. 2007.

McCullers, Carson (née Lula Carson Smith) (1917–1967). American novelist, born in Georgia. She studied music and writing in New York, and wrote in the Southern Gothic tradition. Although crippled by strokes and alcoholism, she achieved consistent success with her novels, several of which were filmed, including *The Heart is a Lonely Hunter* (1940), *The Member of the Wedding* (1946) and *Clock without Hands* (1961).

MacCulloch, (Sir) Diarmaid Ninian John (1951–). English historian, born in Kent. Professor of Church history at Oxford 1997– , his magisterial *A History of Christianity: The First Three Thousand Years* (2009) became a BBC television documentary series. He wrote *Thomas Cranmer: A Life* (1996), *Reformation: Europe's House Divided 1490–1700* (2003), *Silence: A Christian History* (2013), and *Thomas Cromwell: A Life* (2018).

MacDiarmid, Hugh (pen name of Christopher Murray Grieve) (1892–1978). Scottish nationalist leader and poet. Written mostly in Scots, the best of his poems give lyrical expression to his feelings for his native land. He became both a Communist and a Scots Nationalist, and his later works, reflecting his social and philosophical concerns which could not be adequately written in Scots, were published in English.

Butchley, K., *Hugh MacDiarmid*. 1964.

Macdonald, Dwight (1906–1982). American critic, born in New York City. Educated at Yale, originally a supporter of *Trotsky, sympathetic to anarchism, he wrote for *Fortune* magazine (1930–36), then *Partisan Review* (1938–43), *Politics* (1944–49), *New Yorker* (1951–71), *Esquire* (1960–66) and *New York Review of Books* (1963–80). His range of interests included film, politics and literature. He was a penetrating opponent of dictatorship and some aspects of mass culture. He edited *Parodies: An Anthology from Chaucer to Beerbohm—and After* (1960), and some of his most trenchant writing is in *Against the American Grain: Essays on the Effects of Mass Culture* (1962).

MacDonald, Flora (1722–1790). Scottish heroine. After the defeat at Culloden had ended the Jacobite rising (1745–46), she aided the escape of Charles Edward *Stuart (Bonnie Prince Charlie) by bringing him, disguised as her maid, safely to the island of Skye. Captured 10 days later, she was released in 1747. She married in 1750 and, after living in North Carolina 1774–79 with her husband (also a MacDonald), she died in Skye leaving many descendants to hand down the story.

Linklater, E., *The Prince in the Heather*. 1965; MacLeod, R. H., *Flora MacDonald*. 1995.

MacDonald, J(ames) Ramsay (1866–1937). British Labour politician, born at Lossiemouth. Educated at the village school where he later became a pupil teacher, he went to London (1884) but, after a breakdown of health, abandoned his studies in science for political journalism. A determined propagandist for socialism, he joined the Independent Labour Party (1893) and became Secretary (1900) of the newly formed Labour Party. He was a Member of Parliament 1906–18; 1922–35; 1936–37, originally elected for Leicester, but later holding three other seats. He became Chairman (in effect, Leader) of the Parliamentary Labour Party 1911–14, resigning because of his pacifist opposition to World War I. (Arthur *Henderson succeeded.)

Defeated in Leicester in the 'khaki election' of 1918, he was re-elected in 1922 as one of 140 Labour members, relegating the Liberals to third place. MacDonald again became Leader of the British Labour Party 1922–31, and Leader of the Opposition 1922–24. In a snap election (December 1923) called by *Baldwin on the protection issue, Labour and the Liberals won a majority for free trade. MacDonald became the first Labour Prime Minister (and foreign minister) January–November 1924, with Liberal support. The *Zinoviev letter incident led to press allegations of Communist influence on Labour. The Liberals withdrew their support and the elections of November 1924 resulted in a Conservative victory. (The Liberals suffered even heavier losses.) MacDonald was Prime Minister again 1929–35 (Labour 1929–31, then, after his expulsion, as 'National Labour', a small rump, 1931–35). MacDonald's second government lacked any clear idea of how to deal with the Great Depression and his chancellor, *Snowden, was ultra-cautious, rejecting *Mosley's alternative program. When a majority of Labour ministers refused to accept Budget cuts, MacDonald resigned, then continued as Prime Minister of a National Government 1931–35 with the Conservatives and some Liberals, and was expelled from the Labour Party. He came under increasing Conservative domination and in declining health, suffered memory loss and occasional incoherence. He resigned as Prime Minister, served as Lord President of the Council under Baldwin 1935–37, then retired, dying a week later on a sea voyage to South America.

Marquand, D., *Ramsay MacDonald*. 1976.

MacDonald, Sir John A(lexander) (1815–1891). Canadian Conservative politician, born in Glasgow. He emigrated with his parents to Canada when he was five and became a lawyer in Kingston, Ontario. In 1844 he became a Conservative member of the Legislature of Upper Canada and from 1847 held Cabinet offices. From 1856, as leader of the government, he played the principal part in the discussions and negotiations leading to the formation of the dominion of Canada, of which he became first Prime Minister 1867–73 and 1878–91. One

of the great benefits he conferred upon Canada was encouraging the building of railways, as a means of linking the widely separated areas of the vast country and providing a secure basis for unity. He also introduced tariff protection of industry. Following the 'Pacific scandal', charges that he accepted campaign funds from a railroad contractor, Sir Hugh Allan, he resigned (1873) and was beaten in the ensuing elections. Alexander *Mackenzie then became Prime Minister, but MacDonald returned to office at the 1878 election, remaining in office until his death from a stroke.

Creighton, D., *Sir John A. MacDonald*, 2 vols, 1952–55.

MacDonald, Malcolm John (1901–1981). British administrator. Son of J. Ramsay *MacDonald, he was an MP 1929–35 and 1936–45 (Labour until 1931, then National Labour), Dominions Secretary 1935–39 and Colonial Secretary 1935 and 1938–40. High Commissioner to Canada 1941–46 and Governor-General of the Malayan Union 1946–48, he became Commissioner-General for Southeast Asia 1948–55 and High Commissioner in India 1955–60. He served in Kenya at the time of transition to self-government (*Kenyatta) as Governor-General 1963–64 and High Commissioner 1964–65. He was awarded the OM in 1969.

McDormand, Frances Louise (née Cynthia Ann Smith) (1957–). American actor and producer. She won the Academy Award for best actress for *Fargo* (1996), *Three Billboards Outside Ebbing, Missouri* (2017) and *Nomadland* (2021).

McDougall, William (1871–1938). Anglo-American psychologist. Educated in England and Germany, he became professor of psychology at Harvard 1920–27 and Duke University, North Carolina 1927–38, collaborating with J. B. *Rhine. He followed *Lamarck and *Jung rather than *Darwin and *Freud, opposed behaviourism, advocated eugenics, devoted much effort to psychic research and the paranormal and sold many books.

McEwan, Ian (Russell) (1948–). English novelist, short story and screen writer. He graduated from the University of East Anglia, and his novels include *Enduring Love* (1997), *Amsterdam* (1998: Man Booker Prize), *Atonement* (2001), *Saturday* (2005), *On Chesil Beach* (2007), and *Solar* (2010).

McEwen, Sir John (1900–1980). Australian politician and farmer. A soldier settler after World War I, he entered parliament in 1934, was a minister 1937–41 and 1949–71, becoming became Leader of the Country Party 1958–71 and Deputy Prime Minister. Long recognised as the strong man of the Commonwealth Government, on the disappearance of Harold *Holt he was Prime Minister briefly (December 1967–January 1968). He received a CH

in 1969 and was knighted (GCMG) in 1971. In retirement he suffered agonies from dermatitis, and died of self-imposed starvation.

McGovern, George Stanley (1922–2012). US politician. The son of a clergyman, he was trained for the Methodist ministry, served as a bomber pilot in World War II, then took a PhD in history. He served as a congressman from South Dakota 1957–61, foundation Director of the Peace Corps 1961–62 and US Senator 1963–81. In 1972, he won the Democratic nomination for president as an anti-war candidate, but Richard *Nixon defeated him by a 61 per cent to 37 per cent margin. He was US Ambassador to the UN Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) 1998–2001.

MacGregor, (Robert) Neil (1946–). British art historian and museum director, born in Glasgow. Educated in Paris, Oxford, Edinburgh, and London, he worked with Anthony *Blunt and was editor of *The Burlington Magazine* 1981–87. He was Director of the National Gallery, London, 1987–2002 and the British Museum 2002–15. He presented illuminating television and radio series and wrote *History of the World in 100 Objects* (2010), *Shakespeare's Restless World* (2013), *Germany: Memories of a Nation* (2014) and *Living with the Gods* (2018). He was awarded the OM in 2010.

McGuffey, William Holmes (1800–1873). American educator, born in Pennsylvania. He taught in Ohio, after picking up a sporadic education, and was appointed to the chair of mental and moral philosophy at the University of Virginia in 1845. His name was immortalised by his five volumes known as *McGuffey's Eclectic Readers* (1836–44) of which 122,000,000 copies were sold between 1836 and 1920. These became the model for school readers throughout the world and had an extraordinary influence in the US, especially where reading material was scarce. They contained extracts from the Bible, *Shakespeare, Samuel *Johnson and *Dickens and proclaimed a philosophy based on Alexander *Hamilton's concept of democracy, *Calvin's theology, and *Blackstone's view of property.

McGuinness, (James) Martin (Pacelli). (Séamus Máirtín Pacelli Mag Aonghusa) (1950–2017). Irish politician. After being active with the Provisional IRA, he worked with Sinn Féin, was elected to the UK House of Commons 1997–2013, but never sat. Following a peace agreement in Ulster, he served as Deputy First Minister 2007–17, working with Ian *Paisley.

Mach, Ernst (1838–1916). Austrian physicist and philosopher. He was professor of mathematics at Graz 1864–67, of physics at Prague 1867–95 and at Vienna 1895–1901. He investigated the behaviour of projectiles at high speeds and thus provided valuable data on the phenomena of supersonic flight, the ratio

of the airspeed on an aircraft to the speed of sound was named, after him, the 'Mach number'. His theoretical studies of mechanics and thermodynamics led him to a reassessment of Newtonian concepts and influenced Einstein in his development of the relativity theory. As a philosopher, Mach held that the laws of physics should be divorced from metaphysical speculation and should be pure descriptions of observed data. In that sense he can be described as a phenomenalist.

Machado de Assis, Joaquim Maria (1839–1908). Brazilian novelist and poet, born in Rio de Janeiro. Of mixed African and Portuguese descent, he suffered from epilepsy and poverty as a youth. He became a typesetter, then a journalist. Regarded as the most important Brazilian writer, his novels include *The Posthumous Memoirs of Brás Cubas* (1881 translated as *Epitaph of a Small Winner* 1952) and *Dom Casmurro* (1900, 1953). His work combined cynicism, urbanity, irony, wit and pessimism. Machado was the first president of the Brazilian Academy of Letters 1896–1908.

Machaut, Guillaume de (1300–1377). French composer and poet. A priest in the service of *Charles V, he is credited with the first complete Mass by one composer and his *Messe de Notre Dame* was one of the greatest works of the 14th century.

Machiavelli, Niccolò (1469–1527). Italian diplomat and writer, born in Florence. Son of a lawyer, he held office as Secretary of the Council of Ten in charge of Florentine foreign affairs from 1498 until 1512 when the republic fell and the *Medici regained power. During those years he was sent on diplomatic missions to *Louis XII of France and the emperor *Maximilian, and while in attendance upon Cesare *Borgia was able to study the practices and motives of the ambitious prince. Back in Florence he organised the citizen army that captured Pisa (1509). When the Medici returned, Machiavelli was imprisoned for a time and had to retire from public life. He occupied himself by writing not only to instruct but to amuse, as in the lively, satirical and bawdy play *La Mandragola*. His serious works include *Discourses on Livy*, *The Art of War*, a *History of Florence* and the book upon which his fame and his sinister reputation rest, *Il Principe* (*The Prince*, 1513), largely based on his observations of Cesare *Borgia. Originally dedicated to the younger **Lorenzo de' Medici** (1492–1519), grandson of 'the Magnificent', by whom Machiavelli may have hoped that Italy might be saved from foreign intervention and united under a single rule, the book was not actually published until 1532. *Il Principe* sets out to give precise and practical information concerning the qualities and practices necessary for a prince to achieve these worthy ends in a corrupt age. It is thus a work not of moral precept but of practical instruction, and in so far as it is held to reflect Machiavelli's personal character, it defames him. The view of *Spinoza and *Rousseau is now generally accepted: that *The Prince* is a savage satire

against tyranny by a man of profoundly pessimistic insight who recognised that the methods he detested (and scrupulously refrained from in his own life) were likelier to be successful than policies of restraint and conciliation. He bases the argument of *The Prince* on the contention that in an age where everyone is self-seeking the only hope lies in a single ruler whose sole interest would be his people's welfare, but that in order to obtain that position and achieve that aim it is necessary to rule despotically, to cast all moral principles aside and concentrate entirely on the end in view. The cynical dictum 'the end justifies the means' had long been approved in practice. The odium that was attached to Machiavelli's name was due to the fact that he seemed to give it theoretical justification. In Elizabethan and Jacobean England, Machiavelli and their perception of machiavellian politics were so execrated that his works and possibly his name (Old Nick) became synonymous with the devil. Machiavelli returned to public life in his later years and performed some services for Pope *Clement VII.

Hale, J. R., *Machiavelli and Renaissance History*. Rev. ed. 1972; de Grazia, S., *Machiavelli in Hell*. 1989; Skinner, Q., *Machiavelli. A Very Short Introduction*. 2000; Oppenheimer, M., *Machiavelli: a life beyond ideology*. 2011; Vivanti, C., *Niccolò Machiavelli: An Intellectual Biography*. 2013.

McKell, Sir William John (1891–1985). Australian Labor politician. Originally a boiler-maker, he entered the New South Wales State Parliament in 1917, studied law and became a KC and was Premier 1941–47, retiring on his controversial appointment as the second native-born Governor-General of Australia 1947–53.

McKellen, Sir Ian Murray (1939–). English actor. He excelled in *Shakespeare and *Chekhov and was a memorable *Salieri in *Amadeus*. He starred in Richard Locraine's film *Richard III* (1996) and as Gandalf in *The Lord of the Rings* (2001). He was an outstanding Edgar in *Strindberg's *The Dance of Death*, Lear in *King Lear* and Estragon in *Beckett's *Waiting for Godot*, and received a CH in 2008.

O'Connor, G., *Ian McKellen*. 2019.

Mackensen, Anton Ludwig Friedrich August von (1849–1945). German field marshal. One of the most successful commanders of World War I, he drove the Russians from Galicia, overran Serbia 1915, and conquered Romania 1916–17.

Mackenzie, Sir Alexander (1764–1820). Scottish explorer of Canada. His interest in a fur-trading company provided opportunities for journeys of exploration. He reached (1789) the mouth of what is now called the Mackenzie River and (1792–93) made the first expedition across the Rockies to the Pacific. He was knighted in 1802.

Mackenzie, Alexander (1822–1892). Canadian politician, born in Scotland. He emigrated (1842) to Canada and led the Liberal opposition to Sir John *MacDonald in the dominion parliament 1867–73. He became the first Liberal Prime Minister 1873–78, serving as Opposition Leader again 1878–80.

Mackenzie, Sir (Edward Montague) **Compton** (1883–1972). English novelist and editor, born in Durham. Educated at Oxford, his earlier novels, include *The Passionate Elopement* (1911), *Carnival* (1912), *Sinister Street* (1913–14), perhaps his greatest achievement, and *Sylvia Scarlett* (1918). During World War I he served in the Gallipoli campaign and in military intelligence in the Near East. In 1923 he founded *The Gramophone* the first magazine of its type, and remained its editor until 1961. An ardent Scottish nationalist, he was elected as Lord Rector of Glasgow University (1931–34) and in 1938 published *The Windsor Tapestry* a study of *Edward VIII's abdication. *Four Kinds of Love* (1937–45), a somewhat pretentious novel about the inter-war years, followed. He lived on the island of Barra 1939–45 and his Scottish experiences led to the very funny novels *Monarch of the Glen* (1941) and *Whisky Galore* (1947; also a successful film). Mackenzie was also a poet, essayist, journalist, and television lecturer. His autobiography *My Life and Times* appeared, in 10 'octaves' between 1963 and 1971.

Mackenzie, William Lyon (1795–1861). Canadian politician. An emigrant from Scotland (1820) he founded in York (now Toronto) a newspaper, the *Colonial Advocate* in which he demanded self-government for Upper Canada. Several times he was elected to the assembly and as often expelled. In 1837 he led an armed rebellion that proved a complete fiasco. Mackenzie took refuge in the US but returned (1849) under an amnesty and served (1850–58) in the legislature. His main achievement was to bring home to the British Government the urgency of constitutional reform. His grandson was W. L. Mackenzie *King.

MacKillop, Mary Helen (St Mary of the Cross MacKillop) (1842–1909). Australian Catholic religious, born in Melbourne. Of Scottish descent, in 1866 in Penola, South Australia, she founded the Order of the Josephites (Congregation of the Sisters of St Joseph of the Sacred Heart), devoted to Indigenous people and the poor. She had a turbulent relationship with superiors and was briefly excommunicated (1871). Her beatification was proclaimed in Sydney in 1995 by *John Paul II and canonisation occurred in Rome in October 2010.

Gardiner, P., *Mary MacKillop*. 1993.

Mackinder, Sir Halford John (1861–1947). English geographer. His appointment as reader in geography at Oxford (1887) marked a belated English recognition of the subject as an academic discipline. In 1899

he made the first recorded ascent of Mt Kenya. He directed the London School of Economics 1903–08, became professor of geography at London University 1908–15 and a Conservative MP 1910–22. His application of geography to political questions was borrowed by Karl *Haushofer, associated with the Eurasian 'Heartland' theory. Mackinder's books include *Britain and the British Seas* (1902).

Gilbert, E. W., *Sir Halford Mackinder 1861–1947*. 1963.

McKinley, William (1843–1901). Born in Niles, Ohio, he worked as a clerk and teacher, served in the Union forces during the Civil War, fought at Antietam and the Shenandoah Valley and was promoted to major. After briefly studying law, he became an attorney, married in 1871 and was a devoted husband to his invalid wife. A Republican Congressman from Ohio 1877–83; 1885–91, he was committed to a high tariff policy and, with support from industrialists, was elected as Governor of Ohio 1892–96. In 1896, after a masterly campaign organized by his patron Mark *Hanna, he won the Republican nomination for President on the first ballot, and was elected in 1896 and re-elected in 1900, both times defeating William Jennings *Bryan. His policy agenda included supporting high tariffs for manufacturing, the gold standard and American interventionism. After victory in the Spanish-American War (1898), the US took control of Cuba, the Philippines, Puerto Rico and Guam. It also annexed Hawaii. The economy boomed and McKinley was considered to have ended the post-Civil War political stalemate. Shot at Buffalo station by an anarchist, Leon Czolgosz, he died eight days later and was succeeded by his Vice President, Theodore *Roosevelt. In 18 Presidential ranking lists by US historians and political scientists, McKinley scored No. 14 in the aggregate.

Leech, M. K., *In the Days of McKinley*. 1959; Vidal, G., *Empire*. 1987.

Mackintosh, Charles Rennie (1868–1928). Scottish architect and designer, born in Glasgow. A pioneer of the 'Modern Movement', Mackintosh discarded historicism in his buildings and became the centre of a group in Glasgow which, having aroused Continental interest, was asked to exhibit in Vienna (1901) and Turin (1902). His Glasgow School of Art (1896–99), designed when he was 28, is, with its great area of window glass, remarkably advanced for its time.

Howarth, T., *Charles Rennie Mackintosh and the Modern Movement*. 1952; McKean, J., *Charles Rennie Mackintosh, Architect, Artist, Icon*. 2001; Stark, D., *Charles Rennie Mackintosh and Co*. 2004; Pickeral, T., *Mackintosh*. 2004.

MacLeish, Archibald (1892–1982). American poet and dramatist. In his earlier lyrics, e.g. *Frescoes for Mr Rockefeller's City* (1933), he showed himself to be a social critic but was better known for his long poem,

Conquistador which won the Pulitzer Prize (1932). He lived in France for many years and his poetry was deeply influenced by *Eliot and *Pound. As Librarian of Congress 1939–44 and Assistant Secretary of State 1944–45, he took an active role in preparing war propaganda and was a founder of UNESCO (1945). He won a second Pulitzer Prize (1953) for his *Collected Poems*. His play, *J. B.*, a religious parable based on the story of Job, was produced in 1958 and won a third Pulitzer. Edmund *Wilson despised him as an opportunistic mediocrity.

MacLeod, George Fielden, Baron MacLeod of Fuinary (1895–1991). Scottish clergyman. Educated at Winchester and Oxford, he won an MC in World War I and in 1938 founded the Iona Community which attracted international interest. He was Moderator of the Church of Scotland 1957–58. A notable broadcaster and preacher, he called himself 'an uncomfortable socialist and a reluctant pacifist'. He inherited a baronetcy but refused to use the title, but accepted a life peerage in 1967 and later joined the Greens.

Macleod, Iain Norman (1913–1970). English Conservative politician. After war service, he became a journalist and writer on bridge, was an MP 1950–70, and a reforming minister 1952–63, declining to serve under *Home. He wrote a biography of Neville *Chamberlain (1961), edited *The Spectator* 1963–65 and died suddenly after four weeks as *Heath's Chancellor of the Exchequer 1970.

McLuhan, (Herbert) Marshall (1911–1980). Canadian media analyst, born in Alberta. Educated at Manitoba and Cambridge, he taught in the US and Canada, directing the centre for culture and technology at Toronto University 1964–76. His work examined the impact of mass media and advertising. His controversial books include *The Mechanical Bride* (1951), *The Gutenberg Galaxy* (1962), *Understanding Media* (1964), *The Medium is the Massage* (1967), *War and Peace in the Global Village* (1968), *Take Today: Executive as Drop-Out* (1972) and *City as Classroom* (1977). He defined 'media' as extensions of human capacity and included electric light, vehicles and tools as well as newspapers, telephones, radio and television. He described television as a 'cool' (low definition) medium aimed at group (or family) viewing, favouring low intensity subjects or events (e.g. J. F. *Kennedy not R. M. *Nixon, sports programs not war reportage, variety not intensity), while 'hot' (high definition) media such as film or radio were better suited for propaganda aimed at an isolated individual. He argued that 'the medium is the message (or massage)', i.e. communication environments influence total response rather than specific program content: literacy or television availability alters lifestyle more than individual books or programs.

MacMahon, (Marie Edmé) Patrice Maurice de (1808–1893). French marshal. Of Irish descent, he served in the Crimea, was made a marshal and given the title Duke of Magenta for his part in the North Italian campaign (1859), and was Governor-General of Algeria 1864–70. In the Franco-Prussian War he commanded the 1st Army Corps and was captured at Sedan. In 1871 he suppressed the revolt of the Paris commune. Though a monarchist, he was elected as President of the Third French Republic in 1873, succeeding Adolphe *Thiers, but resigned in 1879.

McMahon, Sir William (1908–1988). Australian Liberal politician. A Sydney solicitor, he was a member of the Commonwealth Parliament 1949–82, a minister from 1951, Treasurer 1966–69 and Foreign Minister 1969–71. He displaced John *Gorton as Liberal Leader and was Prime Minister 1971–72. He lacked *gravitas* and by 1972 he, and the Coalition, had run out of ideas. His surprisingly narrow defeat by Gough *Whitlam ended 23 years of Coalition rule. His reputation for deviousness meant that he had no defenders, in or out of his Party. He was created CH in 1972 and GCMG in 1977.

Mullins, P., *Tiberius with a Telephone*. 2018.

Macmillan, Daniel (1813–1896), and **Alexander** (1818–1896). British publishers. Sons of a Scottish crofter, they made their way to England, had a small bookshop in Aldersgate St, London, and borrowed money to buy a larger one in Cambridge (1844). Among their most successful early publications were *Westward Ho!* by Charles *Kingsley and *Tom Brown's Schooldays* by Thomas *Hughes. They set up a London branch in 1858 and soon based the firm there.

McMillan, Edwin Mattison (1907–1991). American physicist. He worked at the University of California, Berkeley, with E. O. *Lawrence, and in 1940 produced the transuranic element Neptunium (Np). During World War II he worked on radar, sonar and the 'Manhattan Project'. He shared the 1951 Nobel Prize for Physics with Glenn *Seaborg.

Macmillan, (Maurice) Harold, 1st Earl of Stockton (1894–1986). British Conservative politician, born in London. A member of the famous publishing family, he was educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford, and was five times wounded as a Guards officer in World War I. He returned to publishing in 1920 and was a Conservative MP 1924–29, 1931–45, 1945–64. He gained some reputation (even notoriety, with his colleagues) as an independent minded politician with sympathy for the unemployed and a supporter of the interventionist economics of his friend J. M. *Keynes. He was 46 when *Churchill first appointed him as an Undersecretary (1940), and his service as Minister Resident in North Africa 1942–45, based in Algiers, helped to develop a working relationship with General Charles *de Gaulle and General Dwight *Eisenhower. He lost his seat in the 1945 election but soon returned

through a by-election and was active in the Opposition front bench. After Churchill's return to office in 1951 he was an energetic and successful Minister for Housing 1951–54, exceeding a party promise to increase the total number of houses built to 300,000 per annum. Minister of Defence 1954–55, he succeeded Anthony *Eden as Foreign Secretary April–December 1955 and became Chancellor of the Exchequer 1955–57. His role in the political crisis over the British-French invasion of Suez was ambiguous: his rival *Butler said he was 'first in and first out'. When Eden resigned after the Suez adventure failed, complicated by his ill-health (January 1957), Macmillan was appointed Prime Minister, serving until October 1963, the longest single term since *Asquith. He rapidly restored the party image blurred by the Egyptian adventure and for a time (marked by his election triumph in 1959) seemed to have the magic touch that brought prosperity and success. But as the years went by the administration seemed to lose momentum and the government's popularity began to decline. His important 'wind of change' speech (February 1960) to the South African Parliament gave strong support for decolonisation and democratic rule in Africa. Elected as Chancellor of Oxford University in March 1960, defeating Oliver *Franks, he served until his death. Macmillan drastically reconstructed his government in 1962. In January 1963 de Gaulle's refusal to admit Britain to the Common Market, and later the *Profumo affair were major failures. Macmillan's future resolved itself when in October a diagnosis of prostate cancer, wrongly thought to be inoperable, led to his resignation. He ensured that *Butler did not succeed and the prime ministership went unexpectedly to the 13th Earl of Home (Sir Alec Douglas *Home). Macmillan married (1920) **Lady Dorothy Cavendish** (1900–1966), daughter of the 9th Duke of Devonshire, and the marriage was deeply unhappy: she loved another MP, Robert Boothby, and he continued to mourn. His six volumes of autobiography (1966–73) were surprisingly dull: Enoch *Powell wrote that reading them was like 'chewing on cardboard'. His languid Edwardian demeanour was deceptive, concealing a conflicted interior. Like *Churchill, he had an American mother (from Indiana); with *Attlee he was the only British Prime Minister in three centuries wounded in action; he had the unhappiest prime ministerial marriage since Lord *Melbourne; and was the best-read Prime Minister since *Gladstone. Awarded an OM in 1976, he received an earldom on his 90th birthday. He outlived his son, **Maurice Victor Macmillan** (1921–1984), who followed him into publishing and politics as a Conservative MP and was Chief Secretary of the Treasury 1970–72, Secretary of State for Employment 1972–73 and Paymaster-General 1973–74.

Hutchinson, G., *The Last Edwardian at No 10*. 1980; Horne, A. *Macmillan: An Official Biography*. 2 vols, 1988, 1989; Thorpe, D. R., *Supermac: The Life of Harold Macmillan*. 2010.

MacMillan, Sir James (Loy) (1959–). Scottish composer, born in Ayrshire. A practising Catholic, very prolific, his passionate and inventive choral works attracted international attention and include *Magnificat* (1999), the cantata *Seven Last Words from the Cross* (1993), the *St John Passion* (2007), *Tu es Petrus* (2010), *Since It Was the Day of Preparation...* (2012), the *St Luke Passion* (2013), and *Stabat Mater* (2016). He composed four symphonies, concertos for piano, violin, viola, cello, oboe, trumpet and percussion, three operas and three string quartets.

McMillan, Margaret (1860–1931). Scottish educationist, born in New York. Her special interest and that of her sister **Rachel McMillan** (1859–1917) was the physical education and health of small children. A Christian Socialist and active Fabian, she founded several clinics on her own initiative, that at Deptford (1910) being the largest. She wrote *The Child and the State* (1911) and was created CH in 1927.

MacMillan, Margaret Olwen (1943–). Canadian historian, born in Toronto. A great granddaughter of David *Lloyd George, educated in Toronto and Oxford, where she later held chairs, her books include *Peacemakers: The Paris Peace Conference 1919* (2001), *History's People: Personalities and the Past* (2015) and *War: How Conflict Shapes Us* (2020). She received a CH in 2018.

MacNamara, Robert Strange (1916–2009). American administrator, born in San Francisco. A graduate of Berkeley and Harvard, after serving in World War II with the air force he joined the Ford Motor Company (1945) and became its managing director (1955) and president (1960). He was the longest serving US secretary of defense 1961–68, under *Kennedy and *Johnson, during the Vietnam War. Originally a 'hawk' on Vietnam, he became profoundly disillusioned. President of the World Bank 1969–80, he wrote a poignant memoir *In Retrospect* (1995). *The Fog of War: Eleven Lessons from the Life of Robert S. McNamara* (2003) was an Academy Award winning documentary.

McNaughton, Andrew George Latta (1887–1966). Canadian soldier, born in Saskatchewan. Educated as an engineer at McGill, after serving as an artillery officer in World War I he was Canada's Chief of the General Staff 1929–35, President of the National Research Council 1935–39 and commanded Canadian forces in Britain in World War II 1939–43. He had good relations with *Churchill, bad with *Alanbrooke. Mackenzie *King wanted McNaughton as the first Canadian national to be Governor-General but he made the mistake of entering politics as Minister for National Defence 1944–45, then failed to win a seat in Parliament. Appointed CH in 1946,

he became Chairman of the United Nations Atomic Energy Commission 1946–48 and Ambassador to the UN 1948–49.

MacNeice, Louis (1907–1963). Anglo-Irish poet, born in Belfast. Educated at Oxford, he was associated with *Auden, *Day Lewis and *Spender in the 'Oxford Group' in the 1930s. He lectured in classics at Birmingham and London, joining the BBC in 1941. His *Collected Poems* appeared in 1949. Apart from translations from the Greek and critical works, e.g. on *Yeats (1941), he wrote *Christopher Columbus* (1944) one of several radio plays, and *The Dark Tower* (1947) a collection of scripts.

Press, J., *Louis MacNeice*. 1966.

McNeile, (Herman) Cyril (pen name 'Sapper') (1888–1937). English thriller writer. A retired army officer, he became a best-selling author with his novels featuring the character 'Bulldog' Drummond (largely based on himself); 23 films were also made.

Macpherson, James (1738–1796). Scottish author. From 1760 he published a series of poems he claimed were translations from the Gaelic of a 3rd-century CE bard named Ossian. These poems were widely admired, by *Jefferson, *Goethe, *Napoléon, *Ingres and others, and were an important influence behind the Romantic revival. But their genuineness was soon suspect, with Samuel *Johnson conspicuous among the doubters. Challenged to produce his sources, Macpherson fabricated Gaelic originals. After his death a commission considered that the works (*Fingal*, an epic in six books, is the best known) were free adaptations, with passages of Macpherson's own inserted, of traditional Gaelic poems. This is still the general view. He was London agent to the Nabob of Arcot and an MP 1780–96.

McPherson, Aimée Semple (née Aimée Elizabeth Kennedy) (1890–1944). American Christian revivalist, born in Canada. She toured in the US, China and Europe, and was the founder of the Angelus Temple in Los Angeles (1921) and the International Church of the Foursquare Gospel (1930), which soon had several hundred churches in America and many missions abroad. Three marriages and a claim to have been kidnapped (1926) were among the episodes of her colourful career. She died of an overdose of barbiturates, probably accidental.

McPherson, A. S., *The Story of My Life*. 1951.

Macquarie, Lachlan (1761–1824). Scottish soldier. Army service took him to Canada, India, the East Indies and Egypt before he came to Australia as Governor of New South Wales 1810–21. By encouraging the construction of roads, bridges and public buildings, by founding the first bank (1817) he changed a penal settlement into a flourishing embryo colony, and founded civilian society in Australia. He believed that

ex-prisoners ('emancipists') should have equal rights with free settlers. He met opposition on this and resigned (1821).

Ellis, M. H., *Lachlan Macquarie. His Life Adventures and Time*. 1947.

Macready, William Charles (1793–1873). British actor. He came from a theatrical family and made his debut in Birmingham in 1816. After the death (1833) of *Kean, Macready became the leading actor of his time and his management (1837–43) at Covent Garden and Drury Lane, during which he was both producer and actor, was famous. During a visit to New York (1849), 20 lives were lost when a mob, incited by an envious American actor, Edwin *Forrest, supported by Nativists, tried to break into the theatre where Macready was performing. His most famous parts included Macbeth, Lear, Iago and King John and it is said that he tried 'to combine the dignity of the Kembles with the naturalness of Kean'.

Trewin, J. C., *Mr. Macready, a 19th Century Tragedian and his Theatre*. 1955.

Macron, Emmanuel Jean-Michel Frédéric (1977–). French politician, born in Amiens. Son of a physician and a neurologist, he won degrees at the University of Paris X, Sciences Po and ENA (École nationale d'administration), became an inspector of finances, briefly joined the Socialist Party, then worked for the Rothschild Bank. He was a staffer for President *Hollande 2012–14, then Minister for Economics, Industry and Digital Affairs 2014–16. He resigned in 2016 and founded a new political party, La République en Marche! (LREM). He won election as President of France 2017– , after the Socialist vote collapsed, the conservatives faded and in the second round he faced Marine *Le Pen. At 39, Macron became the youngest French Head of State since *Napoléon. LREM won a comfortable majority in the National Assembly elections in June 2017, but voter turnout was very low. Despite protests from the gilets jaunes (yellow vests) and Covid-19 frustrations, he was re-elected in April 2022, defeating Le Pen again on the second ballot with 58 per cent of the vote.

MacSwiney, Terence (1880–1920). Irish nationalist. He took part in the Easter Rising (1916) and after revolutionary activity in the Irish Republican Army became Lord Mayor of Cork in 1920. In August he was arrested on a sedition charge and his death in October after a 74-day hunger strike provoked worldwide sympathy and protest.

McVeigh, Timothy J(ames) (1968–2001). American terrorist. A Gulf War veteran, he was convicted of murder for the Oklahoma City bombing of April 1995, in which 168 people died, and was executed by lethal injection.

Madariaga y Rojo, Salvador (1886–1978). Spanish author. He served as Director of Disarmament for the League of Nations 1922–27. He was professor of Spanish studies at Oxford University 1928–31 and, after the establishment of the Republic, Ambassador to the US 1931–32 and to France 1932–36. He stood aloof from the Spanish Civil War but in England after 1950 he was a frequent and outspoken critic of the *Franco regime. Amongst his extensive literary works are books on *Bolívar, *Columbus, Don Quixote, Hamlet and *Shelley, and he also wrote on historical and political topics.

Madero, Francisco (1873–1913). Mexican politician. Educated abroad, he returned with liberal and humanitarian ideas to become (1909) the principal opponent of the re-election of the dictatorial president *Díaz. When Díaz declared himself re-elected, a local rising in response to Madero's agitation caused the administration suddenly to collapse and Díaz fled (May 1911). Madero was elected President with popular acclaim but, when his incompetence provoked rebellions, he was induced to resign and then murdered by his own Commander-in-Chief, General *Huerta.

Madison, James (1751–1836). 4th President of the US 1809–17. Born at Port Conway, Virginia, son of a landowner from a prominent family, he studied at New Jersey College (later Princeton University) and at a precocious age helped to draft the Virginia State Constitution (1776), serving in the Continental Congress 1780–83 and the Virginia Legislature 1784–86. At the Federal Constitutional Convention (1787) held at Philadelphia he was, despite his youth, the major intellectual force in shaping the US Constitution (although Gouverneur *Morris was the principal draftsman). He contributed to *The Federalist* (1787–88) with *Hamilton and *Jay, showing remarkable prescience about the problems of large government, the development of factions, information flow and oligopoly. As a Member of the US House of Representatives 1789–97, he campaigned for the adoption of the Bill of Rights and against Hamilton's financial policies. He was *Jefferson's Secretary of State 1801–09, arranged the 'Louisiana purchase' from France, and succeeded as Leader of the Democratic-Republicans. Elected as President in 1808 (defeating C.C. *Pinckney) and 1812 (De Witt *Clinton), his second term was marked by the unpopular war with Britain (1812–14), known as 'Madison's war', in which Washington was captured and the White House burned. His wife **Dolley Madison** (née Payne) (1768–1849) was White House hostess for Jefferson (a widower) and himself. He was rector of the University of Virginia 1826–36 and died at his home in Montpelier. In 20 Presidential ranking lists by historians and political scientists, Madison scored No. 14 in the

aggregate. His presidency was disappointing, after the brilliance he showed as a young man in framing the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.

Brant, I., *The Fourth President*. 1970; Ketcham, R., *James Madison: A Biography*. 1990; Rutland, R. A., *James Madison and the American Nation*. 1995; Wills, G., *James Madison*. 2002; Feldman, N., *The Three Lives of James Madison: Genius, Partisan, President*. 2017.

Madonna (Louise Veronica Ciccone) (1958–). American singer and actor, born in Bay City, Michigan. She became a super-celebrity, appearing in several films including *In Bed with Madonna* (1991) and sold about 60,000,000 records. Her fame depended on shock appeal rather than talent. Her book *Madonna: Sex* (1992) was an immediate *succès de scandale*, despite contemptuous reviews.

Maecenas, Gaius Cilnius (c.70–8 BCE). Roman magnate, political and patron. Of Etruscan descent, and friend and counsellor of Octavian, later the emperor *Augustus, he refused to join the Senate, remaining as an equestrian, but acted as vice-regent and exercised enormous influence, especially in the arts. He was renowned for his wealth and luxury and for his patronage of writers, e.g. *Virgil and *Horace. He left his fortune to Augustus.

Maeterlinck, Maurice (Mooris) Polidor Marie Bernhard, Comte (1862–1949). Belgian poet and dramatist, born in Ghent. He studied law at Ghent but went to Paris (1887) and soon came under the influence of the French 'symbolists' as seen, notably, in his metaphysical dramas, e.g. *Pelleas and Melisande* (1892) later the basis of an opera by *Debussy, and *The Bluebird* (1909) a children's favourite despite its mysticism. Maeterlinck also wrote a series of popular works on natural history, e.g. *The Life of the Bee* (1901) and *The Intelligence of Flowers* (1907). After being nominated eight times, in 1911 he won the Nobel Prize for Literature and in 1932 was created a count.

Halls, W. D., *Maurice Maeterlinck*. 1960.

Magellan, Ferdinand (Fernão de Magalhães) (c.1480–1521). Portuguese explorer. While on service in Morocco he was accused of theft and made an unauthorised return to Portugal to appeal against the charge. Unable to gain satisfaction, he offered his services to Spain and obtained acceptance of a scheme to sail to the Moluccas (East Indies) from the west. He sailed (1519) with five ships and rounded South America through the straits that now bear his name into the Pacific (the name of which was suggested to him by the fine weather he encountered there). He reached the Philippines, where he was killed in a skirmish with the indigenous inhabitants. His ship was sailed back to Spain by his second in command, Sebastian del Cano, who then completed (1522) the first circumnavigation of the world, which also established that the Americas were a separate continent.

Guillemard, F. H. H., *The Life of Ferdinand Magellan and the first Circumnavigation of the Globe 1480–1521*. Repr. 1971.

Magendie, François (1783–1855). French physician. Considered a founder of experimental physiology, he investigated the relationship of the nervous system with the spinal chord and the effects and uses of strychnine, iodine, morphine and various other drugs. He demonstrated the stomach's passive role in vomiting and studied emetics. He did much work on the nerves of the skull and a canal leading from the fourth ventricle is named after him the 'foramen of Magendie'. He was elected a member of the Académie des Sciences (1821) and was its president (1837). In 1831 he became professor of medicine at the Collège de France.

Maginot, André (1877–1932). French politician. As Minister of War 1922–24 and 1929–32, he ordered the construction of the 'Maginot line', a series of immense fortifications, concealed weapons, underground storehouses and living quarters on the Franco-German frontier. In World War II it was outflanked by the German advance through Belgium and its defensive strength was never put to the test.

Magritte, René François Ghislain (1898–1967). Belgian artist. An important member of the Surrealist movement, he trained at the Brussels Academy from 1916 and began his career as a wallpaper designer. He became a full-time painter in 1926 and held his first one-man exhibition 10 years later. His pictures are realistic, even mundane, but they are put together in composite images that are bizarre, sinister, comic or nightmarish.

Nadeau, M., *The History of Surrealism*. 1965.

Magsaysay, Ramon (1907–1957). Filipino politician. A mechanic by trade, he became famous for his exploits in the anti-Japanese underground movement. Afterwards he was equally successful against the revolutionary Communists. Secretary of National Defence 1950–53 and President 1953–57, he was killed in an air crash.

Mahan, Alfred Thayer (1840–1914). American naval historian, born in West Point. He joined the Union navy in 1856, served during the Civil War (1861–65), retiring as Captain in 1896, but was recalled to the reserve as Rear Admiral in 1906. He wrote four important works *The Influence of Sea Power upon History 1660–1783* (1890), *The Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution and Empire, 1793–1812* (1892), *The Influence of Sea Power in relation to the War of 1812* (1905) and *The Life of Nelson: the Embodiment of the Sea Power of Great Britain* (1897). His theories were extremely influential in the US, particularly naval expansion in the Pacific and 'New imperialism', Germany, France, Britain and Japan. He coined, and popularized, the term 'Middle East' (1902).

Mahathir bin Mohammed (1925–). Malaysian politician. Educated in Singapore, he practised medicine, was active in the United Malay National Organisation (UMNO) from 1964 and became Minister for Education 1974–77, Trade and Industry 1977–81 and Prime Minister 1981–2003. He also held other portfolios including Defence, Home Affairs and Justice. In 1998 he sacked his deputy *Anwar Ibrahim, whose jailing for sedition and sodomy was seen as a political act.

At the age of 92 he returned to active politics in an unexpected alliance with Anwar, defeated his former protégé *Najib Razak on the issue of corruption and was Prime Minister again 2018–20, ending the 61-year rule of his former party.

Mahdi, El (= 'the expected one'). Title used by Shi'ite Muslims for a hidden imam who will reveal himself as a deliverer, especially claimed by **Mohammed Ahmed ibn Abdullah** (c.1841–1885), a Sudanese tribesman who proclaimed himself in 1881 and led a revolt against Egyptian rule. He controlled the Sudan by 1883. General *Gordon, sent to evacuate foreigners (1884), was killed at Khartoum after a long siege. *Wolseley arrived too late to save Gordon. Within weeks, El Mahdi had died of typhus. The Mahdists controlled the Sudan until their final defeat at Omdurman (1898) by *Kitchener, who desecrated El Mahdi's tomb.

Holt, P. M., *The Mahdist State in the Sudan*. 2nd ed. 1970.

Mahfouz, Naguib (1911–2006). Egyptian novelist, playwright and screenwriter, born in Cairo. Educated at Cairo University, he worked in the cultural section of the civil service 1934–71. He wrote 40 novels and 30 screenplays, some of which were banned because of his political and social views. His novels include *The Cairo Trilogy* (1956–57), *Chatting on the Nile* (1966) and *Miramar* (1967). He was the first writer in Arabic to receive the Nobel Prize for Literature (1988).

Mahler, Gustav (1860–1911). Austrian composer and conductor, born in Kaliste, Bohemia. Son of a distiller and tavern owner, he was the second of 14 children, only six of whom survived infancy. He studied at the Vienna Conservatoire and the University, and attended *Bruckner's lectures (which he sometimes denied). In 1897 he converted from Judaism to Catholicism. Regarded as the greatest conductor of his era, he directed the Budapest Opera 1888–91, the Hamburg Opera 1891–97, the Vienna Court Opera 1897–1907, the Metropolitan Opera, New York 1908–10 and the New York Philharmonic Orchestra 1909–11. (In 1892 he had premiered *Wagner's *Ring* cycle in London.)

As a composer, he was greatly influenced by *Beethoven, *Schubert, *Wagner, Bruckner and, later, *Bach. He wrote 10 symphonies. Symphonies No. 1 (*'The Titan'*, 1888), 5 (1902), 6 (1904), 7 (1905) and 9 (1910) are for orchestra. Nos 2 (*'Resurrection'*, 1894), 3 (1896), 4 (1900), 8 (*'Symphony of a Thousand'*, 1907) include movements for solo voice, soli and chorus, with orchestra. The unfinished Symphony No. 10 was performed in 1964 in a version partly reconstructed from Mahler's notes by Deryck Cooke. He wrote four important song cycles for voice and orchestra: *Lieder eines fahrenden* (*Songs of a Wayfarer*, 1883–85), *Des Knaben Wunderhorn* (*Youth's Magic Horn*, 1892–98), *Kindertotenlieder* (*Songs on the Death of Children*, 1901–04) and *Das Lied von der Erde* (*The Song of the Earth*, 1908–09).

Mahler's music, in its proximity (most of the works, including all the symphonies, are unusually long), its emotionalism, its sudden and extreme changes of mood, its programmatic content and its use of large orchestral and vocal forces, represents in many ways the culmination of the Romantic movement in music. Mahler commented to *Sibelius that 'the symphony should be like the world: it must embrace everything'. Resemblances between Mahler and Bruckner are only superficial (length, complex texture, much repetition, heavy orchestral palette). Bruckner's world is religious—nature as a revelation of God's glory. Mahler's world is secular, fuelled by angst, mitigated by understanding and release. Bruckner seems to be contemplating a mountain range or a cathedral nave, Mahler seems to be gazing into an abyss, or anticipating the Holocaust, which occurred barely 30 years after his death.

While Mahler had outstanding early advocates including *Mengelberg, *Walter, *Klemperer and *Stokowski, there were notable sceptics, *Toscanini being the most important. Since the 1950s Mahler has been regarded as a master, and 20 complete sets of his symphonies were available on CD or for download in 2017.

The fluctuating quality of the musical material and the uncertainty of taste which are the obverse of its positive qualities have led to critical division as to its worth, but Mahler's originality and inventiveness have been widely recognised, and influenced *Shostakovich and (notably in his use of the orchestral song cycle) *Britten. He died in Vienna of infective endocarditis which destroyed his heart valves.

His widow **Alma** (Maria) **Mahler**, née Schindler (1879–1964) composed impressive songs, of which 17 survive. When she married Mahler (1902) he forbade her to compose. They had two daughters: one died in 1907. In 1910 she began an affair with the architect Walter *Gropius, but stayed with Mahler until his death. She was married to Gropius 1915–20, and to Franz *Werfel 1929–45. Her lovers included Oskar

*Kokoschka and Gustav *Klimt. She lived in the United States from 1940, published an autobiography *And the bridge is love* (1958) and died in New York City. Although two of her husbands (and some lovers) were Jewish, she was virulently anti-Semitic.

de La Grange, H.-L., *Mahler*. 4 vols, 1979, 1995, 2000, 2008; Kennedy, M., *Mahler*. 1974; Lebrecht, N., *Why Mahler? How One Man and Ten Symphonies Changed the World*. 2010; Fischer, J. M., *Gustav Mahler*. 2011; Haste, C., *Passionate Spirit. The Life of Alma Mahler*. 2019.

Mahomet *see* **Muhammad**

Mailer, Norman (1923–2007). American novelist, essayist, journalist, commentator, film maker and political activist, born in Brooklyn. Educated at Harvard, his army service in the Pacific during World War II provided the background for that 'nightmarish piece of realism' *The Naked and the Dead* (1948). Later writings include *The White Negro* (1958), *Advertisements for Myself* (1959), *An American Dream* (1966), *The Armies of the Night* (1968, Pulitzer Prize), *A Fire on the Moon* (1971), *Marilyn* (1973), *The Executioner's Song* (1979, Pulitzer Prize), *Ancient Evenings* (1983), *Harlow's Ghost* (1991), *The Gospel According to the Son* (1997) and *The Time of our Time* (1998).

Maillol, Aristide Joseph Bonaventure (1861–1944). French sculptor, painter and print-maker. He turned from painting to tapestry designing and then, owing to failing sight, to monumental sculpture (c.1900). Nearly all his works are nudes, realistic in conception but idealised to some extent in execution. He made a special study of the proper use of his materials, clay, bronze and marble.

George, W., *Aristide Maillol*. 1965; Lorquin, B., *Maillol*. 1995.

Maimonides (also known as **RaMBaM**, acronym for **Rabbi Moishe ben Maymun**) (1135–1204). Jewish philosopher, jurist and physician, born in Córdoba, Spain. The fundamentalist Almohads seized power in Córdoba in 1148 and in 1159 Maimonides and his family moved to Fez, Morocco, then in 1165 to Palestine. He received orthodox Jewish training, and in addition studied philosophy and law. In 1166 he settled in Egypt, where he became head of the Jewish community and physician to *Saladin. A polymath, he wrote works of popular Jewish religious devotion, a major codification of the Jewish law, a philosophical-religious work, called *The Guide for the Perplexed* and a number of medical works. He is the leading exponent of the school of Jewish Aristotelianism. Like *Aristotle, Maimonides asserts the rationality of God, and man's duty through the use of his reason to comprehend the Divine Mind. But Maimonides also emphasised the limits of human reason, which was unable to know the Divine attributes directly and positively. This secured a place for faith, and for positive

revelation, both of which were central to his beliefs. This religious vision informed his scientific studies. He did not believe that science had achieved certain knowledge of nature. As a physician, Maimonides closely followed *Galen, although he regarded him as ignorant of theology. His writings became canonical for Jewish philosophy for the next few centuries, and also exercised considerable influence over Thomas *Aquinas and other Scholastics.

Minkin, J. S., *The World of Moses Maimonides*. 1958.

Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner (1822–1888). English legal historian. After showing academic brilliance he became Regius professor of civil law at Cambridge University 1847–54, being called to the bar in 1850. The remainder of his career was divided between academic legal appointments and positions in India and the Indian Office at home, which enabled him to reform and shape the legal system of that country. He is most famous, however, for his classic studies of the evolution of legal and social institutions, e.g. *Ancient Law* (1861), *Early History of Institutions* (1875) and *Early Law and Custom* (1883).

Maintenon, Françoise d'Aubigné, Marquise de (1635–1719). French morganatic wife of *Louis XIV. She lived in Martinique with her exiled and impoverished Huguenot father until his death, when she returned to France, was converted to Roman Catholicism, and married the poet Paul *Scarron (1652). In 1669, by then a widow, she was chosen as governess to the king's sons by Madame de *Montespan whom she succeeded in the king's affections (1680). In 1684 the king married her secretly. She was an intelligent and attractive woman, who behaved with complete discretion and exercised little influence on politics. The king bestowed upon her the chateau of Maintenon and the title of Marquise.

Maistre, Joseph de (1753–1821). French (Savoyard) writer and diplomat. He studied with the Jesuits, became a passionate opponent of the French Revolution, was a senator from Savoy 1788–92, then lived in Switzerland. The King of Piedmont-Sardinia sent him as Ambassador to Russia 1803–17 and in his *Sr Petersburg Dialogues* (left incomplete on his death) he argued for a divinely ordained authoritarian state, insisting that the executioner protected society from disorder. He produced a catalogue of enemies, including scientists, humanists, intellectuals, liberals, Protestants, Jews and Freemasons.

Berlin, I., *The Crooked Timber of Humanity*. 1990.

Maitland, Frederick William (1850–1906). English legal historian, born in London. Educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, after 15 years at the bar he devoted the rest of his life to historical work. In 1884, he became Reader, then Professor of the Laws of England at Cambridge 1888–1906. He founded the Selden Society in 1887. The breadth and profundity of his research, his imaginative power of

recalling the past and his brilliance of style combine to make his *History of English Law Before the Time of Edward I* (1895), with contributions by **Sir Frederick Pollock** (1845–1937), a classic work in this field. His other works include a constitutional history (from Edward I) published posthumously.

Major, Sir John Roy (1943–). British Conservative politician, born in Merton. Son of a trapeze artist who later manufactured garden ornaments, he was educated at Rutlish Grammar School but did not attend university. He worked for the Standard Chartered Bank in England and Nigeria and was a Lambeth Borough councillor 1968–71. A Conservative MP 1979–2001, he held several minor offices until his period of rapid promotion began in 1986. He served as Minister for Social Security 1986–87, Chief Secretary to the Treasury 1987–89, Foreign Secretary July–Oct. 1989 and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1989–90. When Margaret *Thatcher was challenged for the Conservative leadership in November 1990 by Michael *Heseltine, after an inconclusive first ballot she withdrew and ensured Major's succession, although his social and political views were more liberal than hers. Prime Minister 1990–97, he supported President *Bush strongly in the Gulf War 1991. The Conservatives won the April 1992 general election but Major faced growing internal dissension from opponents of his moderately pro-European policies. In May 1997 the Conservatives suffered their heaviest defeat since 1832, losing to Tony *Blair's New Labour. He received a CH in 1998 and a KG in 2005, but declined a peerage in 2001.

Makarios III (Mikhail Khristodolou Mouskos) (1913–1977). Cypriot Archbishop and President. As Archbishop of the Orthodox Church of Cyprus (1950–77), he was political leader of the Enosis movement which demanded the end of British rule and union with Greece. He was exiled to the Seychelles (1956) but returned to Cyprus (1957) and became its first President (1960–74, 1974–77) after the conclusion of an agreement between Britain, Greece and Turkey for an independent Cyprus. There were several assassination attempts and in 1974 he was deposed as President for a few days and escaped after an attempt on his life. He returned to Cyprus as President in December 1974. His presidency was marred by a failure to weld Cyprus into a single sovereign state.

Malaki, Nouri Mohammed Kamit Hasan al- (1950–). Iraqi politician. Educated in Baghdad, and a Shi'ite, in exile in Damascus 1979–2003, he was Prime Minister 2006–14.

Malala (Malala Yousafzai) (1997–). Pakistani feminist, peace and education activist, born in Mingora. She grew up in the Swat Valley in north-western Pakistan, an area which came under Taliban influence, and from the age of 12 published a blog advocating education for women and girls, which led to threats to her life. In October 2012 she was

shot in the head by a Taliban gunman, and after several operations in Pakistan was flown to England for treatment. On recovery, she resumed her studies in Birmingham. She spoke eloquently to the United Nations, received the Sakharov Prize (2013) and the World Children's Prize (2014).

At the age of 17, she was awarded the 2014 Nobel Prize for Peace, making her the youngest Laureate by far. She shared the prize with Kailash *Satyarthi, an Indian campaigner for children's rights.

Malamud, Bernard (1914–1986). American novelist, born in Brooklyn. His masterpiece was *The Fixer* (1966), based on an accusation of ritual murder in tsarist Russia. Other novels included *The Assistant* (1957), *A New Life* (1961) and *God's Grace* (1982).

Malan, Daniel François (1874–1959). South African Nationalist politician, born in Cape Colony (now Cape Province). He was a preacher and journalist before entering political life as a member of the Union House of Assembly 1919–54. Under *Hertzog, as Minister of the Interior, Public Health and Education 1924–33, he legislated for a national flag and recognition of Afrikaans as an official language. He led the Nationalists 1936–54 and urged neutrality in World War I. In 1948 his party defeated *Smuts' Unionists and instituted the policy of *apartheid*, complete social and political segregation of the races, although he seemed mild compared with his successors *Strijdom and *Verwoerd.

Malaparte, Curzio (né Kurt Erich Suckert) (1898–1957). Italian journalist, playwright and novelist. After war service, he was an enthusiastic propagandist not only for Fascism but also for *avante garde* literature and wrote on revolutionary violence in his *Coup d'état* (1932). He was expelled from the party in 1941 and imprisoned. He wrote two powerful war novels, *Kaputt* (1944) and *The Skin* (1949).

Malatesta, Sigismondo Pandolfo (1417–1468). Italian soldier. He succeeded his uncle as lord of Rimini in 1432. Though he was a *condottiere* or mercenary captain, cruel, profligate and described by Pope *Pius II as 'the enemy of God and man' he was a scholar and friend of scholars: on his orders the cathedral of Rimini was converted into a temple of the arts.

Malcolm III (Canmore) (c.1031–1093). King of Scots 1058–93. Son of *Duncan I, after his father was killed and the throne usurped by *Macbeth he took refuge in England. In 1054, with the help of his uncle Siward, Earl of Northumbria, he recovered southern Scotland and in 1057 he defeated and killed Macbeth in battle. After the Norman conquest of England he supported the claims of *Edgar the Aetheling (brother of his wife, *St Margaret) but was forced by *William I to pay tribute. When *William Rufus succeeded, Malcolm was trapped and killed during a raid on Northumbria.

Malcolm X (Malcolm Little) (1925–1965). African-American political and religious leader, born in Omaha. Imprisoned for robbery (1946–52), he joined Elijah Muhammed's Black Muslims, became its leading spokesman and advocated black violence to redress the history of white violence against African Americans. Expelled from the Black Muslims, he formed the Organisation of Afro-American Unity (1964), began urging closer racial harmony and was murdered in Harlem.

Malcolm X, *Autobiography*. 1965.

Malcolm, Janet (née Jana Wienovera) (1934–2021). American journalist and essayist, born in Prague. Her family escaped from Czechoslovakia in 1939, she grew up in New York and studied at the University of Michigan. An outstanding practitioner of 'the New Journalism', she wrote for the *New Yorker* and the *New York Review of Books*. Her essays and reviews had a disconcerting penetration. Her books include: *Psychoanalysis: The Impossible Profession* (1981), *In the Freud Archives* (1984), *The Journalist and the Murderer* (1990), *The Silent Woman: Sylvia Plath and Ted Hughes* (1994), *Reading Chekhov* (2001) and *Two Lives: Gertrude and Alice* (2007). Helen *Garner commented 'Her writing turns you into a better reader ... She is brilliant in revealing things in stages ... [and] yokes the familiar with the strange in the way dreams do'.

Malebranche, Nicolas (1638–1715). French philosopher. His philosophical ideas brought him a contemporary esteem second only to that of *Descartes, many of whose views he shared. Dismissing the information provided by the senses as confused, Malebranche taught that truth could only be apprehended through what he termed 'clear ideas' and that the seat of such 'clear ideas' (though not in a vocational sense) was God. He denied that there was a direct causal relation between mind and matter. Sensation on the one hand, and the physical activity that follows an act of willing on the other, he explained as occasional acts of God in creating new mental images to correspond with items in the physical order or in creating new physical conditions to correspond with a mental picture. His *De la Recherche de la vérité* (1674) contains the best exposition of his philosophy. Apart from philosophy Malebranche was well known as a physicist, especially for his work in optics.

Malenkov, Georgi Maksimilianovich (1901–1988). Russian Communist politician. He rose quickly in the Communist Party organisation and as head of the party secret service was closely associated with the purges of 1936–39. During World War II he reorganised industrial production and railway transport. As Deputy Premier 1946–53 and a Politburo member 1946–57, he was Stalin's closest associate and on his death (March 1953) succeeded him as Premier and (for eight days, until he lost that position to *Khrushchev), General Secretary of the CPSU. Forced out as Premier in 1955, in favour

of Khrushchev's nominee *Bulganin, he became Minister for Electric Power Stations 1955–57. He attempted a coup against Khrushchev in 1957, was exiled to Kazakhstan, expelled from the CPSU in 1961, and, after a long period of depression, became an Orthodox convert.

Malherbe, François de (1555–1628). French poet and grammarian. His early life was spent mostly in Provence but in 1605 he obtained a post at court and the patronage of *Henri IV, *Louis XIII and Cardinal *Richelieu. His importance lay not so much in his own verse, which consisted mainly of conventional accounts of noble deeds or adaptations of poems by ancient or contemporary writers, as in his achievements as a grammarian. He was largely responsible for creating a clear and easily understandable literary language, free of the archaisms, pedantries and foreign influences that had made the work of his predecessors obscure. Moreover he laid down firm rules for the various verse forms and showed how to combine euphony with sense.

Fromilhagne, R., *Malherbe*. 1954.

Malibran, Maria (Felicita) (née Garcia) (1808–1836). French mezzo-soprano, born in Paris. Daughter of Manuel *Garcia and sister of Pauline *Viardot, she studied with her father, but performed under her husband's name. In 1825 she sang in London and New York, specialising in *Rossini's operas, but appeared as Leonora in *Fidelio*. Malibran could sing as soprano and contralto and her extraordinary range made her a sensation in London, New York, Paris and Milan. She created the role of Maria Stuarda in *Donizetti's opera (Milan, 1835) and died after a riding accident.

Malik, Jacob Aleksandrovich (1906–1980). Russian diplomat, born in Ukraine. He rose to high office under *Stalin. After serving as Ambassador to Japan 1942–45 he became Deputy Foreign Minister in 1946 and Soviet Ambassador to the UN 1948–53, 1968–76, Ambassador to Britain 1953–60 and Deputy Foreign Minister 1960–68.

Malinovsky, Rodion Yakovlevich (1898–1967). Russian marshal. He served with the French army in World War I, and in World War II he was one of the most successful Russian commanders. After a fighting retreat in the Ukraine (1941) he commanded one of the armies which in 1942–43 surrounded Stalingrad and forced the surrender of Field Marshal Paulus. Taking the offensive, he retook Odessa (April 1944) and by the end of that year was advancing through Romania and Hungary. In the next year he liberated Czechoslovakia. He succeeded *Zhukov as Minister of Defence 1957–67.

Malinowski, Bronislaw Kaspar (1884–1942). Polish anthropologist. In 1914 he accompanied an anthropological expedition to New Guinea and continued to Australia, where he worked with Baldwin

*Spencer. On his return he joined the teaching staff at London University and became (1927) professor in social anthropology. He introduced the method of investigation by functional comparison of the activities of different peoples. Among his books were *Crime and Custom in Savage Society* (1926) and *Sex and Repression in Savage Society* (1927).

Malipiero, Gian Francesco (1882–1973). Italian composer. Musicologist, teacher (from 1934) and director of the Liceo Musicale in Venice 1939–52, he edited the works of *Monteverdi and *Vivaldi. He composed symphonic poems, chamber music, piano solos and some operas, e.g. *Julius Caesar* (1936) and *Antony and Cleopatra* (1938).

Mallarmé, Stéphane (1842–1898). French symbolist poet, born in Paris. Having decided to learn English in order to read and translate Edgar Allan *Poe, he was in London for that purpose (1862–63) and spent the rest of his active life teaching English in various French towns and eventually in Paris. There he came to admire the Impressionists and especially *Manet, whose close friend he became. He tried to bring light and movement into his creations with words as the Impressionists had done with paint, thus the sound and rhythm of the words, as in music conveyed their meaning directly to the senses of the reader. Moreover, as a follower of *Baudelaire, he gave to certain key words the quality of symbols which evoke picture patterns in the mind that go far beyond a purely linguistic interpretation. Mallarmé was not prolific and was at his best in short pieces such as *L'Après midi d'un faune* (1875), which inspired *Debussy's prelude. Mallarmé also had a talent for gay, witty but, alas, unrecorded talk, and the gatherings on his 'Tuesday evenings' became famous.

Malle, Louis (1932–1995). French film director. His films included *Le feu follet* (1963), *Le Souffle au coeur* (1971), *Lacombe, Lucien* (1973), *Atlantic City* (1980), *Au revoir les enfants* (1987) and the long documentary *L'Inde fantôme* (1972). He married the actor **Candice Bergen** in 1980.

Malmesbury, William of *see* **William of Malmesbury**

Malone, Edmund (1741–1812). Irish editor and critic. He abandoned the law for literature and moved to London, where he became a friend of Samuel *Johnson. His great edition of *Shakespeare appeared in 1790, and the revised edition published after his death in 1821 was by far the best up to that time. He also exposed the literary forgeries of William Henry *Ireland and Thomas *Chatterton. He is commemorated by the Malone Society (founded 1907) which prints texts and documents relating to the study of Elizabethan drama.

Malory, Sir Thomas (c.1415–c.1471). English writer of Arthurian romances. Little is known with certainty about his life, the most probable identification is with

a Warwickshire knight in the service of the Earl (later Duke) of Warwick. If so, most of his writing must have been done in prison, where he spent a large part of his life charged with a number of violent crimes. His eight Arthurian romances were published by *Caxton in 1485 (though the text found at Winchester College in 1934 is held to be more authentic). The work consists almost entirely of adaptations from the French 13th-century versions, written to idealise the medieval code of chivalry. Malory, writing two centuries later in English prose, is no nearer than his originals to creating a realistic historical picture. Arthur is no Romano-British chieftain, and both he and his companions dress as 12th-century knights and their exploits are those about which the troubadours sang, but Malory's approach to character is more realistic and he writes with directness and vigour. Two main themes compose the story that runs through the eight romances: (a) the tragic end of Arthur's reign and the breakup of the knightly brotherhood that gathered at the Round Table; (b) Launcelot's failure, through sin, to find the Holy Grail (the cup used at the Last Supper) and Galahad's success. Almost all later versions of the legends, e.g. Tennyson's *Idylls of the King*, are based on Malory (*Geoffrey of Monmouth).

Reiss, E., *Sir Thomas Malory*. 1966; Field, P. J. C., *The Life and Times of Sir Thomas Malory*. 1993; Hardymont, C., *Malory: The Life and Times of King Arthur's Chronicler*. 2005.

Malouf, David George Joseph (1934–). Australian novelist and poet, born in Brisbane. His novels include *An Imaginary Life* (1979), *Fly Away Peter* (1982), *Harland's Half Acre* (1984), *The Great World* (1990) and *Remembering Babylon* (1993). *Ransom* (2009) is a powerful adaptation, from *The Iliad*, of Priam's mission to reclaim the body of his son Hector from Achilles. He wrote the libretto for Richard Meale's opera *Voss* (1986), based on Patrick *White's novel.

Malpighi, Marcello (1628–1694). Italian anatomist and microscopist. He studied and (from 1666) was a professor at Bologna University. Malpighi virtually founded histology (including that of plants) and is noted for his studies of the structure of the brain, lungs, glands and liver and especially for extending *Harvey's work on the circulation of the blood, by discovering the capillaries. He also investigated muscular cells and wrote a treatise on the silkworm.

Adelmann, H., *Marcello Malpighi and the Evolution of Embryology*. 5 vols, 1966.

Malraux, André (1901–1976). French writer and politician. Having studied oriental languages he accompanied an archaeological expedition to Indo-China 1923–25, where, as a Communist, he claimed to have played an important part in Chinese politics 1925–27. He used his varied experiences in his novels, e.g. *Les Conquérants* (1928) and *La Condition humaine* (1933, winner of the Prix Goncourt) and *L'Espoir*

(1937). He commanded the foreign air corps fighting against *Franco in the Spanish Civil War, and during World War II became a leader of the French resistance movement. As a friend and admirer of *de Gaulle, he was Minister for Information 1945–46, 1958 and an energetic and imaginative minister for cultural affairs 1958–69. His works on the psychology and history of art include *The Voices of Silence* (1951, translated 1953) and *Museum without Walls* (1952–54, 1967).

Suares, G., *Malraux: Past Present and Future*. 1974.

Malthus, Thomas Robert (1766–1834). English population theorist, born near Dorking. He distinguished himself in mathematics at Cambridge, where he became (1797) a Fellow of Jesus College. Meanwhile he had taken holy orders and led a county clergyman's life in Surrey until (1805) he became a teacher at Haileybury College, where he worked for the rest of his life. In his famous *Essay on the Principle of Population* (published anonymously in 1798 and revised in 1803) he argued that population tends to increase at a geometric ratio (each generation can double up) while the means of subsistence only increases incrementally (at an arithmetic ratio), and that the only constraints to population growth were famine, war, disease, celibacy, infanticide and the 'vicious practice' of contraception. When Malthus wrote, world population was 800 million. (By August 2021 it was 7.9 billion, most living far longer and consuming more than people of Malthus' time.) Marxists and Catholics both attacked Malthus for his complacent acceptance of high death rates for the poor. He ignored the impact of technology in agriculture, although the problems of water supply and inadequate soil for farming are increasingly serious. *Darwin's concept of 'the survival of the fittest' was influenced by his reading of Malthus.

Bonar, J., *Malthus and His Work*. 1966.

Malvern, Godfrey Martin Huggins, 1st Viscount see Huggins, Godfrey Martin, 1st Viscount Malvern

Mamun (Abul Abbas Abdallah al Mamun) (786–833). Abbasid caliph of Baghdad 809–33. Son of *Harun al-Raschid, politically his reign was troubled, but it was a time of great intellectual distinction as Mamun encouraged learning, especially the study of Greek science. Many Greek works were preserved through their translation into Arabic in his 'House of Wisdom' (founded 830), where he gathered together the leading scholars of his day.

Mandela, Nelson Rolihlahla (1918–2013). South African political leader, born in Mvezo, Cape Province. A Xhosa, and a chief of the Tembu clan, he rejected tribal life, but was often called Mandiba, his Xhosa name. Educated at the University College of Fort Hare and the University of Witwatersrand, he became a lawyer in Johannesburg (1952) and national organiser of the African National Congress (ANC). In 1958 he married **Winnie** (Nomzamo Zanele)

Madikizela (1936–2018). After a long trial for treason (1956–61) he was acquitted in 1961. He was sentenced to five years' jail in 1962 for 'incitement' and leaving South Africa without permission. In 1964 he was sentenced to life imprisonment, after a long trial at Rivonia, on a charge of sabotage and conspiracy. He survived 27 years in prison, (14 at Robben Island) without deterioration, renounced thoughts of retribution and assumed the moral leadership of the ANC while Oliver Tambo (1917–1993) ran the organisation from London. Following the election of F. W. *de Klerk as President, Mandela was released in February 1990 and was National President of the ANC 1991–97. He toured extensively and received many international awards. He wrote the autobiography *Long Walk to Freedom* (1994). Winnie Mandela was convicted of kidnapping in June 1992, sentenced to six years' jail but after an appeal this was reduced to a fine. The Mandelas separated in 1992 and divorced in 1996. He shared the 1993 Nobel Peace Prize with de Klerk. In May 1994 he was elected President of the Republic of South Africa in a Government of National Unity, after the ANC won 62.6 per cent of the vote in the first election based on universal suffrage. Winnie became Deputy Minister for Arts, Culture, Science and Technology 1994–95. He received the British OM (1995), a Canadian CC (1998), an Australian AC (1999), a British QC (2000), the US Presidential Medal of Freedom (2002), and many foreign citizenships and honorary degrees. He married Graça Macel, widow of the President of Mozambique, on his 80th birthday, and retired in June 1999, but was active in campaigning about HIV/AIDS and for world peace. He died of a lung infection in 2013. His memorial service in Johannesburg was attended by four US Presidents and he was acclaimed as a hero of our times.

Sampson, A., *Mandela. The Authorised Biography*. 1999; Meredith, M., *Mandela*. 1997, rev. 2010.

Mandelbrot, Benoît (1924–2010). French-American mathematician, born in Warsaw. Educated in Paris and at CalTech, he taught at Geneva, Lille, Paris, and Harvard universities, worked for IBM in New York 1958–93, then, at 80, became Sterling professor of mathematical sciences at Yale (2004). From 1967 he worked on 'chaos' theory, an attempt to describe the operation of persistently unstable systems e.g. weather, traffic, erosion, turbulence. In 1975 he introduced 'fractal geometry' as a new branch of mathematics, describing the extreme complexity of three-dimensional natural shapes, in contrast to Euclidian geometry in which objects are represented as flat and straight lines are typical. He coined the word 'fractal' (i.e. broken) to describe the edging of clouds, trees, mountains or seacoasts characterised by 'scale invariant' repetition of shape, demonstrating order in systems that appear to be chaotic. 'Mandelbrot sets', with their spectacular imagery generated by algorithms, have become an increasingly familiar form of computer graphics.

Fractal theory is being applied in many areas, including pollution control, coastal management, meteorology, astronomy, physiology and designer drugs. His books include *Fractals: Form, Chance and Dimension* (1977) and *The Fractal Geometry of Nature* (1982). Asteroid 27500 was named for him. He was awarded the Wolf Prize for Physics in 1993 and the Japan Prize in 2003.

Gleick, J., *Chaos—Making a New Science*. 1987; Mandelbrot, B. B., *The Fractalist: Memoir of a Scientific Maverick*. 2013.

Mandelstam, Osip Emilievich (1891–1938). Russian poet, born in Warsaw. Educated in the West, he became a leader of the Acmeist (*Akhmatova) movement. He saw poetry as an instinctive recognition of cultural order and continuity in contrast to the chaos and fragmentation of man in nature, and published the collections *Kamen* (1913) and *Tristiya* (1922). In 1934 he was exiled and later died in a labour camp. Forgotten until the 1960s, he is now regarded as a poet of the first rank. His widow, **Nadezhda Yakovlevna Mandelstam** (née Khazina) (1899–1980) memorised his poetry to preserve it and wrote two remarkable memoirs, *Hope against Hope* (1971) and *Hope Abandoned* (1973).

Mandeville, Sir John (c.1300–c.1371). English travel writer. Ostensible author of a popular medieval travel book, in the preface he claims to have been born at St Albans and in the epilogue states that the memoirs were written in 1357 and that his journeys had begun 35 years previously. The earliest MS, which probably contains the original text, is the French (translations into English and many other languages exist) and dates from 1371. The first part, which takes the reader to the Holy Land and neighbouring countries, is possibly the genuine record of some traveller, but the second part describing journeys in Asia extending to China is merely a compilation from other writers.

Letts, M., *Sir John Mandeville: The Man and His Book*. 1949.

Manet, Edouard (1832–1883). French painter, born in Paris. From an affluent family, he was able to pursue his vocation and enjoy travel without hardship. Among early influences were *Goya and *Velázquez, and even in later life his paintings reflect what he had learnt from their work. The period which later made him recognised as a forerunner of the Impressionists began when (1863) his *Déjeuner sur l'herbe* was rejected by the Salon. The subject, in which two women—one naked and one half-naked—are at a picnic with two fully dressed men, was an assertion in paint that the only point of view that should count is the pictorial one. But though to some such an explanation only added to the offence, the young men (*Monet, *Renoir, *Pissarro etc.) who were later to be dubbed 'Impressionists' found inspiration in the picture. His *Olympia* (1865) was attacked as indecent with even more venom. Like the

Impressionists, Manet began (1870) to paint in the open air, but he was less concerned with landscape and the effects of sunlight than with the portrayal of the gay and lively scenes around him, e.g. racecourse scenes (1872) and at the end of his life famous *Bar aux Folies Bergère* (1882, National Gallery, London). Some of his portraits, e.g. of Zola, are important. His *Execution of Emperor Maximilian* (two versions, 1867, 1869) was influenced by *Goya. He died after surgery to remove his left, gangrenous, foot.

Mani (c.216–c.276). Persian mystic. Founder of the Manichean sect, he spent the last 30 years of his life on missionary journeys throughout the Persian empire and even reached the borderlands of India and China. He was put to death at the instigation of the Zoroastrian priesthood. In his teaching Mani speaks of the two 'roots', God and matter, equated with good and evil, light and darkness. Mani's teaching was intended to produce a synthesis of Christianity, Zoroastrianism and Buddhism; at first the sect grew rapidly but wilted under persecution, and by the 10th century was virtually extinct. Traces of its teaching, however, survived among the Albigenses of medieval France and the Bogomili of the Balkans.

Manin, Daniele (1804–1857). Italian lawyer and politician, born in Venice. An ardent liberal and nationalist, he was imprisoned for his outspoken denunciation of Austrian rule in northern Italy but was released by the populace during the 1848 revolts and was subsequently elected President of the new Venetian republic. When the Austrians besieged the city he inspired a heroic defence (April–August 1849) ending in capitulation enforced by starvation and disease. Manin, excluded from an amnesty, died in Paris.

Mann, (Luis) Heinrich (1871–1950). German novelist. After an early period as a romantic monarchist, he was attracted by French liberal philosophy and adopted a utopian progressivism, breaking with his younger brother Thomas *Mann because of his passionate opposition to World War I. His books include *Professor Unrat* (1905) filmed by Fritz *Lang as *The Blue Angel* (1928), *Der Untertan* ('*The Man of Straw*', 1918) and the *Henri Quatre* novels (1935, 1938). He left Germany in 1933 lived in France until 1940, then in the US. He was recognised as leader of the German literary left.

Mann, (Paul) Thomas (1875–1955). German novelist and critic, born in Lübeck. His father, a merchant and official, came from an old Hansa family: his mother was Brazilian. Educated in Munich, he was working in an insurance office at Munich when he wrote his first novel *Buddenbrooks* (1901). In this and other works he illustrates the opposition between the extrovert life of the ordinary bourgeois and that of the intellectual and artist. It is the emergence of the traits of the latter that he regards as a sign of decay, remarking, too, on the affinity of genius with disease and the 'fascination

of death'. Mann described himself as 'primarily a humorist' but it is with such psychological problems that he is most deeply concerned and in probing them he reveals the particular influence of *Goethe, *Schopenhauer, *Wagner and *Nietzsche.

In 1905 he married Katherina Pringsheim, from a rich Jewish family.

The novellas *Death in Venice* (1912), *Tristan* (1913) and *Tonio Kroger* (1914) were all successful. A conservative monarchist and patriot during World War I, he shifted ground in the essay *Reflections of an Unpolitical Man* (1918) and from 1922 supported the Weimar Republic. His next major novel, *The Magic Mountain* (*Der Zauberberg*, 1924), set in a tuberculosis sanatorium in Davos, symbolises the disintegrating civilisation of Europe. Then followed *Children and Fools* (1928), *Mario and the Magician* (1930) and the biblical tetralogy *Joseph and his Brethren* (1933–43).

He won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1929. He left Germany in February 1933 after *Hitler took power, living in Switzerland, eventually migrating to the US in 1938, becoming a citizen in 1944. He returned to Europe in 1952 and died in Zürich.

Among the novels of his last period were *Doctor Faustus* (1947), *The Black Swan* (1955) and the posthumously published comic novel *The Confessions of Felix Krull*. He also wrote many essays on literary subjects and contemporary themes. His diaries, largely homoerotic, were published between 1979 and 1995.

His daughter, **Erika Mann** (1905–1969), an actor and author, married the actor-director **Gustaf Gründgens** (1899–1963) and later (1935) the poet W. H. *Auden to obtain a British passport. Of his sons **Klaus Mann** (1906–1949), a novelist, essayist and playwright, wrote the novel *Mephisto* (1936), based on Gründgens' political accommodation with the Nazis (later an acclaimed film by Istvan Szabo, 1981), became a US citizen and committed suicide, while **Golo Mann** (1909–1994), a historian, taught in the US, Germany and Switzerland, and wrote many books.

Heibut, A., *Thomas Mann: Eros and Literature*. 1995; Hayman, R., *Thomas Mann: A Biography*. 1995; Harpprecht, K., *Thomas Mann: Eine Biographie*. 1995; Tóibín, C., *The Magician*. 2021; Ross, A., *Wagnerism. Art and Politics in the Shadow of Music*. 2022.

Mannerheim, (Carl) Gustaf (Emil), Baron (1867–1951). Finnish marshal and politician, born in Askainen. Of Swedish descent, he joined the Russian Army in 1889, explored Central Asia on horseback (1906–08) and became a lieutenant general in World War I. When Finland declared its independence from Russia after the November 1917 Revolution, he commanded the Finnish 'White' forces which (with German help) defeated the Bolshevik 'Reds' in

a bitter four-month war. Regent of Finland 1918–19, he was defeated for the presidency in 1919 by Kaarlo *Ståhlberg and retired until recalled as Chairman of the National Defence Council 1931–39, when he built the Mannerheim Line as a defence against the USSR. Commander-in-Chief, Finnish Defence Forces 1939–46, he fought the invading Russians in 'the Winter War' 1939–40, leading to the cession of some territory. Hostilities with Russia resumed in 'the Continuation War' 1941–44, resulting in more territorial losses. In 1942, Mannerheim turned 75, was created Marshal of Finland and had an unexpected and unwelcome visit from *Hitler. He refused to collaborate in persecuting Jews or gypsies, opposed a formal alliance with Germany and Finland and took no part in the siege of Leningrad. *Stalin seems to have had some wary respect for the Marshal, as did *Churchill. Elected President of Finland (1944), he negotiated peace with Stalin, but retired through illness, suffering from stomach ulcers. He was treated in Switzerland from 1947 and died in Lausanne. In 2004, in a national poll, he was voted as the greatest of all Finns.

Warner, O., *Marshal Mannerheim and the Finns*. 1967.

Manning, Henry Edward (1808–1892). English cardinal. After a distinguished academic career at Oxford he was ordained (1832) an Anglican clergyman and became Archdeacon of Chichester (1841). A widower, in 1851 he became a Roman Catholic priest and soon rose to prominence. He established (1857) the Congregation of St Charles (Borromeo) in London and in 1865, after being provost of the metropolitan chapter of Westminster, succeeded Cardinal *Wiseman as Archbishop. Created cardinal in 1875, he was a strong supporter of the dogma of papal infallibility as defined at the Vatican Council (1870) and in social affairs was identified with prison reform, education and help for the poor. He had an uncomfortable relationship with Cardinal *Newman.

Mannix, Daniel (1864–1963). Australian Catholic prelate, born in County Cork, Ireland. He was President of Maynooth Theological College 1903–12, then went to Australia as coadjutor Archbishop of Melbourne (1913) succeeding as Archbishop 1917–63. He had been a strong supporter of Home Rule for Ireland and attacked World War I as a trade war. He assumed virtual leadership of Australian Catholics for more than 40 years. He fought for state aid for Catholic schools, against W. M. *Hughes over conscription in 1916 and 1917, and supported first the Australian Labor Party, then (from 1955) the anti-Communist Democratic Labor Party.

Griffin, J., *Daniel Mannix. Beyond the Myths*, 2012; Niall, B., *Mannix*. 2015.

Manoel I (known as 'the Fortunate') (1469–1521). King of Portugal 1495–1521. He succeeded his elder brother, *João II, who was assassinated. His nickname

was due more to events and circumstances than to his own abilities. He did, however, encourage the great revival of arts and letters that marked his reign and the term 'Manoeline style' applied to the architecture of the period was not merely an empty compliment. Moreover the 'Manoeline Ordinances' were an important revision of the first systematic collection of laws made by Alfonso V. Manoel's reign. Marred by the expulsion of Moors and Jews, his reign saw the rounding of the Cape of Good Hope by *Dias, the voyage of Vasco da *Gama to India, the discovery of Brazil and finally the start of *Magellan on his last and greatest voyage.

Sanceau, E., *The Reign of the Fortunate King 1495–1521*. 1969.

Manoel II (Manuel Maria Filipe Carlos Amélio Luís Miguel Rafael Gabriel Gonzaga Francisco de Assis Eugénio de Orleães Sabóia e Saxe-Coburgo-Gotha Bragança) (1889–1932). Last King of Portugal and the Argives 1908–10. He succeeded when his father, King Carlos, and his elder brother Luis Felipe were assassinated, but abdicated on the outbreak of the 1910 revolution. He lived in Twickenham from 1910 and became known as bibliophile, author of *Antique Portuguese Books 1489–1600* (1929), and an antiquarian.

Mansart, Jules Hardouin (1646–1708). French architect. His original surname was Hardouin, but he added the name of his great uncle **François Mansart** (1598–1666), the architect who developed the mansard (attic) roof, named for him. A lifelong favourite of *Louis XIV, he rose in a short time to the position of Architect to the King (1675) and became Surveyor of the Royal Works in 1699. He was responsible for the Grand Trianon and other buildings at Versailles and for the Dôme des Invalides (1716), Paris. As a town planner, he created in Paris the Place des Victoires (1684–86) and the Place Vendôme (1699).

Mansfeld, Pieter Ernst, Graf von (c.1580–1626). German military commander. In the early stages of the Thirty Years' War (from 1618) he played a leading part in securing *Frederick V's (temporary) position as King of Bohemia. After Frederick's expulsion he waged an independent campaign against the emperor *Ferdinand II. In 1624 with the aid of French and English subsidies he again took the field, but in 1626 he was defeated by the imperialists under *Wallenstein at Dessau and died in the same year.

Mansfield, Katherine (Kathleen Mansfield Beauchamp) (1888–1923). New Zealand short story writer, born in Wellington. She arrived in London at the age of 20 and wrote a series of sensitive and sometimes ironic short stories that soon proved her meticulous craftsmanship and mastery of that difficult form. Her volumes include *In a German Pension* (1911), written while recovering in Bavaria from

a miscarriage, *Bliss and Other Stories* (1920), which established her fame, and *The Garden Party* (1922) containing 'The Daughters of the Late Colonel' and 'The Voyage'. She married (1918) John Middleton *Murry and died of tuberculosis in France.

Tomalin, C., *Katherine Mansfield: A Secret Life*. 1987.

Mansfield, William Murray, 1st Earl of (1705–1793). British lawyer, born in Scotland. Fourth son of David, Viscount Stormont, he was called to the bar (1731) and after 10 years of successful practice became a Member of Parliament 1742–56, Solicitor-General 1742–54 and Attorney-General 1754–56. *Newcastle appointed him as Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1756–88, being created Baron Mansfield (1756), advanced to an earldom in 1776. Contrary to precedent, he remained as a Cabinet member 1757–63. He was a very efficient judge, speeded up trials, reformed the common law and consolidated commercial law. Attacks on the government between 1768–71 by the anonymous pamphleteer 'Junius' led to the publishers being tried for seditious libel, but juries refused to convict. Mansfield's judgment in *Scarlett's case* (1772) declared slavery illegal in England and Wales (but did not affect the slave trade). He had powerful enemies, including *Pitt the Elder, but was admired for his eloquence and learning, and is regarded as one of the greatest common law judges.

Poser, N. S., *Lord Mansfield. Justice in the Age of Reason*. 2013.

Manson, Sir Patrick (1844–1922). Scottish physician and parasitologist, born in Aberdeen. From a wealthy family, he graduated in medicine from Aberdeen University and worked in China for 24 years. He specialised in elephantiasis, blackwater fever, leprosy and a heart disease he identified as beriberi. He determined that the transmission of elephantiasis was via the mosquito. His researches suggested that the worm that caught the disease developed in the common brown mosquito. Manson's understanding of the role of the mosquito as a parasite became fundamental for the diagnosis and treatment of a host of tropical illnesses. Manson, however, was mistaken in some of his ideas. He thought that mosquitoes bit only once, and that man became infected by ingesting the larvae in water. Manson later pioneered the understanding of the transmission of malaria by mosquitoes. By 1898 he had developed a sophisticated understanding of the life cycle of the parasite, and had grasped the importance of protecting humans against mosquitoes at night. He was largely instrumental in setting up the London School of Tropical Medicine in 1899, and was a tireless teacher. He was nominated for the Nobel Prize 15 times.

Manson-Bahr, P., *Patrick Manson, The Father of Tropical Medicine*. 1962.

Manstein, Fritz Erich von (1887–1973). German soldier. After serving as Chief of Staff in Poland and France in the early stages of World War II he held commands on the Russian front. In the great southern campaigns he showed, both in advance and retreat, superb skill in coordinating the movements of military formations of the largest scale, and was generally considered the ablest of German generals during the war. He was ordered to retire in 1944 by *Hitler, whose policy of clinging to untenable positions until they were overwhelmed he resolutely opposed. Sentenced in 1949 to 18 years' imprisonment for war crimes, he was freed in 1953.

Manstein, F. E. von, *Lost Victories*. 1959.

Mantegna, Andrea (c.1431–1506). Italian painter, born in Isola di Carturo. The founder of the Paduan school, **Francesco Squarcione**, adopted him when he was orphaned, but by 1458, when he painted a series of frescoes on the life of St James (destroyed in World War II), he was working independently. The most important influence on his work was derived from his study of archaeology, stimulated by the drawings of his father-in-law Jacopo *Bellini. He went to Rome to study classical buildings and was a collector of coins and fragments. Even in biblical subjects, e.g. the *Agony in the Garden* (National Gallery, London), he betrays his zeal to introduce classical details into his composition. His knowledge of perspective was profound and he used it, e.g. in the *Lamentation of the Dead Christ* (at Milan), in an astonishingly bold manner. In the early 1460s Mantegna was called to Mantua to decorate the Camera d'egli Sposi in the palace with scenes from the lives of the Gonzagas, the ruling House, with which he remained, with intervals, for the rest of his life. While there he painted the pictures representing the *Triumph of Julius Caesar* (c.1486–94), bought by *Charles I of England and now, much damaged and restored, at Hampton Court.

Tietze-Courat, E. (ed.), *Mantegna: Paintings, Drawings, Engravings*. 1955.

Mantel, Dame Hilary Mary (née Thompson) (1952–2022). English novelist, born in Derbyshire. Educated at Sheffield University, she was a social worker and retailer, lived in Botswana and Saudi Arabia and suffered debilitating illness. Her first novel was *Every Day is Mother's Day* (1985). *A Place of Greater Safety* (1992) describes the Reign of Terror in France in 1794. She achieved great critical success and enormous sales with novels written around Thomas *Cromwell, *Henry VIII's advisor, *Wolf Hall* (2009) and *Bring Up the Bodies* (2012), winning the Man Booker Prize with each, and *The Mirror and the Light* (2020). She also wrote a memoir, critical essays and delivered the BBC's Reith Lectures in 2017.

Mantoux, Charles (1877–1947). French physician. He devised the Mantoux test for tuberculosis and investigated the formation of tubercular cavities in the lungs.

Manutius, Aldus (Teobaldo Pio Manuzio or Mannucci) (1450–1515). Italian scholar and printer. He founded (1490) the press in Venice now known as the Aldine, and he was the first to print and publish the works of such classical authors as *Aristotle, *Sophocles, *Plato and *Xenophon. He devised *italic* printing and designed the first font of Greek type. Manutius was a friend of *Erasmus and other enthusiasts for the 'new learning'. His work was continued by his son **Paolo Manutius** (1512–1574) and grandson **Aldus Manutius the Younger** (1547–1597).

Manzoni, Alessandro (1785–1873). Italian writer, born in Milan. Grandson of Cesare *Beccaria, he spent his early manhood in Paris where he was influenced by the prevailing scepticism until he reconverted to Catholicism (c.1810) soon after his first marriage. All his work shows a liberal outlook and deep moral purpose. He worked very slowly: the two well known odes on the death of *Napoléon and the Piedmontese rising (1812) against the Austrians, together with a few hymns, comprise almost his entire poetic output. Two tragedies with stories derived from the early Middle Ages reflect a mood of pessimism caused by the failure of liberal movements in the early 1820s; finally in 1827 came his great and only novel *I Promessi Sposi* (*The Betrothed*). This historical romance set in 17th-century Lombardy under Spanish rule (the Spanish representing the Austrians of his own day), was at once hailed as a masterpiece and is still held to be among the greatest of Italian novels. It took six years to write and was constantly revised, but marks the end of his creative period, except for a number of critical essays. Both of his wives and most of his children predeceased him. He supported the struggle for Italian unification, promoted use of the Tuscan dialect as the national language and was a senator 1860–73. *Verdi dedicated his *Requiem* to Manzoni's memory.

Colquhoun, A., *Manzoni and His Times*. 1954.

Mao Zedong (Mao Tse-tung in Wade-Giles) (1893–1976). Chinese Communist leader, born in Shaoshan, Hunan province. Son of a small landowner, he returned to school after a brief child marriage, and became a voracious reader (*Rousseau, *Darwin, *Spencer and *Mill), later turning to *Marx. He served in *Sun Yatsen's revolutionary army (1911) and studied at Changsha teachers' training school. Unlike *Li Lisan, *Zhu De and *Zhou Enlai, he did not study abroad. Mao worked as a laundry man in Shanghai (1919), then as a teacher, trade union secretary and library assistant at Peking National University. He was one of the 12 foundation members of the Chinese Communist Party in Shanghai (July 1921, *Chen Du-xiu). As CCP secretary in Hunan 1921–25, he organised trades unions and worked closely with the Guomindang. He set up more than 50 peasant unions 1925–27. After the risings of 1927 were defeated in the cities, he founded a workers' and peasants' army in

Hunan with Zhu De and was a political commissar of the Red Army 1930–31. In 1930 his second wife Yang Kaihui and his sister were executed by a Guomindang warlord. Ultimately he won major support from the Central Committee for his view that revolution must be based on the peasantry rather than the proletariat which barely existed in China. Mao was Chairman of the Soviet Republic in Jiangxi Province 1931–34. Chairman of the CCP from January 1935 until his death in September 1976, he was only recognised as the dominant leader after the 'Long March' (October 1934–October 1935, with the rear guard arriving in January 1936). After repeated Guomindang attacks, 80,000 people walked 9,650 kilometres, fighting 15 major battles on the way, from Jiangxi to the caves in Yan'an, Shaanxi Province: only 20,000 survived and Mao's three children were lost on the way. From 1937 to 1945 Mao collaborated with *Chiang Kaishek against the Japanese. By 1945 the Red Army had 1,000,000 soldiers and controlled the northwest. Civil war resumed in 1946. On the Guomindang's defeat and withdrawal to Taiwan, Mao proclaimed the foundation of the Chinese Peoples' Republic (1 October 1949) and served as Chairman (i.e. President) 1949–59, retiring as head of state to devote himself to party organisation and ideological formation. He visited the USSR Dec. 1949–Feb. 1950, for his first and only meeting with *Stalin, who resented Mao's success and had failed to support the resumption of civil war in China in 1945. The outbreak of the Korean War in June 1950 surprised Mao, who saw it as a Soviet operation. The US, however, was convinced that China had instigated the war. When *MacArthur proposed to bomb Chinese bases north of the Yalu River in October 1950, China sent volunteers to Korea. Stalin then reduced his commitment to *Kim Il Sung, putting China in jeopardy. Mao returned to Moscow in 1953 (for Stalin's funeral) and in 1957 to meet *Khrushchev. After a brief period of liberalism ('Let a Hundred Flowers Bloom') in 1956–57, came the Great Leap Forward (1958–61), a period of forced collectivisation in agriculture, mass mobilisation of labour and the introduction of small scale industrialisation. Food supply collapsed and deaths due to starvation have been estimated at 30 million. China occupied Tibet in 1959 and exploded its first atom bomb in 1964. The Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution was launched in 1965, as an attack on bureaucracy and privilege, but also on China's history, culture and tradition. Western cultural influence was also denounced. *Zhou Enlai was abused but survived as Premier. *Deng was publicly humiliated, *Liu Shaoqi disgraced and imprisoned. Mao's Communism was highly moralistic, decentralised and ostensibly anti-bureaucratic. Unlike the Soviet CP, Mao used rival forces (e.g. the army, Red Guards) to discipline the party organisation. He wrote many works on ideology and strategy and was a gifted lyric poet and 'grass' (i.e. vernacular) calligrapher. His precepts ('Mao Zedong thought'), as contained

in the 'little red book', had the force of moral law. The Red Guards were especially destructive. In the Cultural Revolution some of the worst outrages were attributable to **Kang Sheng** (c.1900–1975), chief of the secret police and **Chen Boda**, one of Mao's secretaries. Perhaps four million people were killed in the terror. In 1968 the army stepped in and imposed some degree of military rule, which weakened Mao's position. After the defection of his chosen successor *Lin Biao in 1971, Mao's direct power declined even further. From 1973 he was virtually blind and helpless until his death in Beijing. His fourth wife **Jiang Qing** (née Li He, later Lan Ping) (1914–1991) was a film actor before her marriage in 1938. In 1966 she emerged as a public figure, took a leading role in the Cultural Revolution, rose to fourth place in the Politburo and was a fierce opponent of Zhou. Demoted at the 1973 Congress, she was denounced as one of the 'Gang of Four', sentenced to death in 1981 after a show trial, but reprieved in 1983 and released in 1991. She hanged herself in hospital.

Wilson, D., *Mao: The People's Emperor*. 1979; Terrill, R., *Mao*. 1980; Salisbury, H., *The New Emperors: Mao and Deng*. 1992.

Marat, Jean Paul (1743–1793). French revolutionary journalist. A physician, especially interested in optics, he had travelled much and spent many years in England before returning to France and becoming physician to the Duke of Artois' household troops. After the outbreak of the Revolution he founded (1789) an extremist newspaper *L'Ami du peuple* which in 1793 played a considerable part in rousing public opinion against the Girondists. Charlotte *Corday, a member of that party, came from Normandy to assassinate him, found him in his bath where, as a sufferer from a skin disease (probably dermatitis herpetiformis), he transacted much business, and stabbed him to death.

Marceau, Marcel (1923–2007). French mime, born in Strasbourg. From 1949 he directed his own mime company, and a school of mime-drama in Paris from 1978. He toured incessantly, appearing in film, ballet and on television.

Marchand, Jean Baptiste (1863–1934). French soldier and explorer. Having successfully led an expedition from Senegal to the sources of the Niger he was ordered to extend the area of French interest by an advance across Central Africa. When he reached Fashoda in the southern Sudan (1898) he refused the demands of *Kitchener to evacuate that area and thus caused such tension between France and Britain that a threat of war was averted only by the French Government's order to Captain Marchand to withdraw.

Marco Polo *see* **Polo, Marco**

Marconi, Guglielmo, Marchese (1874–1937). Italian physicist and inventor, born in Bologna. From an affluent family, with an Irish mother, he was privately tutored, studied at Livorno (Leghorn) under Prof. Vincenzo Rosa but did not attend a university. He experimented with primitive wireless equipment based on the work of *Hertz and *Maxwell and is credited with the first practical system using radio for signalling in Morse code, although several others, particularly the Russian scientist **Aleksandr Stepanovich Popov** (1859–1905), had paralleled his work to some degree. By 1895 he could transmit signals between points a mile (1.6 km) apart. By 1896, attracting no interest in Italy, he went to England and enlisted support from the British Post Office: he transmitted Morse over 9 miles (14.5 km) and took out the world's first radio patent. By 1898 he could send messages from England to France, and on 12 December 1901 successfully transmitted across the Atlantic from Poldhu, Cornwall, to St Johns, Newfoundland. He had assumed (correctly) that radio signals would follow the curvature of the earth, and not travel in a straight line. (The explanation was later proved by *Heaviside.) The Marconi Telegraph Company which he founded in 1897 played a major part in the development of radio, television and electronics. In 1905 he married the Hon. Beatrice O'Brien and had three children. They divorced and he remarried in 1927. Marconi shared the 1909 Nobel Prize for Physics with **Karl Ferdinand Braun** (1850–1918), the developer of crystals as radio detectors. He became a senator 1915–37, delegate to the Paris Peace Conference (1919), a strong supporter of *Mussolini, an anti-Semite and President of the Royal Italian Academy 1930–37. Britain gave him a GCVO in 1914 and he was created Marchese (Marquis) in 1929.

Baker, W. J., *A History of the Marconi Company*. 1970; Raboy, M., *Marconi. The man who networked the world*. 2016.

Marcos, Ferdinand Edralin (1917–1989). Filipino politician. He claimed to be the most highly decorated Filipino war hero, became a lawyer and a congressman 1949–65, serving as President of the Philippines 1966–86. The constitution was changed to allow him to rule for a record term and martial law imposed 1973–81. After a fraudulent election in 1986, pressure from the US, the Church and the military forced him into affluent exile and Mrs Corazon *Aquino took office. He died in Hawaii and was buried in the Philippines in 1993. His wife, **Imelda Romualdez Marcos** (1931–), was appointed Governor of Metro Manila 1975–86, and Secretary of the Department of Ecology and Human Settlements 1978–86. In 1993 she was sentenced to 18 years' jail for corruption, but was released pending appeals.

Their son, **Ferdinand Romualdez Marcos, Jr.**, (1957–), known as **Bongbong Marcos** (BBM), was a Representative 1992–95; 2007–10 and Senator

2010–16. President of the Philippines 2022–, he won the election overwhelmingly, running with **Sara Duterte** for Vice President, his family history either forgotten or lit in a golden haze.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus (121–180). Roman Emperor 161–80. Born in Rome to a noble family, he took the additional name Antoninus when he was adopted (138) by *Antoninus Pius, whom *Hadrian chose as his successor and whose daughter, Faustina, Marcus married (145). When Marcus succeeded Antoninus as Emperor, he shared the government with Lucius Aurelius Verus, adopted by Antoninus at the same time as himself. From 162 to 165 the armies of Verus (d 169) fought the Parthians successfully in Armenia, where a puppet ruler was installed, and in Mesopotamia where Ctesiphon was taken by Avidius Cassius, whose subsequent rebellion (175) Marcus easily overcame. Meanwhile the Germanic tribes, the Marcomanni and Quadi, had broken through the northern frontiers and were threatening Italy and the Balkans. Marcus had fought two successful campaigns against them when he died at Vindabona (modern Vienna). A successful general, a wise and patient ruler, Marcus Aurelius is perhaps best known as a Stoic philosopher and his introspective *Meditations*, written in Greek, has been one of the most influential books ever composed by a ruler. He reveals himself, without arrogance, as an instrument used for a time by providence to guide the Roman Empire towards its destiny of becoming part of a dimly perceived world order. The virtues he espoused were those usually regarded as Christian, but he saw Christianity as an emotional, intolerant and disruptive sect that sought the empire's protection while refusing or avoiding military service and other duties. Such persecution as he practised was on public not religious grounds. His reign was looked back on by later Romans as a Golden Age. His son *Commodus succeeded.

Birley, A., *Marcus Aurelius*. 1966.

Marcuse, Herbert (1898–1979). German American philosopher, born in Berlin. Educated at Freiburg, he became Martin *Heidegger's assistant, left Germany in 1933 and worked in the US for the State Department and the Office of Strategic Services, later holding professorships at Brandeis University 1954–65 and the University of California at San Diego 1965–76. His books became enormously influential with the 'New Left' and the students in revolt during the late 1960s. Although deeply influenced by *Marx and *Freud, Marcuse was primarily a disciple of *Hegel and advanced a complete body of philosophical doctrine, being sharply critical of logical positivism, scientific attitudes or analysis. He denounced the 'hell of the affluent society', argued that sexual freedom was an anti-revolutionary device and (in his *Critique of Pure Tolerance*, 1966) contended that tolerance was outmoded when it served subtle enslavement through fraudulent democracy in the industrial state. He called for 'selective intolerance'

and 'counter-indoctrination' where necessary. His books include *Eros and Civilisation* (1955) and *One-Dimensional Man* (1964).

Margaret, 'Maid of Norway' (Norse = Margrete; Gaelic = Maighread) (1283–1290). Queen-designate of Scotland 1286–90. Daughter of Erik II Magnússen, king of Norway and Margaret of Scotland, she was granddaughter to the Scottish king *Alexander III whose death (1286) left her as sole heir to the throne. *Edward I of England intended that she should marry his son (afterwards *Edward II) and so effect the union of the two crowns. She sailed to Scotland but died on Orkney, probably of food poisoning, at the age of seven, leaving thirteen claimants to the throne.

Margaret (Marguerite) of Anjou (1430–1482). English queen consort 1445–61, 1470–71. Daughter of René, Duc d'Anjou, titular king of Naples, Sicily and Jerusalem, she married *Henry VI in 1445, but her French birth made her very unpopular in England. When the Wars of the Roses broke out and her saintly husband began to show mental incapacity, she was, with her courage and strength of character, the life and soul of the Lancastrian cause. Finally captured after the Battle of Tewkesbury (1471), where her son Edward, Prince of Wales, was killed, she became a prisoner, until ransomed by her cousin *Louis XI of France.

Bagley, J. J., *Margaret of Anjou, Queen of England*. 1948.

Margaret (Rose), Countess of Snowdon (1930–2002). British princess. Younger daughter of King *George VI and sister of Queen *Elizabeth II, she was born at Glamis Castle in Scotland, the seat of her mother's family. She married (1960) Antony Armstrong-Jones, a London photographer, afterwards created Earl of *Snowdon; they divorced in 1978.

Brown, C., *Ma'am Darling*. 2017.

Margaret (Tudor) (1489–1541). Scottish queen consort 1503–13. Daughter of *Henry VII of England, her marriage (1503) to *James IV of Scotland provided the link between the Tudor and Stewart (Stuart) dynasties, upon which depended the union of the crowns of the two countries under *James VI and I, the first king of Great Britain. After her husband's death at Flodden, she married Archibald Douglas, 6th Earl of Angus, who headed the English faction at the Scottish court.

Margrete (or Margaret: Margrete Valdemarsdatter) (1353–1412). Queen of Denmark and Norway 1387–1412 and Sweden 1389–1412. Daughter of Valdemar IV of Denmark and wife of Haakon VI of Norway she became, on her father's death (1376), regent for her son Olaf, infant King of Denmark and (1380) of Norway. A tribute to her qualities was paid when on Olaf's sudden death (1387) she was permitted to continue her rule of both countries. In 1389 at the request of dissident nobles in Sweden she defeated

King Albrecht and added that country (nominally on behalf of her grandnephew, Eric of Pomerania) to the area under her control. By the Union of Kalmar (1397) Eric became King of all three countries but Margaret maintained her strong personal rule until her death.

Margrethe II (1940–). Queen of Denmark 1972–. Daughter of King *Frederick IX, she travelled extensively, illustrated *Tolkien's *Lord of the Rings* and became a British LG.

Marguerite (Margaret) of Navarre (1492–1549). French author, Queen of Navarre. Sister of *François I of France, through her marriage to *Henri II of Navarre she became the grandmother of *Henri IV of France and the ancestress of the Bourbon kings. She was learned and pious but also gay and tolerant; her courts became centres of humanist culture and places of refuge for persecuted scholars. In the *Heptameron*, following the pattern set by *Boccaccio's *Decameron*, five gentlemen and ladies held up by the floods beguile the time with stories, but though ribaldry is present in her stories, Margaret, unlike Boccaccio, treats love as a serious, and often tragic passion.

Maria II (Maria da Glória Joana Carlota Leopoldina da Cruz Francisca Xavier de Paula Isidora Micaela Gabriela Rafaela Gonzaga Habsburgo-Bragança) (1819–1853). Queen of Portugal 1826–28; 1834–53. Born in Rio de Janeiro, she was daughter of *Pedro I, Emperor of Brazil and King of Portugal. Pedro renounced the Portuguese throne in favour of his young daughter in 1826, but she was deposed by her absolutist uncle **Miguel I** (1802–1866). Her father abdicated from the throne of Brazil, led a liberal revolt against Miguel and restored Maria as queen in 1834. She was known as 'the Educator'.

Maria Carolina of Austria (Maria Carolina Louise Josepha Johanna Antonia) (1752–1814). Queen consort of Naples and Sicily. Daughter of *Maria Theresa of the Holy Roman Empire, she married *Ferdinand I and through her favourite **Sir John Acton** (1736–1811) became de facto ruler of her husband's kingdoms. Like her brothers *Joseph II and *Leopold II she was an enlightened despot, but turned reactionary after the French Revolution and the execution of her sister *Marie Antoinette.

Maria Theresa (Maria Theresia Walburga Amalia von Habsburg, later von Habsburg-Lothringen) (1717–1780). Archduchess of Austria, Queen of Hungary and Bohemia 1740–80, Empress consort 1745–65. Daughter and heiress of the emperor *Karl VI she became Empress when her husband *Franz of Lorraine (married 1736) was elected Emperor (1745). By the Pragmatic Sanction, Karl VI had sought to guarantee his daughter's succession to all Habsburg lands but on his death (1740) *Friedrich II (the Great) of Prussia invaded Silesia and provoked the War of the Austrian Succession, as a result of

which he retained the province but recognised the Pragmatic Sanction in other respects. By making an alliance with France, Maria Theresa hoped to regain Silesia but failed to achieve her purpose in the Seven Years' War (1756–63). She was an unwilling partner in the partition of Poland (1772), from which she acquired Galicia. In the administration of her many territories, Maria Theresa proved herself a wise and prudent practitioner of the system of paternal government then in vogue. She freed the peasants from many feudal burdens, abolished torture and did much to foster education, trade and industry and to reform the legal and taxation systems. She associated her son *Joseph II with herself as ruler when he was elected Emperor on his father's death (1765). Her 15 other children included the emperor *Leopold II and *Marie Antoinette, Queen of France.

Pick, R., *Empress Maria Theresa*. 1966.

Marie Antoinette (1755–1793). Queen consort of France 1774–92. Daughter of *Maria Theresa of Austria, she married the future *Louis XVI of France in 1770, four years before he became King. She retained his complete devotion throughout his life. Her frivolity and extravagance made her unpopular but she was not unkind. She was further discredited by an obscure confidence trick by which Cardinal de Rohan was induced to promise payment for a diamond necklace of great value allegedly for the queen. Marie Antoinette was almost certainly ignorant of the entire affair. In the Revolution, Marie Antoinette inspired the court partly by her firmness and courage but her course of action, e.g. the mismanaged flight of the royal family to Varennes (1791) and her secret correspondence (especially with her brother the emperor *Leopold II) asking for intervention, did much to bring about the deposition of her husband (1792), his death on the guillotine (January 1793) and her own in the following October. Her son (*Louis XVII) died in prison. Her daughter Marie Thérèse Charlotte (1778–1851) became Duchess of Angoulême.

Cronin, V., *Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette*. 1974.

Marie de Médicis (1573–1642). Queen consort of France and Navarre 1600–10. Daughter of the Grand Duke Francesco of Tuscany, she became (1600) the second wife of *Henri IV of France. As regent after his assassination (1610), she dismissed the experienced minister *Sully and squandered wealth on her favourite, Concino Concini. Her son Louis *XIII had Concini murdered but was content to let power pass to *Richelieu. Having failed to displace him, she retired to live in exile, mainly in the Low Countries.

Marie Louise (1791–1847). Empress of the French. Daughter of *Franz II, last Holy Roman emperor and first emperor of Austria, she was forced to marry (1810) *Napoléon I, and became the mother of his son (1811), known later as the Duke of Reichstadt (*Napoléon II), who, after his father's abdication,

was brought up by his Austrian grandfather. Marie Louise, who refused to accompany her husband into exile, was given the duchies of Parma, Piacenza and Guastalla. She became the mistress of the Austrian general, Adam Adalbert Neipperg, whom she secretly married (1821) after Napoléon's death. In 1834 she married Charles-René, Comte de Bombelles.

Turnbull, P., *Napoleon's Second Empress: Marie Louise*. 1971.

Marin, John (1870–1953). American painter, born in New Jersey. Most of his paintings depict scenes on the coasts of Maine. His composition shows the influence of *Cézanne, and he used expressionist and abstract painting techniques to achieve representational results. He is best known for his watercolours but used oils more freely in later life.

Williams, W. C., *John Marin*. 1956; Young, J. S., *John Marin: The Edge of Abstraction*. 2006; Balken, D. B., *John Marin: Modernist at Mid-Century*. 2011.

Marinetti, Filippo Tommaso (1876–1944). Italian writer, born in Alexandria. After studying in France he developed his theory of 'Futurism', which rejected the past and exalted present and future, glorifying machinery and war (seen as a cleansing mechanism). He joined the Fascists, hailed *Mussolini as an embodiment of Futurist aims and was a prolific writer of poetry, plays and novels.

Maritain, Jacques (1882–1973). French philosopher. After being a pupil of *Bergson, he was converted to Catholicism (1906) and became an exponent of the philosophy of St Thomas *Aquinas, seeing in it a solution of modern problems of the mind, of society and of culture. He became a professor of the Institut Catholique in Paris and from 1933 taught at Toronto. After World War II he was French Ambassador to the Vatican 1945–48 and then a professor at Princeton, NJ 1948–52.

Marius, Gaius (157–86 BCE). Roman soldier and politician. Seven times elected consul, his first campaign was in Spain (134–133) where he later served as propraetor. He took part (109–108) in the war in Numidia against *Jugurtha under Metellus to whose command he succeeded (107). As Consul in that year he abolished the property qualification for military service and thus founded a virtually professional and more efficient army. He brought the war in Africa to an end (107–105), though it was actually *Sulla, soon to be his deadly rival, who captured Jugurtha. He was again elected Consul for the five successive years 104 to 100, during which he trained his army and eventually crushed the Teutoni (at Aquae Sextiae in 102) and the Cimbri (at Vercellae in 101), who were invading Italy from the north. These successes were followed by a period of eclipse after he had let himself become the tool of the demagogue Saturnius during his consulship of 100. He took part in the Social War (91–88) which

was followed by enfranchisement of the Italians as Roman citizens, but in 88 the new electors were organised to vote for the super-session of the consul Sulla by Marius in the war against Mithridates. Sulla responded by marching his legions back to Rome, getting the legislation repealed and Marius exiled. But as soon as Sulla was in the East the new consul Cinna brought Marius back and for Sulla's supporters a reign of terror followed (87), for which vengeance came only after Marius' death. Meanwhile it had been shown how easily a successful general could usurp civil power, an example that inspired many similar events.

Carney, T. F., *A Biography of Gaius Marius*. 1970.

Mark Antony *see* **Antony, Mark**

Mark, St (also called John Mark, Yohan'an to the Jews, Marcus to the Romans) (c.10–70 CE). Christian apostle, one of the four evangelists. The earliest Christians met at the house of his mother, Mary, and he met *Paul through his cousin *Barnabas. Mark accompanied them on their first missionary journey, but at Perga left them to return to Jerusalem, which led Paul to refuse to take him on his second journey. The result was a split, with Barnabas taking Mark to his native Cyprus. The friendly references in Paul's Epistles indicate a reconciliation, and Mark is mentioned as sharing Paul's imprisonment, probably in Rome. He then worked closely with *Peter ('my son Mark', 1 Peter v:13) and, according to Papias and Irenaeus, his Gospel was written after the martyrdom of Peter and Paul but probably before the destruction of Jerusalem. St Mark's Gospel is the shortest of the synoptics, with a dramatic, abrupt narrative and is thought to be the earliest. Written in Greek, it is addressed to a Roman audience, somewhat anti-Jewish in tone and with a shaky grasp of Palestinian geography (curious in a work thought to embody Peter's recollections). According to tradition, Mark became the first bishop of Alexandria and died there, but in 828 his remains were stolen and transferred to Venice.

Mark Twain *see* **Twain, Mark**

Markievicz, Constance Georgine, Countess (née Gore Booth) (1868–1927). Irish suffragist and nationalist, born in London. She studied painting in Paris and married (1900) a Polish artist who claimed noble status. Active in the Irish nationalist cause, she was sentenced to death for her part in the Easter Rising in Dublin (1916) but, after commutation, was released in 1917. A Catholic convert, she was imprisoned again when, in December 1918, as a Sinn Féin candidate, she became the first woman elected to the House of Commons, refusing to take her seat. She was Minister of Labour under *De Valera 1919–22 and a Member of the Dáil Éireann 1921–22; 1923–27.

Markova, Dame Alicia (Alice Marks) (1910–2004). English ballerina. She joined the *Diaghilev company in 1924, her work with them being the strongest influence on her future career. She danced with the Sadler's Wells Ballet (1933–35), toured with her own Markova-Dolin Ballet (1935–38), joined the Ballets Russes de Monte Carlo (1938) and danced with the New York Metropolitan Opera Ballet during World War II. She was a founder and prima ballerina (1950–52) of the London Festival Ballet. Her dancing, particularly in partnership with Anton *Dolin, was probably the nearest approximation to the Russian tradition and she did much to raise technical and artistic standards. In 1963 she was made a DBE, retired from dancing and began a new career as producer and teacher. She was Director of the New York Metropolitan Opera Ballet (1963–69), professor of ballet at Cincinnati University Conservatory of Music (1970), and Governor of the Royal Ballet (1973).

Marlborough, Duchess of, Sarah Churchill (née Jennings) *see* under **Marlborough, 1st Duke of**

Marlborough, John Churchill, 1st Duke of (1650–1722). English general, born in Ashe, Devon. His father, Sir Winston Churchill, a royalist, forced to sell his property to pay a fine for his part in the Civil War, was recalled to court in 1663. John was sent to St Paul's School; his sister Arabella became the mistress of the Duke of York (later *James II), who obtained for her brother a commission in the guards. Churchill served in Tangiers (1668–70) and in the third Dutch War, at first with the fleet (1672) and then (from 1673) with a British contingent under the French commander *Turenne, from whom he learnt much of the art of war. In the winter of 1677–78 he married one of the Duchess of York's ladies-in-waiting, the dominating and ambitious **Sarah Jennings** (1660–1744), who commanded his lifelong devotion and did much to steer his fortunes.

Under James II, Churchill played a leading part against *Monmouth at Sedgemoor, but joined *William of Orange when he landed (1688) and was created Earl of Marlborough. Commander-in-Chief in England during William's absence in Ireland (1690), in 1692 he was suddenly dismissed from all his posts and for a time imprisoned in the Tower of London on forged evidence that he was plotting to restore James. Restored to favour in 1698, when the War of the Spanish Succession broke out (1701) he was appointed to command the British forces in Holland. On the accession of *Anne (1702), over whom the influence of Marlborough's wife Sarah was complete, he was made Captain General of all British forces at home and abroad, and with Dutch consent, Supreme Commander of all allied forces against France. Further to safeguard his power, his friend Sidney *Godolphin, whose son was married to Marlborough's daughter, was Lord Treasurer. Marlborough's first great victory at Blenheim (1704)

resulted from a march to the Danube and the effective support of the imperial commander Prince *Eugène. The chain of victories was continued by Ramillies (1706), Oudenarde (1708), which led to the fall of Lille, and Malplaquet (1709) which opened the way (1710–11) to the capture, one by one, of the great fortresses protecting the French frontier. But at home, from Marlborough's point of view, catastrophe had occurred. His wife was replaced in the royal affections by Mrs Abigail Masham, and as head of the government, the sympathetic Godolphin was replaced by the hostile Robert *Harley. In autumn 1711 Marlborough was dismissed from all his offices and the war was hurried to a close (1713). After Anne's death (1714) Marlborough was reinstated by *George I, and he had to console him with the ducal title (1702) and the parliamentary vote, earned by his first great victory, which resulted in the construction of *Vanbrugh's magnificent Blenheim Palace. Sarah, his duchess, fruitfully spent the 22 years by which she survived him in embellishing the mighty domain and haggling over the necessary funds; she left £3 million. Marlborough was among the greatest captains of his own or any time. He was avaricious and his political loyalties sometimes wavered, but his care for the welfare of his troops won their love and he had a generosity of mind and a greatness of spirit that matched his deeds. Later dukes of Marlborough (and Sir Winston Spencer *Churchill) were descended from the 1st Duke's daughter, Anne Spencer, Countess of Sunderland.

Churchill, W. S., *Marlborough*. 4 vols, 1933–38; Rowse, A. L., *The Early Churchills*. 1956; Jones, J. R., *Marlborough*. 1993; Holmes, R., *Marlborough. England's Fragile Genius*. 2006.

Marlowe, Christopher (1564–1593). English dramatist and poet, born in Canterbury. Two months older than *Shakespeare, he was the son of a shoemaker, went to King's School, Canterbury, and graduated BA (1584) at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. (Following intervention by the Privy Council he was promoted MA in 1587.) After moving to London (1587?), he seems to have lived, despite his almost immediate fame as a playwright, a dangerous underworld existence linked in some sort of way with secret service work. Actively gay and a religious sceptic, a warrant for his arrest on charges of atheism and sedition was issued three weeks before he died. He was stabbed to death, probably murdered, by **Ingram Frizer** in a tavern brawl in Deptford. Frizer was quickly pardoned.

The subject of his first play *Tamburlaine the Great* (1587) is the life of the great Mongol conqueror *Timur the Lame. It was followed by *The Tragical History of Dr Faustus* (1588), relating the story of the German necromancer who sold his soul to the devil, *The Jew of Malta* (1589), an almost fantastic tale of revenge and murder, and *Edward II* (1592).

Lesser works are *The Massacre of Paris* (1593) and *Dido Queen of Carthage* (c.1593, written in collaboration with Thomas *Nash). Marlowe was the first to realise the full potentialities (both rhetorical and dramatic) of blank verse for tragedy and thus paved the way for *Shakespeare, with whom he may have collaborated in the writing of *Titus Andronicus* and *Henry VI*. He also introduced the tragedy of character (e.g. the effects of power) as opposed to the tragedy of events, though he does this with less subtlety than Shakespeare and his minor characters are often sketchily drawn. In addition to his dramatic work Marlowe translated from *Ovid and *Lucan and wrote much poetry; *Hero and Leander* (1598), completed by George *Chapman, is his best known poem. The song *Come live with me and be my love* was published in *The Passionate Pilgrim* (1599).

Burgess, A., *A Dead Man in Deptford*. 1995; Nicholl, C., *The Reckoning: The Murder of Christopher Marlowe*. 1995.

Marmot, Sir Michael Gideon (1945–). Anglo-Australian epidemiologist and health equity analyst, born in London. Educated in Sydney, he then worked in California and London, becoming director of the Institute of Health Equity at University College, London. He was recognised as the international authority on the impact of class, location, education and diet on life expectancy and chronic illness. He wrote *The Status Syndrome* (2004) and *The Health Gap* (2015), chaired the World Medical Association 2015–16 and delivered the 2016 ABC Boyer Lectures.

Marot, Clément (1496–1544). French poet, born in Cahors. At the court of *François I and his sister *Margaret of Navarre, Marot gained favour by graceful and witty satires, elegies, rondeaux and ballads. His translation of the Psalms led to furious attacks from the Sorbonne, despite the king's protection. He moved to Geneva but felt uncomfortable under *Calvin's regime and died as an exile in Turin. In literary history, he stands at the junction point of medieval and Renaissance styles.

Mayer, C. A., *Clément Marot*. 1972.

Marquand, J(ohn) P(hillips) (1893–1960). American novelist. He became popular with a series of stories about the Japanese detective, Mr Moto, but later wrote a series of sharp edged satires on society in New England, e.g. *The Late George Apley* (1937), which won the Pulitzer Prize, and *H.M. Pullam Esq.* (1941).

Marquet, Albert (1875–1947). French painter. One of the Fauves, closely associated with *Matisse, his later landscapes were naturalistic.

Marquez, Gabriel Garcia *see* **García Márquez, Gabriel**

Marquis, Don(ald Robert Perry) (1878–1937). American journalist and humorist. As a journalist he worked in Atlanta with Joel Chandler *Harris, creator of Uncle Remus. In *archy and mehitabel* (1927), and later collections, he published the stories of archy the cockroach and mehitabel ('toujours gai') the cat.

Anthony, E., *O Rare Don Marquis*. 1962.

Marriner, Sir Neville (1924–2016). English conductor, born in Lincoln. A violinist, he studied with Pierre *Monteux and founded the Academy of St Martin in the Fields in 1958. He received a CH in 2015.

Marryat, Frederick (1792–1848). English sailor and novelist. After many years in the navy, during which he fought in the Napoléonic Wars and in Burma, he retired to write popular adventure stories, e.g. *Peter Simple* (1834), *Mr Midshipman Easy* (1836), *Masterman Ready* (1841) and *The Children of the New Forest* (1847).

Warner, O., *Captain Marryat*. 1953.

Marsh, Dame (Edith) **Ngaio** (1899–1982). New Zealand novelist and theatre director. She was second only to Agatha *Christie as a prolific writer of detective stories and superior as a stylist.

Marsh, George Perkins (1801–1882). American writer, born in Woodstock, Vermont. He was a lawyer, philologist (said to have mastered 20 languages), US Congressman 1843–49, art collector and diplomat, who served as Minister Resident to the Ottoman Empire 1850–53 and Minister to Italy 1861–82. He was buried in Rome. Profoundly influenced by *Humboldt, his book, *Man and Nature* (1864, revised and retitled in 1874 as *The Earth as Modified by Human Action*) developed the concepts of resource management and anticipated ecology as a major study. He warned that 'climatic excess', compounded by deforestation, might lead to 'extinction of the [human] species'.

Marshal, William, 1st Earl of Pembroke (second creation) (1147?–1219). Anglo-Norman knight and administrator, born in Caversham. Son of a minor landowner, he became famous for his success in tournaments and as a warrior. His marriage to Isobel, daughter of *Strongbow, Earl of *Pembroke, brought him wealth and a recreation of the earldom. Joint-marshal and justiciar to *Richard I, he was consistently faithful to King *John but played a major role in the adoption of Magna Carta (1215). As Regent for the young *Henry III (1216–19), he expelled a French invasion and resisted papal influence. He became a Templar and was buried in the Temple Church in London. Regarded as a paragon of chivalry, he was the subject of a very early biography (in French) and appears as a character in books and films about medieval England.

Crouch, D., *William Marshal: Knighthood, War and Chivalry 1147–1219*. 2002; Asbridge, T., *The Greatest Knight: The Remarkable Life of William Marshal, Power Behind Five English Thrones*. 2015.

Marshall, Alfred (1842–1924). English economist. From the time he became an undergraduate at Cambridge his whole life was spent in academic circles. After resigning (1881) for health reasons as principal of the new University College at Bristol he returned to Cambridge as professor of political economy 1885–1908. He was the last of the line of the great classical economists and his *Principles of Economics* (1890) became a standard work used by generations of students. Though some of its conclusions are now disputed or outmoded it remains a basic work. He also wrote *Industry and Trade* (1919) and *Money, Credit and Commerce* (1923).

Marshall, Barry James (1951–). Australian medical scientist, born in Kalgoorlie. His pioneering work, with Robin *Warren, overturned conventional wisdom and identified *Helicobacter pylori* as a major cause of peptic ulcer and gastric cancer. They shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 2005.

Marshall, George C(atlett) (1880–1959). American general, born in Uniontown, Pa. He entered the Virginia Military Institute in 1897 and was commissioned in 1902. He served in the Philippines (1902–03) and France (1917–19), became ADC to General J. J. *Pershing 1919–24, was a military observer in China (1924–27) and Assistant Commandant of the Ft. Benning, Ga. Infantry School 1927–33. President *Roosevelt appointed him as Chief of Staff of the US Army 1939–45, promoting him over 200 senior officers (many of them younger). The US Army increased from 200,000 soldiers to 8,300,000 under his direction. He attended the important wartime conferences at Casablanca, Québec, Cairo, Teheran and Yalta and played a vital role in determining the 'beat *Hitler first' strategy. He was the original choice as Supreme Commander for the allied invasion of Europe, but when Roosevelt preferred to keep Marshall in the US the job went to *Eisenhower. He became a five-star general of the army in 1944 and the British gave him a GCB. *Truman appointed him as Special Ambassador to China 1945–47, hoping that he could mediate in the civil war between *Chiang and *Mao. As US Secretary of State 1947–49, he proposed the European Recovery Plan (the Marshall Plan), providing \$US12 billion in economic aid in the period 1948–51 for the reconstruction of Europe. (The USSR was invited to participate in Marshall aid but refused.) After the outbreak of the Korean War, Marshall became US Secretary of Defence 1950–51 and supported Truman's dismissal (1951) of Douglas *MacArthur. He received the Nobel Prize for Peace in 1953 and refused to write memoirs. Truman

considered him the greatest contemporary American. (British observers were less generous and thought that his slowness just indicated slowness.)

Pogue, F. C., *George C. Marshall*. 4 vols, 1963, 1966, 1973, 1987; Mosley, L., *Marshall: Organiser of Victory*. 1982.

Marshall, John (1755–1835). American lawyer and judge, born in Midland, Virginia. He served in the War of Independence, was called to the bar and from 1783 practised in Richmond where he soon rose to be head of the Virginian bar. He served in the state legislature 1782–88 and 1795–97 and led the Federalist Party in Virginia. Wider fame came when he was sent to Paris to negotiate with the Directory. The exposure in the famous XYZ letters of Talleyrand's unsuccessful attempt to bribe the delegates made Marshall a popular hero. He was elected to the US Congress in 1799 and President Adams made him Secretary of State 1800–01 and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court 1801–35. Marshall used his powers of interpreting the Constitution to strengthen the Federal Government and issued several judgments invalidating acts of state legislatures that aimed at or tended to nullify acts of Congress. However, he tried to protect the individual from state oppression.

Marshall, Sir John Ross (1912–1988). New Zealand politician. A lawyer, he was MP 1945–75, a minister 1951–57, 1960–72, Leader of the National Party 1971–72 and Prime Minister 1971–72.

Marshall, Thomas Riley (1854–1925). American Democratic politician, born in Indiana. A lawyer and mild progressive, he was Governor of Indiana 1909–13, and served two terms as Woodrow Wilson's Vice President 1913–21. They disagreed about policy and the Vice President's role in the administration. When Wilson suffered strokes in 1919, senior officials urged Marshall to assume the role of Acting President but he refused to set a precedent, despite the executive appearing to be paralysed.

Marshall, Thurgood (1908–1993). American lawyer and judge, born in Maryland. The great-grandson of a slave, educated at Lincoln and Howard universities, he was admitted to practice in 1933 and as legal counsel for the National Association for the Advancement of Colored Peoples (NAACP) 1940–61, argued many important cases establishing black rights. He was a Circuit Court Judge of Appeal 1961–65, Solicitor General of the US 1965–67 and became the first African-American appointed a justice of the US Supreme Court 1967–91.

Marsiglio of Padua (c.1280–c.1342). Italian scholar. He was the author (or co-author) of *Defensor Pacis*, an exposition of political ideas, based on the constitutions of some of the city states of northern Italy, that (a) the source of political power should be the people (i.e. all adult citizens); but (b) executive action should be delegated either to a council or to a

single despot; and (c) the Church should be a solely spiritual body and papal supremacy was unjustified. These views were immediately condemned as heretical (1327) and Marsiglio fled to Paris. Later he was to see his persecutor, Pope John XXII, deposed, and an emperor elected by an assembly in Rome. Though this development proved ephemeral, *Defensor Pacis* guided much subsequent political thinking.

Marston, John (1576–1634). English dramatist. He wrote coarse, vigorous satire and a number of tragedies, some of them in collaboration with other dramatists. He started the campaign of mutual satire (1599–1601), the 'war of the theatres', with Ben Jonson, but later became his friend and collaborator. His most interesting plays include *The Malcontent* (1604, with additions by Webster), *Eastward Ho!* (1605, with Ben Jonson and George Chapman) and *The Dutch Courtesan* (1605).

Martel, Charles *see* Charles Martel

Martí, José (1853–1895). Cuban writer and patriot. He was equally distinguished as a writer of prose and poetry and as leader of the Cuban struggle for independence from Spain. When only 16 he was exiled for political activity and for many years he was obliged to live abroad in Mexico, Guatemala, Spain and the US. While in the US he organised the Cuban revolutionary party of which he was an outstanding leader. The Cuban rising against the Spaniards began in 1895 and Martí was killed in the opening stages at the Battle of Dos Rios.

Martial (Marcus Valerius Martialis) (c.40–c.104). Latin poet and epigrammatist, born in Spain. He went to Rome where the wit and topicality of his verses won the approval of the emperors Titus and Domitian and widespread support. He wrote 15 books, containing several hundred epigrams, polished, cunningly twisted and frequently indecent, which became the models for the epigram in post-Renaissance Europe. He spent his last years at his native Bilbilis.

Carrington, A. G., *Aspects of Martial's Epigrams*. 1960.

Martin, Frank (1890–1974). Swiss composer, born in Geneva. He was a prolific producer with an eclectic style, including the passionate Mass for double choir (1922–26), ballets and operas, a concerto for seven wind instruments (1949), *Polyptych* for violin and two string orchestras (1973), concertos for cello, violin, piano and saxophone, much chamber music and the familiar *Petite symphonie concertante* (1945). The conductor Ernest Ansermet premiered much of his work.

Martin, George R(aymond) R(ichard) (1948–). American novelist, born in New Jersey. Originally a science fiction writer, he turned to vampire and horror stories. His incomplete historical series *A Song of Ice and Fire* (1996ff) sold 60 million copies and was the basis of the *Game of Thrones* series on television.

Martin, John (1789–1854). English painter of the Romantic school. For a time hailed as a rival to Turner, his vast canvases, e.g. *Belshazzar's Feast* (1821) and *The Deluge* (1826), teem with people and incident and brought him a great, but transient, popularity.

Balston, T., *John Martin 1789–1854—His Life and Works*. 1947.

Martin, (Basil) Kingsley (1897–1969). English journalist. During his editorship of the *New Statesman* (1931–60), he secured a commanding influence over the left-wing intellectuals of the Labour Party but had a blind spot about Stalin.

Rolph, C. L., *Kingsley: Life, Letters and Diaries of Kingsley Martin*. 1973.

Martin, Micheál (1960–). Irish politician. He was a teacher, Dáil Member 1989–, Lord Mayor of Cork 1992–93, Foreign Minister 2008–11, Leader of Fianna Fáil 2011– and Opposition Leader 2011–20. He became Taoiseach (Prime Minister) 2020– in a coalition with Fine Gael and the Greens.

Martin, Paul (1938–). Canadian Liberal politician. Minister for Finance 1993–2002, he succeeded Jean *Chrétien as Prime Minister of Canada 2003–06.

Martin du Gard, Roger (1881–1958). French novelist. His work went unrecognised until his novel *Jean Barois* (1913) a powerful description of the France of the *Dreyfus era. His eight-part novel *The World of the Thibaults* won him the Nobel Prize for Literature (1937).

Schalk, D. C., *Roger Martin du Gard, the Novelist and History*. 1967.

Martin of Tours, St (c.316–397). Roman prelate in Gaul, born in Pannonia (now Hungary). Son of a military tribune, he served in the Roman army. Converted to Christianity, he studied under Hilary of Poitiers, founded a convent nearby, sharing with the monks a life of seclusion and great austerity. As Bishop of Tours (c.371–397), to avoid the distraction of the crowds attracted by his reputation for saintliness and miracles, he founded and lived in the monastery of Marmoutier. His feast day (11 November) became associated with a period of warm weather which often occurs about that time known as a St Martin's Summer.

Martineau, Harriet (1802–1876). English writer, born in Norwich. Daughter of a manufacturer, in her time her books were very popular. They included *Illustrations of Political Economy* (1832–34), *Poor Law and Paupers Illustrated* (1833), *Society in America* (1837), written after a visit to America, and *Letters on Mesmerism* (1845), a result of her belief that she owed recovery from serious illness to hypnotic treatment. Her aim in each case was to present a simplification (sometimes in fictional disguise) of serious themes.

Her other work, historical, philosophic and autobiographical, much of it quite ephemeral, includes a novel, *Deerbrook* (1839), and books for children. She was a model for *Dickens' Mrs Jellyby in *Bleak House*.

Webb, R. K., *Harriet Martineau, a Radical Victorian*. 1960.

Martinet, Jean (d.1672). French military engineer. His severe system of drill made his name a synonym for a harsh disciplinarian.

Martini, Carlo Maria (1927–2012). Italian cardinal, born in Turin. Ordained in 1952, and a Jesuit, he was Archbishop of Milan 1980–2002. He criticised the organisation of the Church as being '200 years out of date'.

Martini, Simone (c.1284–1344). Italian painter, born in Siena. Regarded as second only to *Giotto of the late Gothic painters, he returned to Siena (1321) after working at Naples for the Angevin court, at Orvieto and at Pisa. Except for intervals at Assisi to work on the scenes from the life of St Martin in the lower church of St Francis, he stayed at Siena until 1339, when on the summons of Pope Benedict XII he went to Avignon, where his work included the small panel (now at Liverpool) of the Holy Family, and where he died. Of his work at Siena, the fresco (1328) of Guidoriccio da Fogliano, destined for the council chamber, and the altarpiece of the Annunciation for the cathedral (now in the Uffizi, Florence) are among the best known. The two saints at the outside of the latter are probably the work of Lippo Memmi, but the work as a whole, with its graceful figures harmoniously posed against a gold background shows his treatment of his subjects at its best.

Paccagninni, G., *Simone Martini*. 1957.

Martinu, Bohuslav (1890–1959). Czech composer. A pupil of *Suk and *Roussel, he became a teacher and orchestral violinist, living in Paris 1923–40, the US 1941–53 and dying in Switzerland. His works include six symphonies, 11 concertos, 16 operas, including *Julietta* (1937), the oratorio *The Epic of Gilgamesh* (1954), and vast quantities of chamber music.

Martov, Yulie Osipovich (originally Zederbaum) (1873–1923). Russian-Jewish politician. Once *Lenin's closest friend, he led the Mensheviks from 1903, opposed the Bolshevik dictatorship in 1917 and was consigned to 'the garbage can of history' by *Trotsky. He died in exile in Germany.

Marvell, Andrew (1621–1678). English poet. Son of a Yorkshire clergyman, he held a number of posts as tutor, notably to Lord *Fairfax's daughter at Nun Appleton where some of his best work, poems of wit and grace in praise of gardens and country life, was

written. Politically a follower of *Cromwell, he could not withhold admiration for *Charles I's bearing on the scaffold:

He nothing common did or mean
Upon that memorable scene.

Later he worked with *Milton in government service, was Latin secretary 1657–60 and went with an embassy to Russia 1663–65. He was MP for Hull 1659–78. Marvell did not marry and his love poems seldom carry conviction, though occasional lines such as

But at my back I always hear
Time's wingèd Chariot hurrying near

have earned immortality. In later life he became a satirist of an arbitrary government which he deplored. He died of malaria.

Legouis, P., *Andrew Marvell: Poet, Puritan, Patriot*. 2nd ed. 1968.

Marx, Karl Heinrich (1818–1883). German-Jewish political philosopher, born at Trier. His father, a lawyer, converted to Christianity from Judaism. Educated at the universities of Bonn and Berlin, he abandoned law for history and philosophy. His comic novel *Scorpion and Felix* (1837), influenced by *Sterne, was unpublished. (Sterne and *Swift were major stylistic influences.) He edited the *Rheinische Zeitung* from 1842 to 1843, when the Prussian government suppressed it for its radicalism. In 1843 he married **Jenny von Westphalen** (1814–1881) and moved to Paris, where he came to know Friedrich *Engels. Expelled from France (1845), he moved to Brussels where, with Engels, he reorganised the Communist League, for which they wrote the famous *Communist Manifesto* (1848). This, though it contained a preformulation of the views later worked out in detail, was essentially a call to revolutionary action, ending with the exhortation 'The proletarians have nothing to lose but their chains. They have a world to gain. Workers of the world unite.' Marx took part in the revolutionary risings in the Rhineland in 1848 and after their failure, settled (1849) in London for the rest of his life. After 15 years of research he wrote *Grundrisse* ('Foundations') at great speed in 1857–58. This was the framework of a vast incomplete work of which *Das Kapital* was only a part. *Grundrisse* included material on alienation, the impact of technology, the economies of time and his utopian vision. His writing was passionate and often ironic. Karl *Kautsky published excerpts in 1903, but the complete *Grundrisse* did not appear until 1939–41 in Moscow, and in English translation until 1973.

Despite his background, Marx's writings suggest elements of anti-Semitism and anti-feminism.

He resumed active political work as founder and secretary of the International Working Men's Association (later known as the First International) 1864–72. Here he had to contend with the views of

rival leaders, especially the anarchist *Bakunin, whose withdrawal he forced in 1869. After the death of *Lassalle, Marx's influence became predominant in the German Social Democratic Party, and Marxist parties were founded in France and Russia during his lifetime. For more than 12 hours each day he worked in the reading room of the British Museum on *Das Kapital*. Volume I was published in Hamburg in 1867 (in Russian translation in 1872, French 1872–75 and English 1887). Volume II, edited by Engels, appeared in 1885 and Volume III, completed by Engels from Marx's notes and private papers, in 1894. Marx was often in extreme poverty and from 1868 depended on an annual allowance of £350 from Engels. His application for British citizenship (1874) was refused. He died in Kentish Town in March 1883 and was buried in Highgate Cemetery.

Marx's philosophical basis is an adaptation of *Hegel's dialectical system. With Marx it becomes dialectical materialism: historical stages succeed one another by way of conflict; the economic basis of one phase provokes its antithesis and the two then merge into a third. Thus the bourgeoisie displaced feudal society and the stage was then set for the final struggle between the bourgeoisie and the working classes. On the theoretical economic side Marx followed the classical economists in their concept of the labour theory of value. A capitalist society depended, in his view, on 'surplus value', i.e. that part of the amount received for the product of labour in excess of the amount paid for labour. Moreover, as the larger capitalist devoured the smaller, so its members would become fewer and richer, while the proletariat, its bargaining power reduced as the means by which labour can be employed (hand, factories, machines etc.) became concentrated in fewer and fewer hands, would become relatively poorer. That being so, a clash was inevitable and the Communist's part therefore must be to educate the proletariat in the role it must play both to hasten events and to bring about the desired future, in which production would be carried out for the good of all in a classless society. Since a capitalist state is the instrument by which the exploitation of the proletariat is carried out political action must be revolutionary. If successful, the next stage (from which no Communist state has yet emerged) must, as Marx foresaw, be a dictatorship of the proletariat, necessary to prevent counter-revolution. This would be eventually followed by the third stage, the withering away of the state and the emergence of a classless society living and working in the perfectionist conditions referred to above. Marx developed his theories against the background of capitalist development as it existed in England in the middle of the 19th century. He claimed to have done for economics and history what Charles *Darwin had achieved in biology.

While authoritarian states claiming to be Marxist (or Marxist-Leninist) mostly failed spectacularly, Marx raised many issues with 21st-century significance: a

technological revolution, the rise of a managerial and professional class, the distinction between labour/time-saving and labour/time-absorbing work, that liberty depends on having 'disposable time', rejecting the idea that production and wealth creation are ends in themselves.

The influence of Marx's writings, though often misunderstood, has been immense. Socialist parties, claiming to be 'Marxist', were created in his lifetime, but Marx kept his distance. In 1882 he wrote: 'What is certain is that, as for me, I am not a Marxist.'

His youngest child (Jenny Julia) **Eleanor Marx**, often known as '**Tussy**' (1855–1898), was her father's closest companion and secretary. She made the first English translation (1892) of *Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*, translated four plays by *Ibsen and works by *Bernstein and *Plekhanov. From 1884 she lived with **Edward Aveling** (1849–1898), who had been a translator of *Das Kapital*. Together they wrote *The Woman Question* (1886), toured the US in 1886 (with Wilhelm *Liebknecht) raising money for the SDP. She had unfulfilled ambitions as an actor, and committed suicide after Aveling deserted her and married secretly. He died of kidney disease four months after Eleanor.

McLellan, D., *Karl Marx*. 1973; Singer, P., *Marx*. 1980; Wheen, F., *Karl Marx: A Life*. 1999; Sperber, J., *Karl Marx: A Nineteenth-Century Life*. 2013; Stedman Jones, G., *Karl Marx. Greatness and Illusion*. 2016; Claeys, G., *Marx and Marxism*. 2018; Barker, J., *Marx Returns*. 2018; Kapp, Y., *Eleanor Marx*. 1976; Holmes, R., *Eleanor Marx. A Life*. 2014; Dawkins, P., *Miss Marx*. 2015; Liedman, S.-E., *A World to Win: The Life and Works of Karl Marx*. 2015/2018.

Marx Brothers. Jewish-American family of comedians, born in New York City. Four of them, '**Groucho**' (Julius, 1890–1977), '**Chico**' (Leonard, 1891–1961), '**Harpo**' (Arthur, 1893–1964) and, until his withdrawal (1935), '**Zeppo**' (Herbert, 1901–1979), became famous in vaudeville and developed a surrealistic humour of their own in 13 successful films (after 1929) including *Duck Soup*, *A Night at The Opera*, *A Day at the Races*, *At the Circus*, *Go West* and *The Big Store*. Another brother '**Gummo**' (Milton, 1898–1977), left vaudeville early and became successful in business.

Mary (Hebrew: Miriam) (fl 1st century CE). Mother of *Jesus Christ, known also as the Blessed Virgin. According to apocryphal gospels, she was the daughter of St Anne and Joachim. The narratives of the Annunciation, the miraculous conception and the birth of Jesus Christ at Bethlehem are told with varying details in the Gospels of St *Matthew and St *Luke, where also it is recorded that her husband Joseph was a carpenter of Nazareth in Galilee. The most important of the very few other biblical references is in St John's Gospel which relates that she stood by the cross at the Crucifixion and that Jesus entrusted her

to the care of that unnamed 'beloved disciple', who took her to his own home. According to tradition, she lived at Ephesus in the care of St *John the Divine; in Catholic teaching she was 'bodily assumed'.

The doctrine of her Perpetual Virginity (i.e. that she had no natural children) was adopted by the Council of Chalcedon in 451. Her Immaculate Conception (i.e. that she was the subject of a virgin birth) was proclaimed in 1854 by Pope *Pius IX, followed by the doctrine of the Bodily Assumption (1950) and the title Queen of Heaven (1954).

Mary I (Mary Tudor, later Habsburgo y Aviz) (1516–1558). Queen of England 1553–58. Daughter of *Henry VIII by his first wife *Katherine of Aragon, Mary's prospects were at first brilliant and negotiations for marriage were pressed forward with royal suitors (including the emperor *Charles V) from her childhood days. But all was changed when Henry and her mother became estranged and the marriage was annulled (1533). Mary had to live in retirement and even acknowledged herself to be illegitimate. She was restored to the line of succession by her father's will but her way of life was hardly changed while her Protestant brother *Edward VI was on the throne. On his death, however, she failed, with general public support, the Duke of *Northumberland's bold attempt to transfer the crown to his own family by establishing the claim of his daughter-in-law Lady Jane *Grey. Unfortunately Mary, who began her reign with the avowed aim of restoring the supremacy of the Roman Catholic Church, was already a frustrated and embittered woman and, though she at first acted with caution, her proposed marriage to Philipp (later *Felipe II) of Spain deprived her of much of her popularity and provoked a rebellion by Sir Thomas *Wyatt. This was suppressed, but the marriage (1554) brought her no joy, as Felipe, who left the country in 1555, could not conceal his indifference and the false pregnancies which deluded her into making all preparations for an expected child deprived him of his political hopes. She may have suffered from a pituitary gland disorder, accounting for her infertility, deep voice and dry skin.

Meanwhile Roman supremacy was restored (1554) and Cardinal Reginald *Pole, the papal legate and later Archbishop of Canterbury, became Mary's chief advisor. The persecutions which were to make the queen remembered as 'Bloody Mary' began in 1555. The first to die were *Ridley and *Latimer, and *Cranmer (1556) and almost 300 followed, 60 of them women, for which she bears the main responsibility. She became hated and even Felipe was appalled by her severity. In 1557 the English were dragged into the Spanish war against France, the only result being the loss (1558) of their last Continental possession, Calais, the name said to be written on Mary's heart when, tormented in mind and body and almost unlamented, she died. She was succeeded by her half-sister *Elizabeth.

Mary II (née Stuart, by marriage van Oranje-Nassau) (1662–1694). Queen regnant of England, Scotland and Ireland 1689–94. The elder daughter of James, Duke of York (*James II), by his first wife Anne Hyde, she married (1677) her first cousin William, Prince of Orange (later *William III). After her father's deposition, she and her husband were invited to become joint sovereigns. She was estranged from her sister *Anne and they last met in 1692. Mary was much loved and after her early death, from smallpox, deeply mourned.

Van Der See, B. and H. A., *William and Mary*. 1973; Van der Kiste, J., *William and Mary*. 2003.

Mary, Queen of Scots (1542–1587). Queen of Scotland 1542–67. Born in Linlithgow Palace, daughter of *James V of Scotland and Mary of Guise, she was half French, one quarter Scots, one quarter English. She became Queen of Scotland, the eighth of the *Stewart dynasty, when her father died six days after her birth. To keep her out of the hands of the Protestant or 'English' party who wished her to marry the future *Edward VI, she was sent to France, her mother remaining in Scotland as regent. On her return in August 1561, while remaining a Catholic, she was able to negotiate a political-religious settlement with the nobility and supporters of John *Knox. She married three times: (1) in 1558 to the French dauphin who became *François II and died in 1560, (2) in 1565 to her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord *Darnley, who fathered her only child *James VI of Scotland (and I of England), murdered her confidante David *Rizzio and was blown up in February 1567, and (3) in May 1567 to James Hepburn, Earl of *Bothwell, who had murdered Darnley. Her last marriage was politically disastrous and she lost all support: the army deserted, Bothwell fled to Denmark and in June 1567 she was deposed in favour of her son. After an attempt to regain power failed in June 1568, she sought asylum in England. Her grandmother *Margaret (Tudor) had been *Henry VIII's sister and if *Elizabeth I died without issue Mary was next in line for the English throne: Catholics considered Elizabeth to be illegitimate which would make Mary the rightful queen already. Elizabeth kept her as a prisoner until her death because she was a rallying point for English Catholics. Elizabeth believed that she was part of a series of conspiracies (the evidence is not completely convincing) and after the *Babington plot, Mary was tried for treason at Fotheringay Castle (October 1586), convicted and beheaded (February 1587) and buried at Peterborough Cathedral. On Elizabeth's death in 1603, Mary's son James succeeded as King of England. In 1612 Mary was exhumed and reinterred in Westminster Abbey, parallel to Elizabeth. Mary was a romantic figure, the subject of books, plays, films and *Donizetti's opera *Maria Stuarda*.

Fraser, A., *Mary Queen of Scots*. 1969.

Mary (Victoria Mary Augusta Louise Pauline Claudine Agnes Windsor, formerly von Wettin, née von Hohenstein) (1867–1953). Queen consort of the United Kingdom 1910–36. Born in London, daughter of Francis, Duke of Teck, and a great-granddaughter of *George III, originally known as 'May of Teck', in 1891 she became engaged to **Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence** (d.1892), eldest son of the future *Edward VII. In July 1893 she married his brother, the Duke of York, later Duke of Cornwall and Prince of Wales, who ascended... the throne (1910) as *George V. There were six children but George was intimidating and Mary remote. Three of them predeceased her. She was more intelligent, and far more widely read, than her spouse, gave him strong support but had very rigid views, and her great dignity remained firmly anachronistic. She was an aggressive collector of antiques.

Edwards, A., *Matriarch: Queen Mary and the House of Windsor*. 1984; Pope-Hennessy, J. and Vickers, H., *The Quest for Queen Mary*. 2018.

Mary Magdalen, St (or Mary of Magdala) (fl. 1st century CE). Christian disciple. The Gospels relate that *Jesus cast out seven devils from her, that she became a devoted disciple and that she was the first to whom Jesus appeared after the Resurrection. Tradition also links her with a penitent, unnamed sinner mentioned by St *Luke. Her name has come to symbolise the harlot restored to purity by faith and penitence. In Eastern tradition she died in Ephesus, in French tradition in Provence. Some legends describe her as the wife of *John the Divine, others as the wife of Jesus (assuming that he survived the crucifixion). Sometimes identified with Mary of Bethany, sister of Martha and Lazarus, her name is commemorated by churches or colleges bearing the name Madeleine or Magdalen. In religious art she is often depicted as weeping, hence the word 'maudlin'.

Haskins, S., *Mary Magdalen*. 1993.

Mary of Modena (Maria Beatrice Anna Margherita Isabella d'Este) (1658–1718). Queen consort of England, Scotland and Ireland 1685–88. Born in Modena, daughter of Duke Alfonso IV, she married James, Duke of York (later *James II) in 1673. Birth (1688) of a son, James Edward *Stuart, an event that seemed likely to perpetuate a Roman Catholic dynasty, was one of the causes of the revolution that deposed James. The story that the baby was not hers but had been smuggled into the palace in a warming pan may be discarded.

Masaccio ('clumsy', nickname of Tommaso di Ser Giovanni di Simone) (1401–1428). Italian painter, born in San Giovanni Valdarno. He lived and worked mostly in Florence until he went (1427) to Rome where he died. He probably derived from his contemporary *Brunelleschi much of the knowledge of perspective and space revealed in his pictures. In particular he mastered tonal perspective, by which

an appearance of depth is achieved by gradations of colour. He is also said to have been the first to light his pictures at a constant angle from a single point of origin. The figures are solidly and realistically conceived and belong naturally to their surroundings. His finest work is generally held to be the frescoes in the Brancacci Chapel of the Carmelite Church, Florence, but the fact that he worked in collaboration with *Masolino has caused an acute artistic controversy as to the part played by each. The finest of Masaccio's undisputed works include the *Expulsion from Paradise* and *Tribute to Caesar*. Masaccio is ranked as one of the greatest figures in Renaissance art between *Giotto and *Leonardo da Vinci.

Salmi, M., *Masaccio*. 1948; Spike, J. T., *Masaccio*. 1996; Ahl, D. C., *The Cambridge Companion to Masaccio*. 2002.

Masaryk, Tomáš Garrigue (1850–1937). Czechoslovakian politician, writer and academic. Son of a Slovak coachman, he studied sociology and philosophy at Vienna University and in 1882 took up a professorship at the re-established Czech University at Prague, and wrote several books on philosophy, sociology and Slav nationalism. Meanwhile, in Brooklyn (1878) he married an American, Charlotte Garrigue, whose name he adopted. In 1891 he was first elected to the Reichsrat and though he resigned in 1893 he gradually became recognised as the spokesman of all the Slav minorities in the Austro-Hungarian Empire. He was re-elected to parliament in 1907 but when World War I broke out (1914) he at once saw it as an opportunity to obtain independence for the subject peoples. In December 1914 he escaped to Italy and in one country after another, Switzerland, France, Britain, Russia and the US, pressed his cause. He organised a Czech national council in Paris (1916) and in May 1917 went to Russia to build up a Czech Legion (mainly from prisoners of war). After the Bolshevik Revolution the Legion reached the Pacific via Siberia and reached America where Masaryk awaited it.

At last (June 1918) the governments of Great Britain, France and the US recognised Czechoslovakia as an independent ally, with Masaryk as the government's provisional head. In December with the Austro-Hungarian regime collapsed around him, Masaryk returned triumphantly as President Liberator of the new state of Czechoslovakia. As President 1918–35, his wisdom and liberality of mind inspired the growth of Czechoslovakia as the most prosperous and progressive country of the new Europe. He retired at the age of 85 and was succeeded by Eduard *Beneš.

The shadow of *Hitler was already looming when he died but it was upon his son **Jan Garrigue Masaryk** (1886–1948) that the darkness fell. He was Ambassador of Czechoslovakia in London 1925–28, resigning after the Munich agreement. He served as Foreign Minister of Czechoslovakia 1940–48, first in the government-in-exile established in London in

World War II, then under the restored government of *Beneš, remaining under *Gottwald's National Front, hoping to retain a democratic presence. One month after Gottwald took complete control (February 1948), he died, mysteriously and controversially; almost certainly being defenestrated from the Foreign Office by NKVD agents. (The alternative version is that he shot himself.)

Birley, R., *Thomas Masaryk*. 1951.

Mascagni, Pietro (1863–1945). Italian composer. After abandoning law he became famous with the one-act opera *Cavalleria Rusticana* (1890). This, a brutal and melodramatic treatment of a subject drawn from working-class life, established the style of Italian opera known as *verismo*. None of his later operas, e.g. *L'Amico Fritz* (1891) and *La Maschera* (1901), won the same celebrity.

Masefield, John (Edward) (1878–1967). English poet and novelist, born in Herefordshire. After an unhappy childhood, he was a merchant seaman 1889–97, discovered poetry and after intense reading (and marriage to a teacher) began composing poetry himself. Some of his finest poems and stories are concerned with the sea. *Salt Water Ballads* (1902), including 'Sea Fever', was followed by the long narrative poem *The Everlasting Mercy* (1911), *Reynard the Fox* (1919) and *Right Royal* (1920). His prose works include *Gallipoli* (1916) and *The Battle of the Somme* (1919), 24 novels, including books for children and *Sard Harker* (1924), eight plays and literary studies. He succeeded Robert *Bridges as Poet Laureate 1930–67 and received the OM (1935).

Babington-Smith, C., *John Masefield*. 1978.

Masinissa (Massinissa) (c.238–149 BCE). King of Numidia. His state (roughly modern Algeria) was a vassal of Carthage. He transferred his allegiance to Rome during the Second Punic War (206) and his cavalry carried out the decisive charge at the Battle of Zama when *Hannibal was defeated. His kingdom grew strong and prosperous. In 150 a Carthaginian attack on Numidia, then the ally of Rome, led to the Third Punic War.

Maslow, Abraham Harold (1908–1970). American psychologist and educator. His text book *Motivation and Personality* (1954) identified a 'hierarchy of needs' in human development and has been influential in sociology.

Masolino da Panicale (c.1383–1447). Italian painter. He assisted *Ghiberti and may have taught *Masaccio, with whom he collaborated and by whose techniques he was much influenced. His most important works are the frescoes rediscovered (1843) under whitewash at Castiglione d'Olona. The frescoes in San Clemente at Rome have also been attributed to him.

Mason, Charles (1730–1787). American surveyor. Employed with Jeremiah Dixon to mark out (1763–67) the boundary between the American colonies Pennsylvania and Maryland, this Mason-Dixon line came to be regarded as the frontier between North and South in the US.

Maspero, Gaston Camille Charles (1846–1916). French Egyptologist. While in Egypt (1880–86) as director of excavations and curator of the museum at Cairo, he discovered 40 royal mummies (including *Seti I and *Rameses II) at Deir el Bahri. He returned (1886) to Paris to take up a professorship, but was appointed Director of the Department of Antiquities in Cairo 1889–1914 and reorganised with an efficiency that earned him a KCMG.

Masséna, André, Duke of Rivoli, Prince of Essling (1758–1817). French marshal, born in Nice (then in the kingdom of Sardinia). He became a soldier, but during the Revolution he volunteered for the French army and by the end of 1793 was a divisional general. He made a name for himself in the Italian campaigns against the Austrians where the Rivoli (1797), from which he took his title, was his most striking success and against the Russian general *Suvorov in Switzerland (1799). Thereafter he fought in nearly all *Napoléon's campaigns in central Europe and won his princely title by his heroic covering of the Danube crossing (1809) at Aspen or Essling. Sent to Spain in 1810 he drove *Wellington right back to the lines of Torres Vedras but, on finding the position impregnable, extricated himself by a masterly retreat. Napoléon chose to make him a scapegoat, refused to employ him on his Russian campaign and himself received no reply when he called for Masséna's aid after the escape from Elba.

Massenet, Jules Emile Frédéric (1842–1912). French composer. He won the Prix de Rome (1866) and taught at the Paris Conservatoire 1878–96. *Ravel was a pupil. He wrote 26 staged operas, unfailingly melodious, strikingly orchestrated, deeply romantic and psychologically astute. (*Debussy called him 'the musical historian of the female soul'.) His most performed operas are *Manon* (1881), *Esclarmonde* (1889), *Werther* (1892) and *Thaïs* (1894). He also wrote 281 songs and orchestral, choral and piano works.

Massey, (Charles) Vincent (1887–1967). Canadian diplomat and administrator. The grandson of **Hart Massey** (1823–1896), founder of an agricultural machinery company (later named Massey-Harris, then Massey-Ferguson), he served as Minister to the US 1926–30 (Canada's first diplomatic posting), High Commissioner in London 1935–46 and the first native-born Governor-General of Canada 1952–59. He received a CH in 1946. His brother, **Raymond Massey** (1896–1983), was a character actor on stage and screen in Britain and the US.

Raymond's son **Daniel** (1933–1998) and daughter **Anna** (1937–2011) were distinguished stage, screen and television actors in England.

Massey, William Ferguson (1856–1925). New Zealand politician, born in Derry. He emigrated in 1870, worked on his father's farm, and became active in farmers' organisations. Elected to the House of Representatives 1894–1925, he became Leader of the Reform Party 1903–25 and Prime Minister 1912–25. He led New Zealand through World War I and attended the Paris Peace Conference.

Massine, Léonide (Feodorovich) (1895–1979). Russian ballet dancer and choreographer. He was principal dancer (1914–20) of *Diaghilev's Ballets Russes in Paris and was chief choreographer (from 1915). He created several new ballets including *La Boutique Fantasque* (music by *Rossini) and *Le Sacre du printemps* (music by *Stravinsky). He worked with the Ballets Russes de Monte Carlo 1932–41 and with Martha *Graham in New York 1942–47.

Massine, L., *My Life in Ballet*. 1968.

Massinger, Philip (1583–1639/40). English dramatist, born at Salisbury. He collaborated with other dramatists, notably John *Fletcher and Thomas *Dekker, plays which are probably independent include dramas, often on religious and political themes, which to his audience suggested contemporary parallels. Among them are *The Duke of Milan* (1623), *The Maid of Honour* (c.1625) and *The Roman Actor* (1626). He is better known for his satirical comedies, *The City Madam* (acted 1632) and *A New Way to Pay Old Debts* (published 1633). Psychological interest and constructive power are Massinger's main assets.

Masson, André (1896–1987). French painter, sculptor, stage designer and writer. Severely wounded in World War I, he worked in a variety of styles, Cubist, then Surrealist, Abstract and Neo-Realist.

Massys, Quentin *see* **Matsys, Quentin**

Masters, Edgar Lee (1869–1950). American author and poet. His collection of poems, *Spoon River Anthology* (1915), contains what purport to be confessions of and revelations about those lying in a mid-western cemetery. He also wrote biographies of *Lincoln, Walt *Whitman and Mark *Twain, and the autobiographical *Across Spoon River* (1936).

Mastroianni, Marcello (1923–1997). Italian film actor. A versatile performer, he appeared in 70 films including *White Nights* (*Visconti, 1957), *La Dolce Vita* (*Fellini, 1960), *La Notte* (*Antonioni, 1961), *8½* (*Fellini, 1963), *Casanova* '70 (1965) and *Pret-a-Porter* (*Altman, 1994).

Mata Hari (Margarethe Gertrude Zelle, later MacLeod) (1871–1917). Dutch dancer and courtesan. She lived in Java and Sumatra (hence her Malay stage name, 'eye of the day'), and danced in Paris from 1905. In World War I, by consorting with officers, she was able to obtain information and allegedly pass it to the Germans. Tried and shot as a spy by the French, MI 5 documents released in 1999 indicate that Mata Hari was guilty only of being a fantasist, who blew kisses at the firing squad.

Wagenaar, S., *The Murder of Mata Hari*. 1964.

Matanzima, Kaiser Daliwonga (1915–2003). South African politician. Chief of the Xhosa people and a qualified lawyer, he was elected (1963) by his fellow chiefs to head the government of the Transkei, the first of the ostensibly self-governing 'Bantustan' areas, reserved for Africans, set up under the apartheid policy, and President 1979–85.

Mather, Increase (1639–1723). American Congregationalist minister. After taking his degree at Harvard, he spent some time preaching in England and Guernsey before returning to America as minister of the Second Church, Boston 1664–1723. He was Acting President of Harvard from 1685, and a largely absentee President 1692–1701. During the Salem witch trials, he urged the judges to be careful, but failed to condemn them. He wrote *Causes of Conscience concerning Witchcraft* (1693). His son, **Cotton Mather** (1662–1727), a theologian, was responsible above others for fanning the flames of the Salem witchcraft mania by his many books on the subject of possession by evil spirits.

Murdock, K. B., *Increase Mather: The foremost American Puritan*. Repr. 1966.

Mathew, Theobald (1790–1856). Irish friar. His work amongst the poor in Cork 1812–38 convinced him that drink aggravated their misery and he led a great temperance crusade that had astonishing success. In 1848 he went to America, where he achieved similar results. On his return to Ireland (1851) he declined a bishopric. Temperance advocates still hold Father Mathew festivals.

Matilda (or **Maude**) (1102–1167). Holy Roman Empress 1114–25, claimant 'Lady of the English' 1141–48. Daughter of *Henry I and Matilda of Scotland, born probably in Berkshire, she married, at the age of 10, the Emperor *Heinrich V, but had no children. In 1120 her younger brother **William Adelin** was drowned in the *White Ship* and Henry persuaded his barons to recognise Matilda as heir to the English throne. Heinrich died in 1125 and in 1127 Matilda married Geoffrey, Count of Anjou (*Plantagenet) and gave birth to the future *Henry II, but the union was unhappy. When her father died in 1135, many of the barons, despite their previous oaths, refused to recognise her as queen, and her cousin *Stephen of Blois seized the throne

and was supported by the Church. In 1139 civil war ensued when Matilda, backed by Norman nobles and the Scottish king, landed in England. Stephen was captured in Lincoln but hostile London crowds prevented Matilda's coronation: never proclaimed as queen, she used the title 'Lady of the English' (domina Anglorum). Later, Matilda was captured in Oxford, but escaped, and the conflict became a stalemate. She then returned to Normandy. Peace was restored when Stephen gave up the duchy of Normandy to Matilda's husband and accepted her son Henry as his heir. She then reverted to using the title 'Empress'. Regarded as pious, she endowed churches and died in Rouen.

Matilda of Tuscany (or **Matilde di Canossa**) (1046–1115). Italian ruler, born in Lucca. She inherited Tuscany, and acquired lands in Lorraine and Bavaria through her two marriages, ruling from her castle at Canossa. In his war against the Emperor *Heinrich IV about Imperial power in church affairs she supported Pope *Gregory VII. He took refuge in Canossa. Widely read, she is said to have donned armour and fought in battle. Her tomb was relocated to St Peter's, Rome, by *Urban VIII, with a statue by *Bernini.

Matisse, Henri (1869–1954). French painter, born in Picardy. He studied art in Paris, copied pictures in the Louvre and was influenced by the Impressionists, *Cézanne and *Gauguin. In 1905 he became the leader of a revolutionary group of artists, labelled 'Les Fauves' ('wild beasts'). To them colour was an end in itself and its use was unconnected with the colour of the subject portrayed. Matisse covered large unbroken areas with colour, disregarding perspective and the distortion its absence produced, but discovering new decorative effects by the vibrancy and luminosity of the colour itself, yet though the effect of his work was to hasten the arrival of abstract art, he was not an abstract painter. Similarly, though his colour patterns often took geometrical shapes he was never a Cubist. In fact as the years went by he reduced the element of violence, and 'balance, purity and moderation' became his aims. Just as fruit and flowers supplied him with decorative themes so did women—his *Odalises* adorn and delight but convey no sensual message. After a period in which his pictures became smaller and less spontaneous, he was again, in the 1930s, seeking bolder effects. A commission for the *Barnes Foundation (Pennsylvania) allowed him to undertake murals. His last years were mainly devoted to designing and decorating with murals and stained glass a Dominican chapel at Vence near Nice, but even when he was over 80 he showed his versatility in a new way by using decorative collages (paper cutouts) as an art form.

Escholier, R., *Matisse: From the Life*. 1960; Spurling, H., *The Unknown Matisse*. 1998.

Matsushita Konosuke (1896–1989). Japanese industrialist, born near Osaka. From a peasant family, he started (1918) a manufacturing firm on a very

small scale for the production of electrical appliances. World War II gave a tremendous impetus to his business and he emerged from the war period as a leader in the field of electronic equipment and quickly became the undisputed giant. His mass production of electrical household accessories eased and simplified the traditional domestic duties of Japanese women and his brand name, National, soon became a leader, followed by the brand names Panasonic and JVC.

Matsys (or Massys), **Quentin** (c.1465–1530). Flemish painter. His early altar pieces followed the tradition of the Van Eycks, though with almost life-sized figures, but his later religious pictures, e.g. the *Magdalen at Antwerp*, reveal a softer modelling and a sweetness of expression reminiscent of the work of *Leonardo da Vinci, by which he may have been influenced. He is also known for gently satirical genre pictures and portraits.

Mattarella, Sergio (1941–). Italian politician, born in Palermo. Originally a lawyer and academic, his brother's murder by the Mafia (1980) resulted in a commitment to politics. He served in several ministries, was a judge 2011–15 and President of Italy 2015– .

Matteotti, Giacomo (1885–1924). Italian politician. A leader of the Socialist party, he was a courageous opponent of Fascism. He was kidnapped and murdered by a gang of Fascists who went virtually unpunished, after which there was no effective opposition to *Mussolini and the last vestiges of political liberty disappeared.

Matthew, St (Mattay in Aramaic: 'gift of God'; or **Levi**) (c.5–85 CE). Christian apostle, one of the four evangelists. Son of Alphaeus, presumably a Galilean, nothing certain is known about him except that at the time he was called upon to be a disciple he was a publican (perhaps a customs official) and therefore despised and hated for his profitable association with Roman rule. He was probably identical with Levi, mentioned in the Gospels of *Mark and *Luke in which Matthew's name does not appear. There is continuing controversy about the priority of the Gospels of Mark and Matthew. *The Jerusalem Bible's* editors argue that the Gospel bearing Matthew's name may have appeared in two versions, first in primitive Aramaic, perhaps as early as 40–50 and known to Mark (augmented by a collection of sayings attributed to Matthew), then a Greek version produced 70–80, which in turn was influenced by Mark. Matthew's Gospel, possibly written in Antioch, is longer and more systematic than Mark, with a strong emphasis on Jesus' Messiahship, on teaching and on his fulfilment of Old Testament prophecies. Presumably aimed at a Jewish audience, nevertheless it emphasises Jewish responsibility for Jesus' death and minimises the Roman role. The Sermon on the Mount only appears in Matthew (v–vii). There are three separate traditions about Matthew's martyrdom—Ethiopia,

Persia and Judaea. The Magdalen Papyrus of Matthew (Oxford) is thought to be the oldest surviving Gospel fragment—perhaps before 200 CE.

Matthias Corvinus (1440–1490). King of Hungary (from 1458). Second son of János *Hunyadi, having successfully continued his father's struggle against the Turks, he was able to add Moravia and Silesia to his dominions, conquer Carinthia and Styria and capture Vienna, which he made his capital. His vigour and justice as a ruler were matched by his fame as a scholar, a sign of which was the magnificent library he founded. He died without legitimate heirs at the height of his power.

Maudling, Reginald (1917–1979). British Conservative politician. He was called to the bar (1940), served in RAF intelligence, and was an MP 1950–79. A minister from 1955 to 1964 and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1962–64, he contested the Conservative leadership in 1965, losing to *Heath. He became Deputy Leader and was Home Secretary 1970–72.

Maudling, R., *Maudling's Memoirs*. 1978.

Maudsley, Henry (1835–1918). English psychiatrist, born in Yorkshire. He settled in London and exercised important influence on the treatment of mental illness, notably through his book *The Pathology of Mind* (1867). Believing that insanity was a disease of the brain, he stressed the need for treating it as such and not merely controlling the symptoms, he gave special attention to hereditary factors. In the hope of securing systematic research into mental disease and early treatment for sufferers he gave a large sum to the London County Council for a psychiatric hospital to be linked with London University. The Maudsley Hospital opened shortly after his death.

Maugham, W(illiam) Somerset (1874–1965). British author, born in Paris. Trained in medicine at St Thomas' Hospital, London, he drew on his experience as a physician in the London slums in his first novel, *Lisa of Lambeth* (1903). But it was as a playwright that he first attained fame and wealth in the years preceding World War I: a succession of plays with a sharp flavour and astringent wit, e.g. *Lady Frederick*, filled the theatres. After the war the plays became more sophisticated and satirical, e.g. *The Circle* (1921), *Our Betters* (1923) and *The Letter* (1927). During the war he did secret service work, reflected in the spy stories in *Ashenden* (1928). Meanwhile he had continued writing novels: *Of Human Bondage* (1915) is discursive and partly autobiographical; the character of Strickland in *The Moon and Sixpence* (1919) is based on that of *Gauguin; *Cakes and Ale* (1930) contains thinly veiled portraits (not always kind) of literary friends, e.g. Hugh Walpole. Maugham was, however, at his best as a writer of short stories, material for many of which he found during travels in Malaysia and the

East. Though the plots were often melodramatic, his gift for economy of phrase, his scepticism and his narrative skill found their most effective use in this genre. In the story *Rain, set in the South Seas*, later made into a play and a film, he displays something of a quality often lacking in his work—warmth. Several other stories were filmed with an introduction by himself, e.g. *Quartet* (1948). Other books include the autobiographical *Strictly Personal* (1941), *A Writer's Notebook* (1949) and *Ten Novels and Their Authors* (1954). Actively bisexual, he lived in the French Riviera from 1928 (apart from World War II) and received a CH in 1954. He was nominated six times for the Nobel Prize for Literature, and resented not being offered the OM.

Morgan, T., *Somerset Maugham*. 1981; Hastings, S., *The Secret Lives of Somerset Maugham*. 2009.

Maupassant, Guy de (1850–1893). French author, born in Normandy. His father was a profligate aristocrat, his mother artistic and sensitive. All these traits were visible in their son. He served briefly in the army during the Franco-Prussian War and then became a civil servant. In the following years he was a friend, protégé and pupil of *Flaubert, who introduced him to *Zola. The immediate success of the well known story *Boule de Suif*, Maupassant's contribution to an anthology edited by Zola (1880), decided him to devote his whole time to writing. In the remaining years of his short life he wrote six naturalistic novels, e.g. *Une Vie* (1883) and *Bel Ami* (1885), travel books inspired by frequent journeys for his health (which had begun to deteriorate in 1876), and some 300 short stories upon which his fame rests. He writes as an observer not an analyst, letting his characters be judged by their actions, not their thoughts and feelings, and the actions he observes are those of sensual, self-seeking but never spiritual human beings. He views the consequences of these actions with some pity but he neither condemns, condones nor even examines their cause. For this limited end he mastered, with the guidance of Flaubert, a superb technique: his style is taut and his economy of phrase exactly suits the brevity of his tales, his construction is skilful and he uses the trick of the surprise ending effectively. In his last years Maupassant's illness developed into insanity and he died after 18 months in an institution.

Lanoux, A., *Maupassant le 'Bel-Ami'*. 1967.

Maupertuis, Pierre Louis Moreau de (1698–1759). French mathematician and astronomer. He led an expedition to Lapland to measure the length of a degree of the meridian and as a result was able to confirm *Newton's assertion that the earth is slightly flattened at the poles. He published his conclusions in *Sur la Figure de la Terre* (1738). He entered (1740) the service of *Friedrich II ('the Great') of Prussia and became (1745) President of the Academy at Berlin.

Maupin, Armistead (1944–). American writer, born in Washington DC. He grew up in North Carolina and after US Navy service became a journalist. In the San Francisco *Chronicle* from 1983 he wrote *Tales of the City*, accounts of gay life, which appeared in book form and as a television series.

Mauriac, François (1885–1970). French novelist and dramatist. An ardent Roman Catholic, he was preoccupied with the conflict of Christian morality with human passions and temptations. His novels include *Le Baiser au lépreux*, *Le Désert de l'amour*, *Thérèse Desqueyroux*, *Le Nœud de vipères* written between 1922 and 1932, and *La Pharisiennne* (1941). His most successful plays were *Asmodée* (1937) and *Les Mal-Aimés* (written 1939, first performed 1945). Mauriac was elected to the Académie française (1933) and won the Nobel Prize for Literature (1952).

Mauriac, F., *Mémoires*. 3 vols, 1959–67.

Maurice, Prince of Orange, Count of Nassau (1567–1625). Stadtholder of Holland. After the assassination (1584) of his father *William the Silent he continued (with the help for a time of the Earl of *Leicester and an English contingent) the struggle against the Spaniards. As a result of his series of brilliant successes the United Provinces were recognised (1609) by Spain as a free republic. In the following years, Maurice and the Orange party were involved in a quarrel with domestic opponents, but he emerged victorious and renewed the war with Spain (1621).

Maurois, André (pen name of Emile Herzog) (1885–1967). French writer. His first book *Les Silences du Colonel Bramble* (1918), draws on his experience as a liaison officer with the British army in World War I. His preoccupation with the English is shown in the list of his biographies, which includes *Shelley (*Ariel*, 1923), *Disraeli, *Byron and *Dickens as well as such French writers as *Voltaire, *Proust and George *Sand (*Lélia*, 1952). He also wrote novels, essays, and histories of England (1937) and the US (1947). He was elected (1938) to the Académie française. His autobiography, *I Remember, I Remember*, was published in 1942.

Lemaitre, G., *André Maurois*. 1968.

Maurras, Charles (1868–1952). French political writer, born in Provence. A classical scholar and poet, he became stone deaf in early life, lost his religious faith but, as a despairing conservative, became convinced that only a union of Church and monarchy could save Europe from anarchy. He became a passionate opponent of *Dreyfus, Jews and foreigners. In 1899 he founded Action française and wrote for the paper of that name 1908–40. Imprisoned several times, his election to the Académie française (1938) was controversial and he was expelled in 1945. He disliked *Hitler and *Mussolini but supported *Pétain. Tried as a collaborator (the evidence being no stronger

than the case against Dreyfus had been), he was imprisoned 1945–52, released because of illness and age, and became a Catholic convert on his deathbed.

Mauser, Paul von (1838–1914). German inventor and gunsmith. The Mauser pistol, was named for him and his brother Wilhelm. He also developed an improved needlegun, a breechloading cannon and (in 1897) the first magazine rifle.

Mausolus (d.353/352 BCE). Persian satrap of Caria (Asia Minor) 377–353/352 BCE. He was commemorated by the magnificent memorial (one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World) erected by his widow Artemesia at Halicarnassus, which gave rise to the word mausoleum.

Mawson, Sir Douglas (1882–1958). Australian geologist and Antarctic explorer, born in Shipley, Yorkshire. His family emigrated to Australia in 1884 and he graduated from Sydney University. After geological work in the New Hebrides (1903) he joined the staff of Adelaide University (1905). In 1907 he was among the members of *Shackleton's expedition which reached the South Magnetic Pole. He led the Australasian Antarctic Expedition (AAE) 1911–14 in which much of the coast of Queen Mary Land was explored. After a 600-mile sledge journey he returned ill and alone after losing his two companions, Belgrave Ninnis and Xavier Mertz. He was knighted in 1914, served in Russia during World War I and became professor of geology at Adelaide 1921–52. He led the British, Australian and New Zealand Antarctic Research Expedition (BANZARE) 1929–30, 1930–31 when 2,500 km of coast was mapped for the first time. Elected FRS in 1923, he was a foundation Fellow of the Australian Academy of Science (FAA) in 1954. He published *The Home of the Blizzard* (1930) and for several years appeared on the Australian \$100 note.

Mawson, P., *Mawson of the Antarctic*. 1964; FitzSimons, P., *Mawson* 2011; Day, D., *Flaws in the Ice. In search of Douglas Mawson*. 2013.

Maxentius (Marcus Aurelius Valerius) (d.312). Roman Emperor 306–312. Son of *Maximian, he was made Caesar by the Roman praetorian guard, quarrelled with his father and fought with *Constantine. At the Milvian Bridge, near Rome, Constantine defeated Maxentius who was drowned trying to escape.

Maxim, Sir Hiram Stevens (1840–1916). Anglo-American inventor, born in Maine. He settled in England in 1883, became naturalised in 1884 and was knighted in 1901. The best known of his many inventions—he took out over 100 patents—is the Maxim (recoil-operated) machine gun (1884), later lightened and simplified as the 'Vickers', which continued to prove its outstanding merits in both world wars. 'Maximite', a smokeless powder, was among his other inventions.

Maximian (Marcus Aurelius Valerius Maximianus) (d.310). Roman Emperor 286–305, 306–308. He was chosen by *Diocletian to be co-Emperor (i.e. Augustus) with himself, with two junior emperors (Caesars) under them. Maximian, in charge of the West, pacified Gaul and drove back the Germanic tribesmen on the Rhine frontiers until in 305, by arrangement with Diocletian, both senior emperors retired in favour of *Constantius (West) and *Galerius (East) with two new Caesars. On the death of Constantius (306), however, his son *Constantine and Maximian's son *Maxentius, notorious for cruelty and greed, combined to dethrone **Severus II**, the new Western emperor. Maximian emerged from retirement to help his son, but they soon fell and he went to Gaul to the court of *Constantine, his son-in-law. However, unable to endure a subordinate role, he took advantage of Constantine's absence on campaign by seizing power. Constantine's vengeance was swift and Maximian found himself besieged in Marseille. He was handed over by the citizens and committed suicide.

Maximilian I (1459–1519). Holy Roman Emperor 1493–1519. Son of Emperor *Friedrich III, he added greatly to his inheritance by marrying Maria, the heiress of *Charles the Bold of Burgundy, though in fact he found it necessary to relinquish the French provinces while retaining the Netherlands for his son *Felipe. His policy of consolidating the Habsburg dominions by marriage and conquest was on the whole successful, though it involved a number of indecisive wars in France and Italy, but his dream, in accordance with medieval thought, of reviving a universal empire in the west (he even conceived the idea of also becoming pope) inevitably failed. The administrative reforms he achieved were minor, but the enforced acceptance of a committee of princes as a supreme executive would have rendered him impotent had he not succeeded in finding a means to frustrate its efforts. Maximilian had the courage and many of the virtues of a medieval knight, he was a patron and connoisseur of arts and letters, and won wide popularity with a gracious and conciliatory manner. He was succeeded by his grandson *Charles V.

Maximilian (Fernando Maximiliano José María de Habsburgo-Lorena) (1832–1867). Emperor of Mexico 1864–67. Younger brother of the Emperor *Franz Joseph of Austria, he was married to *Carlota, daughter of *Leopold I of the Belgians. This liberal-minded, well-meaning man, whose short experience of administration (1857–59) had been as Governor of the Austrian-controlled Lombardo Venetian territory in Italy, acceded to *Napoléon III's request to found a new kingdom in Mexico. After defeating the conservatives in the war of 1857–60, the Mexican 'liberals' under Benito *Juarez had found themselves unable to meet foreign debts. France being a principal creditor, Napoléon decided to send a French army primarily to collect debts. His forces soon held most of the country and the enthronement of Maximilian

was the French Emperor's solution to the problem of what to do next. While Maximilian was planning freedom for Indians, education and social justice for all, the republican forces were gathering strength, and when the French (on US insistence) departed, Maximilian was helpless. Defeated and betrayed, he was given a pretence of trial and shot. The empress Carlota, who had returned to Europe on a vain quest for help, became insane.

Maxton, James (1885–1946). Scottish socialist politician, born in Glasgow. A teacher (and the son of teachers), a pacifist who opposed both World Wars, he was imprisoned 1916–17 for inciting shipyard workers to strike. He represented the Independent Labour Party (ILP) as MP 1922–46 and became the ILP chair 1926–31; 1934–39. He detested Ramsay MacDonald and the ILP broke with mainstream Labour in 1932. An outstanding orator, he was a republican and an early advocate of Scottish independence.

McNair, J., *James Maxton, the Beloved Rebel*. 1955; Brown, G., *Maxton. A Biography*. 1986.

Maxwell, James Clerk (1831–1879). Scottish physicist, born in Edinburgh. Educated at the Edinburgh Academy and at Edinburgh University and Trinity College, Cambridge, while still a schoolboy of 15 he communicated his first paper to the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He was a professor at Aberdeen 1856–60 and King's College, London 1860–65, and the first Cavendish professor of experimental physics at Cambridge 1871–79. Maxwell showed (1859), on mechanical principles, that the rings of Saturn could consist only of separate small particles revolving like satellites. Later he worked on the kinetic theory of gases and deduced many of the laws governing their behaviour. His major work, however, was on electricity and magnetism. He evolved the electromagnetic theory of light and showed that there should be electromagnetic waves travelling at the speed of light; these were observed (1887) by Hertz. Maxwell redetermined the speed of light with great precision and pointed out the fundamental nature of this natural constant. He also evolved many of the theoretical relationships which contributed to the development of electricity. His books include *Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism* (1873) and *Matter in Motion* (1876). Einstein regarded Maxwell as the 'most profound' physicist since Newton.

Campbell, L., and Garnett, W., *The Life of James Clerk Maxwell*. Repr. 1969.

Maxwell, (Ian) Robert (né Jan Ludvik Hyman Binyamin Hoch) (1923–1991). Czech-Jewish-British publisher born in Czechoslovakia (now in Ukraine). He escaped from Hungary to France in 1939, joined the British Army, became an officer and won a MC. Most of his family died in Auschwitz. He entered scientific publishing in 1951, bought Pergamon Press, served as a Labour MP 1964–70, bought the

British Printing Corporation in 1981 and the *Daily Mirror* in 1984. He launched *The European* in 1990 and bought the *New York Daily News* in 1991. He disappeared overboard from his yacht in the Canary Islands (November 1991) and suicide was suspected but never proved. His companies were heavily in debt and he had removed \$US1.3 billion from employee pension funds.

Davies, N., *The Unknown Maxwell*. 1992.

Maxwell Fyfe, David Patrick, 1st Earl of Kilmuir (1900–1967). Scottish lawyer and Conservative politician, born in Edinburgh. He was MP 1935–54, an effective prosecutor at the Nuremberg War Crimes Tribunal 1945–46, and took a harsh line on capital punishment and homosexual law reform as Home Secretary 1951–54. He became Lord Chancellor 1954–62.

May, Phil(ip William) (1864–1903). English humorous draughtsman. After early struggles he went to Australia (1884) and worked on the *Sydney Bulletin*. On his return (1892) he began to work for *Punch* and later, as a regular member of the staff, became one of the best known humorous artists with a great economy of line.

May, Robert McCredie, Baron May of Oxford (1936–2020). Australian theoretical ecologist, born in Sydney. He took a PhD in theoretical physics at Sydney University, taught at Harvard and held chairs at Sydney and Princeton. Professor of Theoretical Ecology at Oxford 1988–95, he was chief scientific advisor to the UK Government 1995–2000 and President of the Royal Society 2000–05. He received the OM in 2002 and the Copley Medal in 2007.

May, Theresa Mary (née Brasier) **Lady May** (1956–). English Conservative politician, born in Sussex. A vicar's daughter, she mostly attended government schools, read geography at Oxford, worked in the Bank of England and as a financial consultant, and was elected to a council. In 1980 she married (Sir) Philip May, banker. MP 1997–, she was a Shadow Minister 1998–2010 and Home Secretary 2010–16. May had been a low key supporter of the UK remaining in the EU, but after the referendum of June 2016 voted to leave, David Cameron resigned, May was elected as Conservative Party leader and became Prime Minister 2016–19. Despite her assurances that the House of Commons would run its full term, she called a snap election (June 2017), expecting to be assisted by Jeremy Corbyn's perceived weakness, and to strengthen her hand in negotiating terms of 'Brexit' from the EU, with a larger majority. She failed spectacularly, and in a hung parliament had to rely on support from the Democratic Unionist Party in Northern Ireland. Her attempts to negotiate a 'soft Brexit' failed both with the EU and Conservative hardliners. Boris Johnson and other Brexiters

resigned from her Cabinet and in December 2018 she stared down a leadership challenge (200 votes to 117).

After failing to secure passage of a compromise formula for leaving the EU, she resigned as Conservative Party leader and was succeeded by Johnson who became Prime Minister in July. She was re-elected as MP in December 2019.

Mayakovsky, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1894–1930). Russian futurist poet. He came to prominence as the poet of the 1917 revolution with such works as *150,000,000* (1920), in which President *Wilson personifies capitalism. He also wrote satirical plays, of which *The Bed Bug* (1921) is the best known. Mayakovsky later fell from official favour and committed suicide. Much of his work is crudely propagandist but it has pathos and sincerity and shows original ideas.

Brown, E. J., *Mayakovsky: A Poet in the Revolution*. 1973.

Mayer, Julius Robert von (1814–1878). German physicist and physician. After serving as a ship's doctor, he carried out research on the transfer of heat energy by working horses, which led to the first hypothesis (1842) of the law of the conservation of energy. Credit was given to *Joule and *Helmholtz who independently provided (1847) more detailed proofs. A forgotten figure who spent years in an asylum and was assumed dead, Mayer received belated recognition, including ennoblement and the Copley Medal of the Royal Society (1871).

Mayer, Louis Burt (1885–1957). American film producer, born in Minsk. He merged his production company with Sam *Goldwyn's in 1924 to form MGM (Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer).

Mayer, Sir Robert (1879–1985). British philanthropist, born in Germany. He made a fortune in metal trading and became a notable promoter of music, especially concerts for children. He received a CH on his 100th birthday.

Mayo, Charles Horace (1865–1939). American surgeon. With his father and brother he founded (1889) the Mayo Clinic at Rochester, Minnesota. His researches into goitre cut the US death rate from this disease by 50 per cent.

Clapesattle, H. B., *The Doctors Mayo*. 2nd ed. 1954.

Mayo, Richard Southwell Bourke, 6th Earl of (1822–1872). Irish politician, born in Dublin. Educated at Trinity College, he was a Conservative MP 1847–67, Chief Secretary for Ireland 1852, 1858–59 and 1866–68, and *Gladstone's surprising choice as Viceroy of India 1869–72, proving to be an effective reformer, especially in education and irrigation. He was assassinated in the Andaman Islands.

Mayor Zaragoza, Federico (1934–). Spanish (Catalan) biologist, politician and administrator, born in Barcelona. Rector of the University of Granada 1968–72, he served in the Cortes and the European Parliament, was Minister for Education and Science 1981–82 and Director-General of UNESCO 1987–99. He was a gifted poet and orator in three languages.

Mayr, Ernst (1904–2005). American biologist and taxonomist, born in Germany. Educated in Greifswald and Berlin, he lived in the US from 1932, working at the American Museum of Natural History 1932–53 and was Agassiz professor of zoology at Harvard 1953–75. Regarded as the world's greatest authority on the classification and naming of species, he wrote extensively on systematic zoology and evolutionary synthesis.

Mazarin, Jules (Giulio Mazarini) (1602–1661). French statesman and cardinal, born in Italy. Educated by the Jesuits in Rome and Spain, he entered the Church and was Papal Nuncio in France 1634–36 and in 1639 assumed French nationality. Meanwhile he had come to the notice of Cardinal *Richelieu, who took him as his assistant and, having secured his cardinalate (1641), recommended him as his successor to *Louis XIII. Mazarin retained his power when the boy-king *Louis XIV came to the throne, largely through the affection of the widowed queen, now regent, *Anne of Austria, to whom Mazarin may have been secretly married. Mazarin brought the Thirty Years' War to a successful end (1648) with the acquisition for France of Alsace and the bishoprics of Toul, Metz and Verdun, but was immediately involved in the civil wars of the Fronde, a last attempt by the nobles and legalists to avert a centralised autocracy. Again successful he made an advantageous peace with Spain (1659) and prepared France for its great role under Louis XIV. In other respects he was less admirable. He amassed a vast fortune with part of which he provided large dowries to enable his several pretty nieces to marry well. His valuable collection of books and manuscripts was left to the royal library.

Hassall, A., *Mazarin*. 1973.

Mazeppa, Ivan Stepanovich (c.1645–1709). Cossack leader. After an adventurous early life he was elected hetman (military leader) of the Cossacks (1688), served Peter the Great as soldier and diplomat but later, in the hope of acquiring a semi-independent kingdom in the Ukraine, joined the invading army of *Charles XII of Sweden. After Charles' defeat at Poltava (1709) Mazeppa took refuge in Turkey.*Byron's poem *Mazeppa* relates how, detected in a love affair with a magnate's wife, the Cossack hero was bound naked to a wild horse which was lashed to madness and galloped across country from Poland to the Ukraine before dropping dead.

Mazzini, Giuseppe (1805–1872). Italian patriot, born in Genoa. Deeply angered by the absorption (1815) of the Genoese republic into the kingdom of Sardinia, he joined the revolutionary elements among the university students and in 1829 became a member of the Carbonari, a secret republican society. He soon abandoned it, however, disliking its elaborate ritual and formed at Marseilles (1832) his own society, 'Young Italy', for which he edited a periodical of the same name, his aims being a united, free, republican Italy. After a first ineffective invasion (1834) he lived as an exile in Switzerland and in England (1836–48). His writing and correspondence kept him in touch with revolutionary movements abroad and in England he formed a warm friendship with Thomas *Carlyle and his wife. The year of revolutions, 1848, created the conditions for his return to Italy, where he was greeted as a hero. But by 1849 Austrian power had asserted itself and only the republics of Venice and Rome, whence the Pope had fled, survived. Mazzini became a triumvir of the republic of Rome but after the intervention of French troops had to return to London. When the liberation and unity of Italy were finally achieved (1859–60) it was carried out by statesmen such as *Cavour and men of action such as *Garibaldi. It might never have happened at all had not the ferment been started by Mazzini, the political idealist and persistent propagandist whose hopes in the end were but half fulfilled. He was much admired by Woodrow *Wilson, *Lloyd George and *Gandhi.

Mack Smith, D., *Mazzini*. 1995.

Mbeki, Thabo (1942–). South African politician. Son of an African National Congress veteran, he studied in Britain and Russia, went into exile until 1990, becoming the ANC's international spokesman. He was first deputy president of the Republic 1994–99 and President of the ANC 1997–2007. He succeeded Nelson *Mandela as President of South Africa 1999–2008. His insistence that HIV/AIDS is essentially caused by poverty rather than the sexual transmission of a virus caused concern to health professionals internationally. He insisted that only African pressure against Robert *Mugabe's regime in Zimbabwe was legitimate and achieved a compromise power-sharing arrangement after the 2008 elections.

Mboya, Tom (1930–1969). Kenyan trade unionist and politician. From 1953 he was Secretary of the Kenya Local Government Workers' Union (later the Federation of Labour). He was among the first African members to be elected (1957) to the Kenya Legislative Council and became one of the most important members of the Kenya African National Union (KANU), the leading political party before and after independence. From 1962, when he entered the coalition government, his influence increased. Minister of Economic Planning and Development 1964–69, he was assassinated.

Mead, Margaret (1901–1978). American anthropologist and social psychologist. She worked in Samoa and New Guinea and made an intensive (but not always accurate) study of tribal customs and marriage laws. She noted the difficulty that exceptional characters find in what were then called 'primitive societies', closely regulated by custom, in coming to terms with the norm. Her books include *Coming of Age in Samoa* (1928), *Growing up in New Guinea* (1930) and *Male and Female* (1949).

Freeman, D., *Margaret Mead and Samoa*. 1983.

Meade, George Gordon (1815–1872). American soldier. As an engineer officer he fought in the Mexican War (1848) and was then employed on survey and construction duties until the outbreak of the Civil War. Having distinguished himself as a divisional commander he was given command of the army of the Potomac (1863–65), almost at once winning the great victory over *Lee at Gettysburg, Pa. (July 1863), the turning point of the war.

Meade, James Edward (1907–1995). British economist. Educated at Oxford and Cambridge, he worked in the civil service and taught at both universities and at the London School of Economics. He shared the 1977 Nobel Prize for Economics for his work on the theory of international economic policy.

Meany, (William) George (1894–1980). American trade union official, born in New York. A plumber by trade he made his career in the trade union movement and succeeded William Green as President of the American Federation of Labor (AFL) 1952–55. When the AFL amalgamated with the Congress of Industrial Organisations (CIO), Meany became first President of the combined AFL-CIO 1955–79, retiring the age of 84. He fought against corruption, was strongly anti-Communist and supported the Vietnam War.

Mechnikov, Ilya Ilyich (1845–1916). Russian biologist. After studying in Germany he was professor of zoology at Odessa University 1870–82, worked with *Pasteur in Paris (from 1888) and became Deputy Director of the Pasteur Institute 1904–16. In a study of the digestion processes of invertebrates he discovered phagocytosis (the engulfing of solid particles by amoeboid cells). Later he showed that the white blood corpuscles of vertebrates play a part in defence against disease by engulfing bacteria in the blood stream. He won the Copley Medal in 1906 and shared the 1908 Nobel Prize for Medicine with Paul *Ehrlich (1908) for their work in explaining immunity and developing vaccines.

Medawar, Sir Peter Brian (1915–1987). British biologist, born in Rio de Janeiro, of Lebanese descent. Educated at Oxford where he worked with *Florey, he was professor of zoology at Birmingham 1947–51 and professor of zoology and comparative anatomy at University College, London 1951–62, then worked for the Medical Research Council. He gave the BBC

Reith Lectures (1959) on *The Future of Man*. He shared the Nobel Prize for Physiology and Medicine (1960) with Sir Macfarlane 'Burnet for their studies of 'acquired immunological tolerance'. He also wrote *The Uniqueness of the Individual* (1957), *The Hope of Progress* (1972) and *Advice to a Young Scientist* (1979). He was knighted in 1965, received the Copley Medal (1969), the CH in 1972 and the OM in 1981. He was seriously disabled by a stroke in 1969. He published several volumes of literary and scientific essays, brilliantly and scathingly written, including *Pluto's Republic* (1982) and, with his wife **Jean Medawar** (née Shinglewood Taylor) (1913–2005), the reference work *Aristotle to Zoos* (1985).

Medawar, P., *Memoir of a Thinking Radish*. 1986;
Medawar, J., *A Very Decided Preference*. 1990.

Medici. Florentine ruling family. The power of the family was founded upon the huge fortune amassed as a banker by **Giovanni de' Medici** (1360–1429). His son **Cosimo** (1389–1464) was exiled as a popular rival by the ruling oligarchy but returned (1434) and, though preserving republican forms succeeded in suppressing faction and was virtual ruler for the rest of his life, he was the generous patron of *Brunelleschi, Ghiberti, *Donatello, Filippo *Lippi, Fra Angelico etc. Cosimo was succeeded in power by his son **Piero** (1416–1469) and his grandson **Lorenzo** (1449–1492), known as 'the Magnificent'. The failure of a conspiracy in which his brother **Giuliano** (1453–1478) was killed, enhanced Lorenzo's popularity and enabled him to increase his powers. Like his grandfather he patronised artists and beautified the city. After his death the invasion of Italy by *Charles VIII of France in search of a Neapolitan crown led to the temporary exile of the Medici and though they came back (1512), power was mainly exercised from Rome where *Leo X, a grandson of Lorenzo, was Pope. When the Medici were again deposed (1527) a second Medici pope *Clement VII, posthumous son of the murdered Giuliano, once more brought back the family (1530), but it was a collateral **Cosimo** (1519–1574) who restored it to greatness. Having been granted Siena by the Emperor, he was created (1569) the first grand-duke of Tuscany by the Pope, starting a line which became extinct on the death of the seventh grand-duke (1737), when the duchy passed to the House of Lorraine (*Catherine de' Medici, *Marie de Medici).

Brion, M., *The Medici: A Great Florentine Family*. 1969.

Medina-Sidonia, Alonso Perez de Gúzman, Duque de (1550–1619). Spanish nobleman. Owing to the sudden death of Admiral Santa Cruz, a last-minute decision was taken to give the command of the Armada against England (1588) to Medina Sidonia, a tuna-fish magnate who protested that he had no fighting experience and was a victim of seasickness. He shares blame for the disaster with those who forced him to take a role for which he was completely unsuited.

Medtner, Nikolai Karlovich (1880–1951). Russian composer and pianist. He wrote three piano concertos, 13 sonatas and many songs, and lived in England from 1936. An anti-modernist, he received the unlikely patronage of the Maharajah of Mysore.

Medvedev, Dimitri Anatolievich (1965–). Russian politician, born in Leningrad. A lawyer, he worked for Anatoli *Sobchak, then transferred his allegiance to Vladimir *Putin. He attempted to reform Gazprom. He was First Deputy Prime Minister 2005–08, President of Russia 2008–12 and Prime Minister 2012–20.

Meegeren, Hans van (1889–1947). Dutch artist. One of the most famous fakers in art history, having failed to find a regular market for pictures under his own name, he started painting in the style of *Vermeer and from 1937 sold six pictures as genuine works of the master, although on even a superficial examination it is hard to see why. His career reached a fantastic climax during World War II when he succeeded in selling them at inflated prices to the German occupation authorities and even to Marshal *Goering. He was tried after the war and sentenced to a year's imprisonment but died soon afterwards.

Megawati Soekarnoputri (1947–). Indonesian politician. Daughter of *Soekarno, she led the opposition to *Soeharto. In the June 1999 elections, her Indonesian Democratic Party of Struggle outpolled the Government's Golkar Party, but in October 1999 Abdurrahman *Wahid was elected President, and Megawati became Vice President. In July 2001, following Wahid's impeachment by the People's Consultative Assembly, she became President of Indonesia. In September 2004 she was defeated in Indonesia's first popular presidential election by Susilo Bambang *Yudhoyono.

Mehta, Zubin (1936–). Indian conductor, born in Mumbai. A Parsee, he studied music in Vienna, specialising in *Bruckner and *Mahler, and became conductor or music director for major orchestras: Montréal Symphony 1960–67, Los Angeles Philharmonic 1962–78, Israel Philharmonic 1977–, New York Philharmonic 1978–91, and opera houses in Florence and Munich. He devoted himself to improving Israeli-Palestinian relationships.

Mehemet Ali *see* **Muhammad Ali** (Pasha al-Mas'ud ibn Agha)

Mehmed V Reşâd (Mehmed-i hâmis) (1844–1918). Sultan of the Ottoman Empire 1909–18 and Caliph of Islam 1909–18. Born in Constantinople/Istanbul, he was kept in seclusion in the Topkapi Palace for decades, and ceded his authority to leaders of the Young Turk movement, *Enver Pasha and *Talaat Pasha. His brother **Mehmed VI** (Mehmed-i sâdis Vahideddin) (1861–1926) was the 37th and last Sultan of the Ottoman Empire 1918–22 and Caliph

of Islam 1918–22. He collaborated with the Allies after World War I, tried to suppress the nationalists, and was deposed and exiled by Kemal *Atatürk and died in San Remo. His feeble-minded brother **Abdul Mecid II** (1868–1944) was the last caliph 1922–24.

Mehmed II Fatih (= ‘the Conqueror’: Mehmed bin Murad Han) (1430–1481). Seventh Sultan of the Ottoman Empire 1444–46; 1451–81. Born in Edirne, son of Sultan *Murad II and a slave, his father abdicated in 1444 but resumed the throne in 1446. On his second accession the Ottoman Empire already included most of Asia Minor and much of the Balkans, but he conquered (1453) Constantinople, ending the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire, a feat that transformed world history and he assumed the title of Qayser-i Rûm (‘Caesar of Rome’). His forces occupied much of the Balkan peninsula, including Greece, and a war with Venice (1463–79) added to his possessions in the Adriatic and Aegean. He was painted by *Bellini (1480).

Freely, J., *The Grand Turk: Sultan Mehmet II*. 2009.

Mehmed Aga (d.1618). Turkish architect. A pupil of *Sinan, he designed the magnificent Blue Mosque (Sultan Ahmed Cami) in Istanbul (1609–16).

Meighen, Arthur (1874–1960). Canadian Conservative politician, born in Ontario. Originally a lawyer in Manitoba, he was a member of the House of Commons 1908–21 and 1922–26 and a senator 1932–42. He served as a minister under *Borden 1913–20 and led the Conservatives 1920–26 and 1941–42. He succeeded Borden as Prime Minister 1920–21, then lost to Mackenzie *King’s Liberals. In June 1926, after the Governor-General, Lord *Byng, rejected King’s advice to dissolve Parliament, Meighen was appointed Prime Minister and three months later lost government and his own seat. He advocated protective tariffs against US economic penetration of Canada. Meighen returned to law practice in Ontario and was a minister under R. B. *Bennett 1932–35. Appointed Conservative leader again in 1941, he was unable to win a seat in the House of Commons.

Meiji *see* **Mutsuhito**

Meir, Golda (née Golda Mosheva Mabovitch) (1898–1978). Israeli politician, born in Kiev. She grew up in Milwaukee and emigrated to Palestine in 1921 to work on a collective farm. She had already been involved in Zionism in America and she became active in local political life in 1928, through the Labour movement. She served on the Executive and Secretariat of the Federation of Labour 1929–46. She sat on the War Economic Advisory Council from 1939 and, after the war, became head of the Political Department of the Jewish Agency for Palestine. After independence, her first Cabinet appointment in the Knesset was as Minister of Labour and Social Insurance 1949–56, then Foreign Minister 1956–66 and Prime Minister 1969–74. She worked for support

from the US and from the non-aligned countries, particularly in Africa. She was a co-founder of the Israeli Labour Party (1967).

Meir, G., *My Life*. 1975.

Meissonier, Jean Louis Ernest (1815–1891). French artist. His historical pictures, especially those relating to the Napoléonic campaigns, realised large prices in his lifetime but are now largely forgotten.

Meitner, Lise (1878–1968). Austrian-Jewish-Swedish physicist. Until she emigrated to Denmark (1938) she carried out research in radio-chemistry and nuclear physics at Berlin University and the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Chemistry. In 1938, with Otto *Hahn and her nephew O. R. *Frisch, she played an important part in the discovery of the nuclear fission process for the liberation of atomic energy, but the Nobel Prize for Physics was awarded to Hahn alone. She received 48 nominations for the Nobel Prize. She settled in Sweden (1940), became a Swedish citizen (1949) and retired to England in 1960. Element 109 Meitnerium (Mt), craters on the Moon and Venus, and asteroid 6999 Meitner were named for her.

Melanchthon (né Schwartzertdt), **Philipp** (1497–1560). German Lutheran reformer and scholar, born in Bretten, in the Palatinate. Son of an armourer, he was influenced by his great-uncle Johann *Reuchlin who persuaded him to adopt the Greek translation of his name, ‘black earth’. Educated at Heidelberg and Tübingen, from 1518 he was professor of Greek at Wittenberg University, where he became an early adherent of *Luther, helping him also with his translation of the New Testament from the Greek. He issued the first systematic formulation of the Protestant dogma (1521) and the *Augsburg Confession* (1530). He was much more tolerant and conciliatory than Luther, and when he succeeded to the leadership he lost the confidence of many Protestants by the concessions he made to the Catholics in his quest for peace.

Melba, Dame Nellie (Helen Porter Armstrong, née Mitchell) (1861–1931). Australian soprano, born in Melbourne. After a brilliant operatic debut in Brussels (1887) she became prima donna at Covent Garden (1888) and sang throughout Europe and America until her retirement (1926). Her greatest successes were in lyric and coloratura roles in the operas of *Verdi and *Puccini. (She sang no *Mozart roles.) She was created DBE in 1918 and promoted GBE in 1927. Pêche Melba, the sweet dish invented in her honour, is evidence of her contemporary reputation.

Radic, T., *Melba*. 1986; Blainey, A., *I am Melba*. 2008; Wainwright, R., *Nellie*. 2021.

Melbourne, William Lamb, 2nd Viscount (1779–1848). English Whig politician, born in London. Probably the son of Lord Egremont, educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, he was called to the bar (1804) and in 1805 married the eccentric Lady

Caroline Ponsonby (Caroline *Lamb), later notorious for her infatuation with *Byron. He was a Member of Parliament 1806–12, 1816–28, then succeeded to the peerage. Originally a supporter of Charles James *Fox, he also admired *Canning and became his Chief Secretary for Ireland 1827–28. Home Secretary 1830–34, his harsh treatment of the Tolpuddle Martyrs in 1834 marred his generally humane record. He reluctantly supported *Grey's Reform Act (1832) and succeeded him as Prime Minister 1834, until dismissed by *William IV (the last time the Crown so acted). When *Peel lost the ensuing election, Melbourne returned as Prime Minister 1835–41. On Queen *Victoria's accession, he also acted as her private secretary and tutored her in the art of constitutional government. He resigned after a vote of censure (1841). Stricken with paralysis (1842), he played no further significant role.

Cecil, D., *The Young Melbourne*. 1939; Cecil, D., *Lord M*. 1954; Ziegler, P., *Melbourne*. 1976; Mitchell, L. G., *Lord Melbourne*. 1997.

Melchett, 1st Baron *see* **Mond, Ludwig**

Melchior, Lauritz (Lebrecht Hommel) (1890–1973). Danish-American heroic tenor, born in Copenhagen. He made his operatic debut in Copenhagen 1913 as a baritone, then became a tenor, appearing first in London in 1920, Bayreuth in 1924 and New York in 1926. The greatest of all Wagnerian *heldentenors*, he was a regular at Covent Garden 1924–39 and sang 519 times at the Metropolitan Opera, New York, 1926–50. He made many recordings, appeared in five films and some television programs. He was an expert bridge player.

Méliès, Georges (1861–1938). French film maker, born in Paris. A magician and illusionist, he made 531 films, mostly short, 1896–1913, including *L'Affaire Dreyfus* (1899, a sympathetic account), and *Le voyage dans la lune* (1902). He was the subject of *The Invention of Hugo Cabret* (2008) by Brian Selznick and Martin *Scorsese's film *Hugo* (2011).

Mellon, Andrew William (1855–1937). American financier, born in Pittsburgh. He accumulated a huge fortune through a complex of financial and industrial interests, notably the Mellon National Bank of Pittsburgh and the Aluminium Corporation. Turning to politics, he served under presidents *Harding, *Coolidge and *Hoover as Secretary to the Treasury 1921–31 and Ambassador to Great Britain 1931–33. Among the greatest of all American art collectors, a considerable part of his wealth was used to construct and endow the National Gallery of Art in Washington DC.

Cannadine, D., *Mellon: An American Life*. 2006.

Meloni, Giorgio (1977–) Italian politician. An admirer of *Mussolini, she became the leader of Brothers of Italy and Prime Minister 2022–.

Melville, Herman (1819–1891). American novelist and poet, born in New York. Of Scottish and Dutch descent, his father was a merchant who lived extravagantly, became bankrupt and died insane in Albany in 1832. Forced to leave school, he worked as a bank clerk, then resumed his education in Albany and taught briefly in Massachusetts and New York. He sailed to Liverpool in 1839 and in January 1841 joined the whaler *Acushnet*, bound for the Pacific. Because of harsh treatment he deserted the ship and lived for two months in the Marquesas Islands (1842). Picked up by an Australian whaler, *Lucy Ann*, he was delayed in Tahiti by a mutiny and was eventually shipped to Hawaii in a US frigate. He served in the US Navy 1842–43. On his return, Melville wrote novels based on his adventures, *Typee* (1846), *Omoo* (1847) and *White-Jacket* (1850), the first two especially popular for their exuberant descriptions of native life. After marriage (1847) to Elizabeth Shaw he bought a farm in Massachusetts where his mother, and his sister **Augusta Melville** (1821–1876), his copyist and amanuensis, lived with them and Nathaniel *Hawthorne was a neighbour. *Moby-Dick; or, the Whale* (1851), dedicated to Hawthorne, is the story of the fatal voyage of the Pequod under Captain Ahab whose obsession it is to track down and kill 'the great white whale' which had crippled him in a previous encounter. Although Melville denied that *Moby-Dick* was an allegory, critics have regarded the book as expressing man's struggle with nature, or even with God. Even more puzzling to critics was the quasi-autobiographical *Pierre; or, The Ambiguities* (1852), about the destruction of personal history, with an ambiguous sub-theme about incest (mother; sister). Its themes reflected the melancholia into which Melville sank. He visited Europe, the Mediterranean and Palestine 1856–57 and wrote the novellas *The Confidence-Man* (1857) and *Bartleby, the Scrivener* (1857). *Billy Budd, Sailor*, left unfinished, was not published until 1924, and became an opera by Benjamin *Britten (1951). The Civil War turned him to poetry, but his collection *Battle Pieces and Aspects of the War* (1866) and *Clarel* (1876) sold poorly. Melville was a customs inspector in New York 1866–86, appointed by the future President Chester A. *Arthur. His style is rhetorical, his vocabulary eccentric, rich and varied, which bewildered the critics and for 70 years repelled the public. Almost forgotten, his revival and reassessment from 1919 gave him a very exalted position among American writers.

Humphreys, A. R., *Melville*. 1962; Robertson-Lorant, L., *Melville: A Biography*. 1996; Parker, H., *Herman Melville: A Biography*. 1996, 2002; Duberstein, L., *The Handsome Sailor*. 1998; Delbanco, A., *Melville: His World and Work*. 2005.

Memling (or Memlinc), **Hans** (c.1440–1494). Flemish painter, born near Frankfurt. Almost certainly a pupil of Rogier van der *Weyden, he lived in Bruges from 1465, became rich and is commemorated there by a museum in the old hospital. His best works include the *Donne Triptych*

(?1468, once at Chatsworth and now at the National Gallery, London), *The Man of Sorrows in the Arms of the Virgin* (1475, National Gallery, Melbourne), *The Betrothal of St Catherine* (1479, for an altar at Bruges), *Compassion for the Dead Christ, with a Donor* (1485?, Rome) and *The Legend of St Ursula* (1489, Bruges). His portraits show originality and he is said to have introduced the practice of setting a three-quarter bust against a scenic background.

Menander (c.343–291 BCE). Athenian poet. Principal dramatist of the 'New Comedy', his innovations included the disappearance of the chorus (except as a 'turn' between the acts) and the presentation of humorous situations of everyday life (in contrast to the fantasies of Aristophanes). Here are the slave or servant with a taste for intrigue, the jealous husband, lover, wife or mistress, the long-lost child suddenly restored, the shrew, the cheat all to reappear in the Latin plays of *Plautus and *Terence, and in *Shakespeare, *Molière and many lesser writers. Until large portions of several of Menander's plays were discovered in the 20th century, it was thought that only fragments of his work had survived.

Sandbach, F. H., *Menander: A Commentary*. 1973.

Menchù (Tum), **Rigoberta** (1959–). Guatemalan human rights worker. A Mayan, whose language was Quiché, she claimed that her parents and brother were tortured and murdered by the army. She went to Mexico, then Europe, and was assisted to write an autobiography *I, Rigoberta Menchú* (1983) which illustrated the plight of indigenous peoples generally. She was awarded the 1992 Nobel Peace Prize as a gesture of protest against persecution of Indians in Central America. In 1999 she admitted that some experiences in her book had not been personal, but justified publication as having directed international attention to appalling cruelties.

Mencius (Latinised form of **Mèng Kē** or **Mengzi**) (c.370–c.290 BCE). Chinese Confucian philosopher, born in Shantung province. Sometimes called 'second sage' ('Ya sheng'), he founded a school devoted to the study of the works of *Confucius. After wandering through China for over 20 years attempting to persuade princes and administrators to rule in a moral rather than opportunist way, he retired to teach and write.

Legge, I. (ed.), *The Chinese Classics*. Vol. 2., *Mencius*. 3rd ed. 1960; Yearley, L.H., *Mencius and Aquinas*. 1990; Shun, K., *Mencius and Early Chinese Thought*. 1997.

Mencken, H(enry) L(ouis) (1880–1956). American author and critic, born in Baltimore. He was on the staff of the *Baltimore Sun* (1906–41) and his greatest work is the monumental *The American Language* (4 vols, 1919–48). As editor of the *American Mercury* (1925–33) he helped to gain public recognition for Theodore *Dreiser and Sinclair

*Lewis. He was an outspoken critic who denounced religion, intellectuals, politicians, sentimentalists and foreigners. His diaries confirm his racism and anti-Semitism. Although violently prejudiced, his attacks on complacency and conformity did much to raise the standards of US writing. He also wrote books on *Shaw, *Nietzsche and *Ibsen.

Stenerson, D. C., *H. L. Mencken: Iconoclast from Baltimore*. 1971; Rodgers, M. E., *Mencken. The American Iconoclast*. 2005; Hart, D. G., *Damning Words. The Life and Religious Times of H.L. Mencken*. 2016.

Mendel, Gregor Johann (né Johann Mendel) (1822–1884). Austrian geneticist and botanist, born in Hynčice (now in the Czech Republic). Discoverer of the Mendelian laws of inheritance, he became an Augustinian friar at Brno (Brunn), was ordained in 1847 and adopted the name of Řehoř (Gregor). His scientific studies at Vienna University were encouraged and paid for by the monastery, of which he later became abbot (1869). Many of his experiments on the breeding and hybridisation of plants were carried out in the garden there. He kept (1857–68) systematic records of the pedigrees of many generations of plants, closely examining the effects of heredity on the characteristics of individual plants and discovering the statistical laws governing the transmission from parent to offspring of unit hereditary factors (now called genes). His results were only published (1865 and 1869) in a local journal. His work, dismissed by *Nägeli, was not appreciated until its rediscovery c.1900 by de *Vries. Complicating factors have since been discovered but Mendel's fundamental principles remain undisturbed by later research.

Stern, C. and Sherwood, E. R. (eds), *The Origin of Genetics: A Mendel Source Book*. 1967; Orel, V., *Gregor Mendel: The first geneticist*. 1996; Henig, R. M., *The Monk in the Garden*. 2000; Bateson, W., *Gregor Mendel*. 2009.

Mendeleev, Dmitri Ivanovich (1834–1907). Russian chemist, born in Tobolsk. The youngest of a large family, son of a school principal, he was educated at Heidelberg and St Petersburg, becoming professor of chemistry at St Petersburg University 1867–90. In 1869 he published his first periodic table of the elements, a complete classification of the relation between the properties and the atomic weights of the chemical elements. His classification of the elements in the periodic table enabled him to predict correctly the existence and properties of several elements, later discovered, for which there were gaps in the table. Elected FRS in 1892, he received the Copley Medal in 1905 and, although chosen for the 1906 Nobel Prize in Chemistry, was over-ruled by the Swedish Academy. The moon crater Mendeleev and element 101, mendelevium, are named for him. He was an outspoken liberal in politics.

Mendelsohn, Erich (1887–1953). German architect. An exponent of Expressionism, his early work is characterised by an exuberant plasticity which was first realised in his Einstein Tower (Potsdam Observatory). He became a leading architect in Germany, but was forced to leave (1933) on the advent of Nazism. After a short stay in England, he spent some years in practice in Palestine before finally settling in the US. He specialised in factories and department stores but his designs were less purely functional than those of *Gropius.

Whitlick, A., *Erich Mendelsohn*. 2nd ed. 1956.

Mendelssohn-(Bartholdy), (Jakob Ludwig) **Felix** (1809–1847). German-Jewish composer, conductor and pianist, born in Hamburg. Son of a rich banker and grandson of Moses *Mendelssohn, his family adopted the double name Mendelssohn-Bartholdy on conversion to Christianity. He began to compose when only about 10 years old, and between the ages of 16 and 21 reached the height of his powers. His String Octet Op. 20 (1825), a vivacious work of Mozartian inventiveness, was followed by the overture to *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (1826, the incidental music, including the famous *Wedding March*, dates from 1842). The overture *The Hebrides* (1829, also known as *Fingal's Cave*) was inspired by a visit to Fingal's Cave on the island of Staffa during a study tour, organised by his father, to Britain (1829)—the first of 10 visits. Travel also inspired Symphony No. 3 (*Scottish*, 1830–42) and No. 4 (*Italian*, 1833). Other important works include the two piano concertos (1831, 1837), two piano trios (1839, 1847), the deeply romantic Violin Concerto in E Minor (1838–44) and the oratorio *Elijah* (1846). Mendelssohn played a central role in the *Bach revival and in Berlin (1829) directed the first performance of the *St Matthew Passion* since 1750. He conducted the Leipzig Gewandhaus Orchestra from 1835, raising it to new standards, and premiered *Schubert's Symphony No. 9 (in 1839). He also performed *Beethoven's piano concertos in London and (with Joseph *Joachim) revived the violin concerto (1844). He was also a gifted organist. He married (1837) Cecile Jeanrenaud and, with his family wealth, escaped the struggles and hardships with which so many artists have had to contend. However, he died early, of an aneurism in the brain, after the death of his much-loved sister Fanny.

Werner, E., *Mendelssohn*. 1963; Mercer-Taylor, P., *The Life of Mendelssohn*. 2000; Todd, R. L., *Mendelssohn: A Life in Music*. 2007.

Mendelssohn, Moses (1729–1786). German-Jewish philosopher. Grandfather of Felix *Mendelssohn-Bartholdy, he was a noted propagandist for the social and legal emancipation of the Jewish people and at the same time tried to break down the prejudiced isolation of the Jews from those who did not share their faith. He was a close friend of the writer and critic *Lessing and collaborated with him on a book on the philosophy of *Pope. He also wrote popular

explanations of the sensations and metaphysics. In the dialogue *Phaedon* (1767) he discusses in Socratic manner the immortality of the soul, in *Jerusalem* (1783) he defends Judaism as a religion.

Attman, A., *Moses Mendelssohn*. 1973.

Menderes, Adnan (1899–1961). Turkish politician. He helped to found (1945) the Democratic party, led it in opposition and, when it came to power (1950), became Prime Minister. He brought Turkey into full membership of NATO (1951) and helped to bring about the Baghdad Pact (1955). He was re-elected in 1957, but the extravagance of his social and economic policies and the allegedly corrupt practices of his administration provoked (1960) a successful military revolt. In May 1961 Menderes, found guilty of a number of personal and political offences, was hanged.

Mendès, Catulle (1831–1907). French poet, novelist and playwright, born in Bordeaux. Son of a Jewish banker, he lived in Paris from 1859. As co-founder of *Le Parnasse contemporain* (1866) he helped to give cohesion to the Parnassian group led by *Leconte de Lisle. He wrote a history of the movement (1884). His own poems owed more to facility of expression than to literary distinction.

Mendès France, Pierre (1907–1982). French Radical Socialist politician. A lawyer by profession, he gained a reputation through his books as a financial analyst before becoming a deputy (1932). He joined the air force in World War II, and eventually reached Algiers, later joining *de Gaulle and becoming Commissioner of Finance in the provisional government 1943–44. He was Minister of National Economy 1944–45 and, as Prime Minister 1954–55 played a leading part in bringing the war in Indo-China to an end. He became a powerful opponent of de Gaulle during the Fifth Republic. His autobiography, *Pursuit of Freedom*, was published in 1955.

Menelik II (originally Sahle Maryan) (1843–1913). Claiming descent from *Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, he was Negus of Shewa province 1866–89, and although nominally subject to the emperor Yohannes IV, greatly extended his dominions. Having subdued his rivals he was able to succeed when the emperor died. His relations with the Italians, who invaded Eritrea in 1885 and whose interests were extensive throughout the country, were at first friendly but difficulties of the interpretation of the Treaty of Ucciali (1889) led to war and Italy's calamitous defeat at Adowa (1896). Thus fortified, Menelik did much to modernise the administration and, by skilful bargaining with European powers, increased Ethiopia's economic strength. The British awarded him a GCB and GCMG. His grandson, Lij *Iyasu, converted to Islam and was deposed (*Haile Selassie).

Marcus, H., *The Life and Times of Menelik II of Ethiopia, 1844–1913*. 1975.

Menem, Carlos Saúl (1930–2021). Argentinian politician, born in La Rioja. Of Syrian descent, and raised as a Muslim, he became active in the Peron Youth Group, graduated in law from Cordoba University and worked for trade unions in the La Rioja province. Governor of La Rioja 1973–76, 1983–89, he was imprisoned and then sent into internal exile by the military regime 1976–81. President of Argentina 1989–99, elected on the Peronista ticket, he amazed his supporters by repudiating his party's platform and instituted rigorous economic reform. In 1994 the constitution was changed to allow for a second presidential term (reduced to four years), and in 1995 Menem was re-elected, with 50 per cent of the vote, retiring in 1999. In 2001 he was charged with corruption over arms sales and escaped to Chile until 2004. Elected as Senator 2005–21, he was sentenced to seven years jail in 2013 for arms smuggling but avoided prison by claiming parliamentary immunity.

Mengelberg, (Josef) Willem (1871–1951). Dutch conductor. As conductor of the Amsterdam Concertgebouw Orchestra 1895–1945 he raised this ensemble to the first rank in Europe. His intensely romantic interpretations of *Bach, *Beethoven, *Tchaikovsky, *Mahler and Richard *Strauss were successfully recorded. He was co-conductor of the New York Philharmonic 1921–29. He collaborated with the Germans during World War II and died in Switzerland as an exile.

Menno Simons *see* **Simons, Menno**

Menon, V. K. Krishna *see* **Krishna Menon, V. K.**

Menotti, Gian Carlo (1911–2007). Italian-American composer, born in Cadegliano. After studying at the Milan Conservatory, he emigrated to the US in 1927 and studied at the Curtis Institute, Philadelphia. He was the lover of Samuel *Barber 1930–70. He composed and wrote the libretti for a number of short incisive operas, e.g. *The Consul* (1950), an effective treatment of a modern theme that achieved great success, *The Medium* (1946), *Amahl and the Night Visitors* (1951, first performed on television) and *The Saint of Bleeker Street* (1955). He won the Pulitzer Prize in 1950 and 1955.

Trecoire, R., *Gian Carlo Menotti*. 1966.

Menshikov, Aleksandr Danilovich, Prince (c.1660–1729). Russian soldier and politician. The son of a groom, he was a guardsman in attendance on *Peter the Great and became his close friend and advisor. He served with distinction against Sweden, and after the victory of Poltava (1709) was made a field marshal. On Peter's death (1725) Menshikov placed his widow *Catherine I (his own former mistress whom he had introduced to the tsar) on the throne, and, during her brief reign of two years, virtually ruled the kingdom. His last days were spent in exile.

Menuhin, Yehudi, Baron Menuhin (1916–1999). American-British violinist, born in New York. Of Russian-Jewish parentage, he made his debut at seven. His precocious talent was shared by his pianist sister **Hephzibah Menuhin** (1922–1981). He developed into a brilliant virtuoso and a thoughtful interpreter of the concertos of *Bach, *Beethoven, *Brahms, *Elgar and *Bartók. He toured the world with a triumphant success for many years but lived mainly in England, where he founded (1959) a music festival at Bath. Naturalised British in 1985, he received the OM in 1987, and a peerage in 1993.

Menzies, Sir Robert Gordon (1894–1978). Australian Liberal politician, born in Jeparit, Victoria. Educated at Melbourne University, he became a barrister and KC (1929), served in the Victorian Parliament 1928–34 and was Deputy Premier 1932–34. Member of the House of Representatives 1934–66, he was Attorney-General and Minister for Industry 1934–39 in the United Australia Party–Country Party coalition led by J. A. *Lyons, and Deputy Leader of the UAP 1935–39. He resigned in March 1939 over the government's withdrawal of support for a national insurance scheme; 18 days later Lyons died suddenly and Earle *Page was sworn in as interim Prime Minister. Menzies defeated W. M. *Hughes to become Leader of the UAP and was Prime Minister 1939–41 and relied on the support of independent MPs after the 1940 election. Bitter personal differences inside the UAP were compounded by Menzies' long absence (January–May 1941) overseas to argue for greater Australian involvement in World War II strategy. Arthur *Fadden became acting Prime Minister. In Britain, Menzies had hoped for appointment to the War Cabinet, but *Churchill was wary. Menzies resigned as Prime Minister in August and Fadden succeeded him August–October 1941 until John *Curtin's Labor Party took office. Menzies resigned as Leader of the UAP in October 1941 and Hughes was narrowly elected. After a devastating defeat in the 1943 election, the UAP fragmented and Menzies created a new anti-Labor coalition, the Liberal Party, which he led 1944–66. Prime Minister again 1949–66, for a record term, he maintained a strong political commitment to the British connexion and to closer economic and military alliance with the US. His political dominance was assisted by the split in the Labor Party over attitudes towards Communism. A persuasive orator, he was awarded the CH (1951), a KT (1963), AK (1976) and succeeded Winston *Churchill as Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports 1965–78.

Hazelhurst, C., *Menzies Observed*. 1979; Martin, A. W., *Robert Menzies: A Life*. Vol 1. 1993; Brett, J., *Robert Menzies' Forgotten People*. 1992; Day, D., *Menzies & Churchill at War*. 2001; Bramston, T., *Robert Menzies: The Art of Politics*. 2019.

Mercator, Gerhardus (Gerhard Kremer) (1512–1594). Flemish geographer and cartographer, born in Rupelmonde (now in Belgium). He graduated from Louvain University where he worked as a map-maker and instrument designer until, as a Protestant, he emigrated to Germany (1552). In his double cordiform projection world map (1538), he first applied the name 'Americae' to both continents of the New World. On the edge is printed 'Climata Australia', but it is not linked to a specific location. Originally a follower of *Ptolemy, he devised the familiar 'Mercator projection' which represents the world, in effect, as a cylinder, not a globe, in which the meridians of longitude remain parallel without converging to a point at each pole. He used this projection for his world chart of 1569 (18 sheets). His maps facilitated sailing by dead reckoning and became useful and popular, since few sailors ventured beyond 50°N or S. He also constructed globes. Two parts of his great atlas (107 maps in all) were published in 1585 and 1589; his son published the third part (1595) after his death.

Mercer, John (1791–1866). English calico printer. He discovered that cotton fibres could be made stronger and more receptive to dyes if treated with a solution of caustic alkali, a process known as 'mercerising'.

Merck, (Heinrich) Emanuel (1794–1855). German pharmacist. Working in the family business in Darmstadt, in 1827 he isolated alkaloids (common factors in morphine, cocaine, quinine, caffeine, nicotine) and produced them in large volume.

Meredith, George (1828–1909). English novelist and poet, born in Portsmouth. He contributed to periodicals, published much poetry and wrote an oriental fantasy *The Shaving of Shagpat* (1856) before the appearance of his first novel, *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel* (1859). He shared rooms with *Swinburne and *Rossetti 1861–62. In 1862 he published his tragic poem *Modern Love* and became a reader to the publishers Chapman & Hall (until 1894). In 1876 he settled at Flint Cottage, Box Hill, Surrey, his home for the rest of his life. Among his best known novels are *Rhoda Fleming* (1865), *Beauchamp's Career* (1876), *The Egoist* (1879), *The Tragic Comedians* (1880), based on the love story of Ferdinand *Lassalle, and *Diana of the Crossways* (1885), the only one to achieve real popularity. Meredith combined intellectual clarity, a hatred of the commonplace and an impressionistic technique. From this emerged a style so difficult and convoluted that Oscar *Wilde commented 'As a writer he mastered everything but language'. Meredith was twice married, in 1849 to a daughter of Thomas Love *Peacock, who left him in 1858 and died in 1861, and (1864) to Marie Vulliamy (d.1885), who lived with him at Box Hill. He received the OM in 1905.

Stevenson, L., *The Ordeal of George Meredith*. 1953.

Merian, Maria Sybilla (1647–1717). German entomologist and illustrator, born in Frankfurt. She was an acute observer of caterpillars, silkworms, butterflies, moths, beetles and frogs. She understood the process of metamorphosis, producing strikingly accurate (and beautiful) illustrations, which were widely published. She worked in Surinam and lived in Amsterdam. Her admirers included *Peter the Great, Carolus *Linnaeus and David *Attenborough.

Mérimée, Prosper (1803–1870). French novelist and heritage pioneer, born in Paris. He studied law, language and literature, was inspired by his friend *Stendhal, and by the works of *Scott and *Pushkin and first gained attention with the publication of fake translations (actually original compositions). As the first Inspector-General of Historical Monuments 1833–60, he initiated the restoration and conservation of the abbey church at Vézelay, Notre Dame, Saint Denis, Carcassonne and many other decaying sites (*Viollet-le-Duc). In 1843 the Musée de Moyen Age (Cluny Museum) was established as a national institution. He had a great knowledge of archaeology and travelled widely. He was a friend of the future empress *Eugénie and became a member of the Académie française in 1844 and a senator in 1853. He wrote many historical novels, but his best remembered works were *Mateo Falcone* (1833), a short story, *Colomba* (1840) and *Carmen* (1846), used as the basis of *Bizet's opera. His letters, published posthumously, were a critical appraisal of the Second Empire. He died in Cannes.

Raitt, A. W., *Mérimée*. 1970.

Merkel, Angela Dorothea (née Kasner) (1954–). German Christian Democratic politician, born in Hamburg. Her father, a Lutheran pastor, took his family to East Germany when she was an infant; her mother was of Polish descent. She gained a doctorate in quantum chemistry at Leipzig University, married her first husband Ulrich Merkel in 1977, but only became politically active after the fall of the Berlin Wall (1989). She represented Leipzig in the Bundestag 1990–2021 and was Minister for Women and Young People 1991–94 and for the Environment 1994–98. A protégé of Helmut *Kohl, she later broke with him over the issue of corruption. Secretary General of the Christian Democratic Union (CDU) 1998–2000, she was Leader 2000–18. In November 2005, she became Chancellor of Germany, the first woman to hold the office and the first from the former East German Republic. The longest serving European political leader, she lost votes to the far right in the September 2017 election, but in February 2018 formed a coalition with the SPD (Social Democratic Party) She retired in September 2021. The CDU polled poorly in the 2021 election, in which she was not a candidate, and Merkel was criticised for failure in succession planning. Of post-World War II Chancellors, Merkel held office for a month less than Kohl.

Merleau-Ponty, Maurice (1908–1961). French philosopher. He taught at Lyon, the Sorbonne and the Collège de France, and worked with *Sartre in editing *Les Temps Modernes* (1945–52) and defending Stalinist terror. He wrote *The Phenomenology of Perception* (1945, English translation 1962).

Merrick, Joseph Carey (1862–1890). English patient. He suffered from neurofibromatosis, a disease that caused grotesque malformation of the skull and he was exhibited in fairs and sideshows as ‘The Elephant Man’ until given sensitive treatment by the surgeon Sir Frederick Treves. In the film *The Elephant Man* (1980), Merrick’s role was played by John Hurt. An alternative diagnosis was Proteus disease.

Howell, M. and Ford, P., *The True History of the Elephant Man*. 1980.

Mersenne, Marin (1588–1648). French scientist. Educated by the Jesuits, in 1611 he joined the Minim Order, and lived at the Minim Convent in Paris until his death. Mersenne’s major contribution to European intellectual life lay in his vast correspondence. He acted as a kind of clearing house for all the great contemporary intellectuals in the fields of philosophy and science. He supported the modern, mechanistic philosophy against the science of the Ancients, and defended the right to pursue scientific knowledge against theological bigots. But he was also violently opposed to what he saw as ‘atheistic’ and ‘materialistic’ currents in the thinking of *Bruno, Campanella, and *Fludd. Mersenne’s own scientific research was largely concerned with the physics of sound. He experimented with pitch and harmonies counting the vibrations of long strings against time: he succeeded in formulating quantified explanations of consonance, resonance and dissonance. He was interested in the effect of music on the human emotions, which he sought to attribute to entirely rational and mechanical forces. Mersenne emphasised that languages were merely combinations of signs invented by men for the sake of convenience in communication. Like many 17th-century scholars he was eager to develop a perfect, universal language, based on scientific principles. Mersenne dedicated himself to scientific explanations. His dying wish was for an autopsy to discover the cause of his own death.

Mesmer, Franz Anton (1734–1815). Austrian physician. The word ‘mesmerism’ is derived from his name. His theories concerning the influence of planets on the human body and the existence of an all-pervasive ‘magnetic fluid’ that affected the nervous system naturally did not commend themselves to the medical profession. It was even less attracted by the healing sessions in Paris in which he appeared dressed in purple silk with an iron rod in his hand. A commission set up by the Académie des Sciences rejected (1784) his magnetic theories and thereafter his popularity waned. He owed his successes partly to the effects of his mumbo jumbo upon the imaginations of

his patients, and partly to amelioration produced by hypnotism which he had the power to induce without being able to comprehend it.

Message, André Charles Prosper (1853–1929). French composer and conductor. A pupil of *Saint-Saëns, he first won wide acclaim with a comic opera, *La Basoche* (1890). He was artistic director Covent Garden, London, 1901–06 and the Paris Opera 1908–14. *Monsieur Beaucaire* (1919) was the best known for his 30 comic operas and operettas.

Ferner, H., *André Message*. 1948.

Messalina, Valeria (24–48 CE). Roman Empress. Wife of *Claudius, she was only 15 when she married, and as the beautiful young mother of his son Britannicus held Claudius completely enthralled, though notorious in Rome for her lasciviousness, amorality and the murders she instigated. Her downfall and execution was due to her ‘marriage’ in public to her favourite lover, Silius.

Messerschmitt, Willy (1898–1978). German aircraft designer and manufacturer. He produced his first aeroplane in 1916 and, a few years later, founded his own firm for their manufacture. His fighters and fighter bombers, Me. 109, 110, 210 and 410, were among the most successful German aircraft of World War II.

Messiaen, Olivier (Eugène Prosper Charles) (1908–1992). French composer, born in Avignon. Son of a professor of English and a poet, he taught himself the piano, then studied organ with Marcel Dupré and composition with Paul *Dukas. From 1931 he was organist at the Trinité Church, Paris, taught at the Schola Cantorum 1935–39, and was a professor of composition at the Sorbonne 1942–88: Pierre *Boulez, Yannis *Xenakis and Karlheinz *Stockhausen were pupils. After army service, he was a prisoner of war at Görlitz (1940–41). Primarily a melodist, he used innovative tone-colouring influenced by his studies of Greek chants, Hindu ragas, bird songs, plainsong and microtonality. He wrote on musical theory and his philosophy was imbued with his Catholic faith. His major pieces include *La Nativité du Seigneur* (1935, organ solo), *Quatuor pour la fin du temps* (1941, piano, clarinet, violin, cello), *Visions de l’Amen* (1943, two pianos), *Vingt Regards sur l’Enfant-Jesus* (Twenty contemplations on the infant Jesus; 1944, piano, long, complex and mesmerising), *Turangalila-Symphonie* (1946–48, a luxuriantly romantic work, probably his most accessible), *Chronochromie* (1960, ‘The Colour of Time’ for large orchestra), *Couleurs de la Cité Celeste* (1963) and *Et Exspecto Resurrectionem Mortuorum* (1964). His second wife, **Yvonne Loriod** (1924–2010) was a magnificent pianist and teacher who premiered works by her husband and Boulez.

Griffiths, P., *Olivier Messiaen*. 1985; Hill, P. and Simeone, N., *Messiaen*. 2005.

Mestrovic, Ivan (1883–1962). Yugoslav sculptor, born in Dalmatia. He studied in Vienna and Paris and between the two world wars became widely known for the vigorous monumental style and emotional intensity he applied to the many war memorials for which he was commissioned. In his own country his best known works include the great Yugoslav national temple at Kossovo and the immense statue of Bishop Gregory outside the walls of Split. He became a US citizen in 1954.

Metaxas, Ioannis (1870–1941). Greek soldier and dictator, born in Ithaca. He trained in Germany, and in the Balkan Wars 1912–13 secured Macedonia and Thrace for Greece. Chief of the General Staff 1913–17, he was close to King *Constantine and opposed involvement in World War I. When *Venizelos seized power in 1917 and Greece joined the Allies, Metaxas was exiled to Corsica. He returned, and in 1922 founded the ultra-royalist Freethinkers Party. After the monarchy was restored, under *George II he became Minister for War and for the Interior 1935–36. Prime Minister and Foreign Minister 1936–41, he ruled as a dictator until his death. He urged neutrality in World War II but his hand was forced when *Mussolini's forces invaded Greece, and Metaxas organised resistance, which succeeded until the Germans took over.

Methodius, St *see* **Cyril, St**

Metsu, Gabriel (1629–1667). Dutch genre painter, born at Leyden. He lived in Amsterdam from about 1650. His early work was religious, but, influenced by *Rembrandt and *Steen, he turned to subjects of domestic or urban life. His cheerful, robust paintings reveal a skilled handling of colour, and the effects of sunlight on dress and furniture.

Metternich (-Winneburg), **Clemens Wenzel Lothar, Prince** (1773–1859). Austrian statesman, born in Coblenz. Some experience of revolutionary methods gained as a student at Strasbourg University is said to have implanted his hatred of democracy but, as son of a diplomat and as a creator and expositor of Habsburg policy all his life, he could hardly have been otherwise. His diplomatic heritage was enlarged and his social and material standing greatly increased when he married the granddaughter and heiress of the Prince of *Kaunitz-Rietberg. He became Austrian Minister to Saxony 1801–03, and Ambassador to Prussia 1803–05, Russia 1805–06 and France 1806–09. He was Austrian Chancellor and Foreign Minister 1809–48. His task was to provide a breathing space in which Austria could recover from successive defeats at the hands of the French. To achieve this he played a double game with great caution and skill. He negotiated the marriage of the Austrian archduchess Marie Louise with *Napoléon, and when the latter quarrelled with Russia provided him with a small Austrian contingent while secretly informing the tsar that he had nothing more to fear.

Thus, though he expected a French victory he was well placed to steer Austria to the winning side after the Moscow retreat of 1812, and as the princely host (his title was conferred in 1814) at the Congress of Vienna, to play a dominating part in the reshaping of Europe after Napoléon's fall. The final settlement, for which Metternich found allies in *Castlereagh for Britain and *Talleyrand, now acting for the restored monarchy of France, was a cleverly contrived balance of power, with Austria left at the head of a confederation of sovereign German states. Sustained by the 'Holy Alliance' of the rulers of Russia, Prussia and Austria, Metternich's Europe survived for some 30 years. He controlled Austria throughout, not so blind to the need for reforms as is often supposed, but so underrating the forces of nationalism that the revolutions of 1848 took him by surprise. He was forced to resign and, after spending 18 months of the intervening period in England, returned to Vienna in 1851 after the revolution had been suppressed.

Palmer, A. W., *Metternich*. 1972; Siemann, W., *Metternich. Strategist and Visionary*. 2016/19.

Meyer, Julius Lothar (1830–1895). German chemist. Professor of chemistry 1868–76 at Karlsruhe Polytechnic and then at Tübingen University, in *Die modernen Theorien der Chemie* (1864) he discussed the relation between the atomic weights and the properties, in particular the atomic volumes, of the chemical elements. In 1870 he put forward a periodic classification of the elements independently of, and a little later than, *Mendeleyev, but he did not see the important consequences of this relationship as clearly.

Meyerbeer, Giacomo (Jakob Liebmann Beer) (1791–1864). German-Jewish composer. Originally a boy pianist, he studied opera in Italy and there composed several works now forgotten. Once settled in Paris he developed a grandiloquent style, to which *Wagner, whom he befriended, owed much. This he successfully applied to such operas as *Robert le Diable* (1831), *Les Huguenots* (1836) and *L'Africaine* (produced 1865). Meyerbeer was immensely self-critical and rewrote many passages time after time. He was known especially for his magnificent stage effects and choral climaxes.

Miaskovsky, Nikolai Yakovlevich (1881–1950). Russian composer. A pupil of *Glière and *Rimsky-Korsakov, he wrote 27 symphonies, other orchestral works, and chamber and piano music.

Michael I (Mihai von Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen) (1921–2017). King of Romania 1927–30 and 1940–47. He succeeded his grandfather, *Ferdinand, as king, his father (later *Carol II) having renounced his rights. In 1930, Carol seized power but in 1940 was again forced to abdicate. Michael, king once more, attempted to resist German encroachments in World War II and organised (1944) the *coup d'état* that took his country out of the war. In 1947, he was forced

by Communist pressure to abdicate. A year later he married Princess Anne of Bourbon-Parma. He lived in England and Switzerland, became a test pilot, had his nationality restored in 1997 and was buried in Romania.

Michelangeli, Arturo Benedetti (1920–1995). Italian pianist, born in Brescia. Although he rarely gave concerts or recorded, Michelangeli acquired a legendary reputation for his performances of *Bach, *Beethoven, *Chopin, *Debussy and *Ravel.

Michelangelo Buonarroti (1475–1564). Italian painter, sculptor, artist and poet, born at Caprese, near Florence. Son of an official, **Lodovico di Buonarroti Simoni** (1444–1531) and **Francesca Rucellai** (1455–1481), as a boy of 13 he was apprenticed to *Ghirlandaio in Florence. In 1489 he came to the notice of *Lorenzo de' Medici who admitted him to his sculpture school in the Medici Gardens and took him into his house, where he met and was influenced by the poet *Politian and many humanist scholars. *The Madonna of the Steps* (in low relief) and the *Battle of the Centaurs* (in high relief and already showing the strength and energy of his maturity) belong to this period. In the confused years following Lorenzo's death (1492), Michelangelo left Florence for Bologna (1495–96) and in 1496 went to Rome, where he created the *Bacchus* (now in Florence) and the *Pietà* (1499) in St Peter's, showing the crucified Christ lying in the arms of the Virgin (perhaps a portrait of the artist's mother: she looks younger than her son). In Florence, 1501–04, he executed the colossal (4.34 m) marble statue *David* (now in the Accademia in Florence), in which the use of distortion and tension create the illusion of a perfect male form. Already contemporaries referred to his *terribilità*—the quality that inspired awe—although his famous outbursts of rage probably contributed. Michelangelo returned to Rome (1505) commissioned by Pope *Julius II to design and work on his tomb. The scheme was constantly reduced by the pope and his heirs, and Michelangelo completed only after years of intermittent work, the great statue of *Moses* (c.1513–15) and the figures of four slaves now in St Pietro in Vincoli. Many of his most powerful works were unfinished, including the *Slaves* in the Louvre and the Accademia. From 1508 to 1512 Michelangelo was again in Rome occupied with one of his greatest tasks, the decoration of the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel, a huge area of 340 sq. m. He painted 28 Old Testament subjects (Genesis, Prophets, Scenes of Salvation, Ancestors of Jesus) and five Sibyls, more than 300 figures. The outstanding central sections are Creation of Adam, Creation of Eve and The Fall of Man. Technically the work presented immense difficulties, partly of perspective, partly because the painting was awkward to execute. The figures depicted, e.g. those in the Creation of Adam and the nudes surrounding the main panels, illustrate the neo-Platonist theory that the beauty of the human body symbolises divine beauty. This idea, derived from his studies and colloquies with the scholars in Lorenzo's garden, permeates all

Michelangelo's work. From 1521 he devoted 14 years (with interruptions) to the Medici Chapel in the Church of St Lorenzo, Florence. The wall decorations and the tombs of Lorenzo and Giuliano de' Medici were complete, or nearly so, as were the reclining figures of *Day, Night, Dusk and Dawn*. The chapel wall—an architectural experiment much imitated—is solely designed to provide a sculptured setting for the figures. But the project as a whole was left unfinished. Intermittently, until 1559, the library of St Lorenzo at Florence was also constructed to Michelangelo's designs. Here Manneristic techniques (e.g. pillars set in niches to conceal their function) begin to appear. In 1534 the Medici pope *Clement VII summoned him to Rome to paint a fresco of the *Last Judgment* for the altar wall of the Sistine Chapel. The work, carried out (1536–41) under *Paul III, is one of the most awesome pictures ever painted, with Christ, the stern judge (but essentially an Apollonian figure, in the Greek style), the elect, observant and fearful, and the crowd of struggling nudes (about 300) representing the damned, it provoked controversy from the first, although the astounding quality of execution and the overwhelming power of the message was undeniable. (A major cleaning and restoration of the Sistine Chapel was completed in 1996.) The same mood of tragedy provoked by the sufferings of the world he lived in is visible in his last great paintings, the frescoes in the Pauline Chapel of the Vatican—the *Conversion of St Paul* and the *Crucifixion of St Peter*.

Michelangelo devoted his last 20 years mainly to architecture. In reconstructing the Capitol in Rome he designed the first planned square of modern times, he made additions to the Palazzo Farnese, but most important he was chosen (1546) to succeed **Antonio da Sangallo** (1483–1546) as chief architect of St Peter's. Here he modified *Bramante's original plans for transepts and choir and designed the new higher, lantern topped dome which towers over the building. Michelangelo never married and his longest sustained friendship was for the noblewoman and poet **Vittoria Colonna** (1490–1547), to whom he wrote some of the 100 or so sonnets which place him high among the poets of his time. Among his last sculptures were the Florence *Pietà*, including a self-portrait (c.1548–55) and the (disputed) Palestrina *Pietà* (c.1556). In his 80s he devoted himself to solitary religious and mystical contemplation, between moods of ecstasy and despair and conscious of the dark abyss beneath the thin layer of civilisation. Michelangelo was the first great Mannerist artist, imposing his conceptions on nature. Primarily a sculptor, his pictures have been described as sculptures in paint, but just as his works are monumental, so he is a colossus dominating all the fine arts, painting, sculpture and architecture during the Renaissance.

Goldscheider, L., *Michelangelo: Paintings, Sculpture, Architecture*. 1953; *Drawings*. 1966; Summers, D., *Michelangelo and the Language of Art*. 1981; Stone, I., *The Agony and the Ecstasy*. 1987; Bull, G.,

Michelangelo. 1995; Neret, G., *Michelangelo*. 2000; Wallace, W. E., *Michelangelo The Artist, the Man and his Times*. 2011; Gayford, M., *Michelangelo. His Epic Life*. 2013; Hirst, M., *Michelangelo: The Achievement of Fame*. 2013; Wallace, W. E., *Michelangelo: God's Architect*. 2020.

Michelet, Jules (1798–1874). French historian. Professor of history at the Collège de France, Paris 1838–51, he conceived his longest work, the *Histoire de France* (24 volumes, 1833–46, 1854–67), as, in effect, a biography of the nation. However, his greatest achievement was *Histoire de la Revolution* (7 volumes, 1847–53) in which he defined the Revolution as a combination of 'Law, Right and Justice'. He saw the Revolution as both 'the heir and adversary of Christianity', based on a human community, not divine order. He rejected royalist reaction and Jacobin Terror. He was influenced by the work of *Vico.

Barthes, R., *Michelet*. 1978. trans. 1992; Johnson, D., *Michelet and the French Revolution*. 1990; Viallaneix, P., *Michelet*. 1998.

Michelson, Albert Abraham (1852–1931). American physicist, born Prussia (now in Poland). His family emigrated to the US in 1855. Early in his career he was an instructor in physics and chemistry at the US Naval Academy. Later he studied in Europe and on his return held two professorships before he was appointed (1893) chief professor at the Ryerson Physical Laboratory, Chicago. Much of his success was due to his extreme skill in designing optical instruments, e.g. the interferometer with which he carried out, with Edward *Morley, the famous Michelson-Morley experiment to determine the speed and direction of the earth through the ether. The basis of this experiment was to determine, with great accuracy, the velocity of light in two directions at right angles to each other. The two velocities were found to be exactly equal, this surprising result leading *Einstein to the formulation of his theory of relativity. Michelson made many determinations of the speed of light, the most accurate of which were made in 1924 and 1925. In 1907, he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics and the Copley Medal, and in the 1920s he used the interferometer to measure the diameter of stars.

Jaffe, B., *Michelson and the Speed of Light*. 1960.

Michener, James A(lbert) (1907–1997). American writer. *His Tales of the South Pacific* (1947) won the Pulitzer Prize, became the *Rodgers and *Hammerstein musical *South Pacific*, and a film (1958). A prolific novelist, he also wrote *The Hokusai Sketch-Books* (1958) and travel books on Iberia, Poland, Hawaii, Mexico, Alaska, the Caribbean and Texas. He received the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 1977.

Michurin, Ivan Vladimirovich (1855–1935). Russian horticulturist. He revived *Lamarck's thesis that even genetically inferior plants can be altered over generations if the environment is improved sufficiently. His views were enthusiastically promoted by his disciple T. D. *Lysenko.

Mickiewicz, Adam (1798–1855). Polish poet, born in Lithuania. The founder of the Romantic movement in Poland, he is regarded as among the greatest of its poets. During a period of exile he met *Pushkin; from 1829 he lived abroad, mostly in Paris. His poems are nearly all devoted to the exaltation of the Polish nation in one or other of its aspects. They include *Ballads and Romances* (1822), short epics, e.g. *Konrad Wallenrod* (1825–28), about the medieval struggles with the Teutonic knights, and above all his masterpiece, *Pan Tadeusz* (1834), an epic in 12 books describing the life of the Polish gentry and their decay, in the years 1811–12. Mickiewicz died at Constantinople, where he was trying to form a Polish legion to fight the Russians in the Crimean War.

Lednicki, W. (ed.), *Adam Mickiewicz in World Literature*. 1956.

Middleton, Thomas (1570?–1627). English dramatist, born in London. Educated at Oxford, he wrote for the Globe and Swan theatres in London and produced pageants. His comedies include *A Mad World, My Masters* (1604) and his tragedies *Women beware Women* (1621) and *The Changeling* (1622). He probably collaborated with *Shakespeare on *Timon of Athens* (1605–06) and *The Second Maiden's Tragedy* (1611).

Mies van der Rohe, Ludwig (1886–1969). German-American architect, born in Aachen. Trained (like *Gropius and *Le Corbusier) by Peter *Behrens, his architecture is notable for its use of glass walls, subtlety of proportion and refinement of detail. He is associated with the aphorism, 'Less is more'. He attracted international attention in 1921 with an all-glass skyscraper. In 1927 he was put in charge of a housing development in Stuttgart where steel construction was first applied to domestic building. His German Pavilion for the Barcelona International Exposition (1929) was a simple, elegant structure, a steel frame with glass and polished marble. Demolished in 1930, it was rebuilt in 1986. He was the last director of the Bauhaus 1930–33, at Dessau. In the US from 1937, the best known of his later works include the Farnsworth house and the IBM Building in Chicago and the Seagram Building in New York. He directed the Illinois Institute of Technology's school of architecture 1946–58.

Blaser, W., *Mies van der Rohe: The Art of Structure*. 1965; Spaeth, D., *Mies van der Rohe*. 1985; Daza, R., *Looking for Mies*. 2000; Zimmerman, C., *Mies van der Rohe*. 2015.

Mi Fei (Mi Fu) (1051–1107). Chinese painter, calligrapher, poet and scholar, born in Kiangsu province. A high ranking official, famous for eccentricity and a sharp tongue, he evolved his own distinctive ‘pointillist’ style, known as *Mi dien* (‘Mi dots’).

Mifune Toshiro (1920–1997). Japanese actor, born in China. The greatest Japanese screen actor, he achieved international recognition in *Kurosawa’s films *Rashomon* (1950), *Seven Samurai* (1954) and *The Lower Depths* (1957). He later appeared in US and British films.

Mihailovich, Draga (1893–1946). Yugoslav soldier. In World War II, after the collapse of Yugoslav resistance of the German attack (1941), Mihailovich organised a resistance movement under the direction of the Yugoslav royal government in London. He was accused by *Tito, the Communist leader, of acting with more vigour against his rival partisans than against the Germans. After the war Mihailovich was charged with collaboration and shot.

Mikhail (Romanov) (1596–1645). Tsar of Russia (1613–45). Grandnephew of *Ivan IV’s wife, Anastasia, he was a member of a noble boyar family, elected as tsar during the ‘time of troubles’, an era of political instability, civil war and the claims of several pretenders (*Dimitri, False). Mikhail’s father, the patriarch Philaret, dominated government until he died in 1633. During his reign the status of the peasantry deteriorated towards serfdom. The Romanov dynasty ruled until 1917.

Mikoyan, Anastas Ivanovich (1895–1978). Russian (Armenian) politician. After fighting in the revolutionary wars he rose quickly in the Communist ranks and from 1926, when he became Stalin’s Commissar of Trade, showed an extraordinary ability to survive all political upheavals. Most of his appointments were connected with internal and external trade, he was a Politburo member 1935–66, first deputy premier 1955–64, and the first non-Russian president of the USSR 1964–65.

Milanković, Milutin (1879–1958). Yugoslavian (Serbian) mathematician and geophysicist. Trained in Vienna as a civil engineer, he was a professor at Budapest University 1919–41, 1945–58. He concluded that the very long-term variability in the Earth’s climate was determined by changes in three cycles: (i) eccentricity in orbit—100,000 years; (ii) axial tilt relative to the sun—41,000 years; and (iii) precession, or changes in orientation, of the Earth’s axis—23,000 years. He published his major work *Canon of Insolation and the Ice-Age Problem*, in six volumes, in 1941, a bad time for scientific discourse. His work only gained general acceptance in the 1970s. Craters on the moon and Mars and Asteroid 1605 Milanković are named for him.

Miles, Bernard Miles, Baron (1907–1989). English actor and director. A successful character actor (e.g. as Joe Gargery in the film *Great Expectations*), he founded the Mermaid Theatre in 1950, producing operas, repertory and musicals. He was knighted in 1969 and created a life peer in 1979.

Milford Haven, 1st Marquess of *see* Mountbatten

Milhaud, Darius (1892–1974). French composer. One of ‘Les Six’, a group of French modernists who were active after World War I, and associated with important literary figures e.g. *Claudel and *Cocteau, he was both prolific and versatile. His works include the ballets *Protée* (1913–19), *Le Boeuf sur le toit* (1919), and *Le Création du monde* (1923), in which he uses jazz techniques, the operas *Bolivar* (1943) and *Christophe Colomb* (1928), the suite *Scaramouche* (1939) for two pianos, much chamber music and many symphonies, some of them only a few minutes long. Milhaud was professor of music at Mills College, California 1940–47, and then returned to Paris to teach at the Conservatoire. He published *Notes sans Musique* (1952).

Roy, J., *Darius Milhaud*. 1969.

Miliband, David Wright (1965–). English Labour politician, born in London. Of Polish-Jewish descent, he was educated at Oxford and MIT. MP 2001–13, he served as Secretary of State for the Environment 2006–07 and Foreign Secretary 2007–10. He became President and CEO of the International Rescue Committee in New York City 2013– . His brother **Ed(ward Samuel) Miliband** (1969–), an economist, educated at Oxford, was MP 2005– , appointed by Gordon *Brown as Secretary of State for Energy and Climate Change 2008–10. After a close contest between the two brothers for Labour’s leadership, after Gordon *Brown resigned, Ed Miliband was elected (September 2010) and became Leader of the Opposition. Heavily defeated in the May 2015 election, he resigned as Labour leader.

Mill, James (1773–1836). Scottish philosopher and political scientist. Son of a shoemaker, intended for the ministry he studied Greek and philosophy at Edinburgh University, but went to London (1802) and became a close friend of Jeremy *Bentham, who became a major influence. For some time he was editor of the *Literary Journal* and contributed articles to various other periodicals. In 1806 he began work on his *History of British India*, and its publication (1817–18) secured him a post at the London offices of the East India Company. He continued to write articles on political and economic subjects. His *Elements of Political Economy* (1821–22) was written primarily to educate his son John Stuart *Mill. He also wrote *Analysis of the Human Mind* (1829).

Mill, John Stuart (1806–1873). British philosopher and economist, born in London. Rigorously educated by his father James *Mill, he began to

learn Greek at the age of three, showed prodigious gifts, experiencing an abnormal (but not unhappy) childhood. He joined his father in the London office of the East India Company, working there 1823–58. *Bentham was a major influence, but Mill modified Utilitarianism's goal of 'the greatest happiness for the greatest number' by adding idealism, ethics and the need for long-term satisfaction. In philosophy he was an advocate of Induction (*Bacon's scientific method) and was influenced by *Locke's Empiricism. He wrote *A System of Logic* (2 vols, 1843). His theory of Induction, arguing from the particular to the general, is now regarded as simplistic and overconfident. His *Principles of Political Economy* (1848) followed the general approach of *Ricardo, but cautioned against harsh imposition of abstract reasoning. In *On Liberty* (1859), his greatest work, he warned against the danger of tyranny by majority, forcing conformity on minorities, emphasising the need to recognise and protect individual differences. He was also influenced and softened by his wife **Harriet Taylor** (née Hardy), the one romance in his life: he knew her from 1830, they married in 1851 and she died in 1858. As MP for Westminster 1865–68, he advocated votes for women, proportional representation, and sympathised with trade unions and farm cooperatives. He died in Avignon and his *Autobiography* (1873) was published posthumously. His ideas and analytical method influenced the Fabian Society (founded in 1884).

Britton, K. W., *John Stuart Mill: His Life and Philosophy*. 2nd ed. 1969; Reeves, R., *John Stuart Mill: Victorian Firebrand*. 2008.

Millais, Sir John Everett, 1st Baronet (1829–1896). British painter, born in Southampton. From a Jersey family, he exhibited at the Royal Academy at the age of 17. In 1848 he joined with his friends Holman *Hunt and *Rossetti in the foundation of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood. His first picture in the Brotherhood's detailed manner, *Christ in the House of his Parents* (1850), caused controversy but such pictures as *Ophelia*, *The Blind Girl* and *Autumn Leaves* show the Pre-Raphaelites' preoccupation with colour, detail and design combined with the artist's own poetic vision. With the end (c.1859) of his Pre-Raphaelite period Millais lapsed into conventional sentimentality with such pictures as *The Boyhood of Raleigh* and the notorious *Bubbles*, a portrait of his grandson (Admiral Sir William James), which was bought as an advertisement for Pears' Soap, one of the earliest examples of a picture by a famous artist being used for such a purpose. He married (1854) *Ruskin's former wife, Euphemia (Effie) Gray. After *Leighton's sudden death in January 1896, Millais was elected President of the Royal Academy, then died himself in August.

Fleming, G. H., *John Everett Millais: A Biography*. 1998.

Millay, Edna St Vincent (1892–1950). American poet and playwright, born in Maine. Educated at Vassar, her verses, often in sonnet form, are intensely lyrical and derive in spirit and technique from the Elizabethans. In 1923, although actively bisexual, she married Eugen Jan Boissevain who supported her literary and social activism, and won the Pulitzer Prize for poetry. She also wrote short stories and plays, e.g. *The Murder of Lidice* (1942), and translated *Baudelaire's *Flowers of Evil*.

Miller, Arthur (1915–2005). American author. He wrote a number of powerful plays, some of which were filmed. They include *All My Sons* (1947), *Death of a Salesman* (which won the 1949 Pulitzer Prize), *The Crucible* (1953), based on the Salem witch trials, with uncomfortable parallels to McCarthyism (*McCarthy), filmed by a French company as *Les Sorcières de Salem*, and *A View from the Bridge* (1955). He also wrote the novel *Focus* (1945). He married (1956) the film actor Marilyn *Monroe and following her death wrote *After the Fall*.

Miller, A., *Timebends*. 1987.

Miller, (Alton) Glenn (1904–1944). American dance-band leader, trombonist and composer. He formed his own band in 1938 and became world famous for a sweet orchestral sound, mainly saxophones, which was unique. He was made leader of the US Air Force Band in Europe during World War II and disappeared on a flight from England to France, becoming subject of a number of conspiracy theories. His posthumous popularity increased and his style and sound were widely imitated.

Miller, Henry (1891–1980). American writer, born in New York. He lived in Paris (1930–39) and later settled in California. His works are largely a passionate indictment of modern, especially American, civilisation, and an equally passionate affirmation of what is called the Bohemian life. His novels (largely works of heightened personal reminiscence) include *Tropic of Cancer* (1934) and *Tropic of Capricorn* (1938). Other works include *The Colossus of Maroussi* (1941), describing travels in Greece, and *The Air-Conditioned Nightmare* (1945). The early novels, first published in Paris, were banned as obscene in the US and Britain until 1961.

Gordon, W. A., *The Mind and Art of Henry Miller*. 1968.

Miller (né Meunier), Jacques Francis Albert Pierre (1931–). Australian medical scientist, born in Nice. In Australia from 1941, he worked at the Hall Institute in Melbourne. In 1961, he discovered the function of the thymus, the last human organ to be explained, and in 1967 he distinguished between T-lymphocytes (originating in the thymus) and B-lymphocytes (from bone marrow). He received the Copley Medal

(2001), the (Australian) Prime Minister's Science Prize (2003), the Japan Prize (2018), and the Lasker Award (2019).

Miller, Joaquin (né Cincinnatus Heine Miller) (1837–1913). American poet, born in Indiana. His adventurous life among the Indians is reflected in his *Songs of the Sierras* (1871).

Marberry, M., *Splendid Poseur*. 1953.

Miller, Sir Jonathan Wolfe (1934–2019). English director and physician. Educated at Cambridge and London, he appeared with Alan *Bennett, **Peter Cook** and **Dudley Moore** in the review *Beyond the Fringe* 1961–64. He was an outstanding director of plays and operas, while also teaching and pursuing research in neurophysiology. He wrote books on psychology and physiology and presented many television programs.

Miller, J(oseph) Irwin (1909–2004). American industrialist, born in Columbus, Indiana. Educated at Yale and Balliol College, Oxford, he worked for the Cummins Diesel Engine Co. Inc in Columbus, Indiana, from 1934 and was Chief Executive 1944–77, making it an exemplary employer of women and African-Americans, commissioned outstanding architecture, and promoted the arts, environment and civic improvement. He undertook many commissions for the US Government—on housing, urban affairs, trade, health, money and credit. A strong supporter of *Johnson's civil rights legislation and a gifted linguist, he played a *Stradivarius violin and promoted ecumenism in the World Council of Churches 1961–68. Several political scientists considered him the best qualified person to be President of the US, but he rejected all attempts to enter politics.

Miller, Stanley Lloyd (1930–2007). American chemist, born in California. A student of Harold *Urey, at the University of Chicago, he investigated pre-biotic organic chemistry (A. I. *Oparin, J. B. S. *Haldane). In 1953 he demonstrated that by creating a 'primordial' atmosphere of hydrogen, ammonia and methane, mixing this with distilled water, and exposing the combination to repeated electrical discharges, amino acids could be produced, suggesting a possible explanation for the development of cellular life on Earth. He taught at the University of California San Diego from 1960. In 1972 he repeated his earlier experiment, with more sensitive devices, detecting 23 different amino acids. However, his assumptions about the 'primordial' atmosphere were flawed, understating the predominance of nitrogen.

Millerand, (Étienne) Alexandre (1859–1943). French politician, born in Paris. Originally a lawyer and journalist, he began on the far left, then drifted steadily to the right. A Deputy 1885–1919, he was Minister for Commerce 1899–1902 and Minister for War 1912–13 and 1914–15. In 1919–20 he reorganised the administration of Alsace and Lorraine,

regained from the Germans. Briefly Premier 1920, he was elected President of France 1920–24, resigning after a left victory in the Parliamentary elections, and became a Senator 1925–40.

Millet, Jean François (1814–1875). French painter. The son of a Normandy peasant, he idealised the life of the labourer in such pictures as *The Angelus* and *The Man With a Hoe*, painted with a deep religious sense but with a sentimentality which has alienated later generations. He lived for many years (from 1849) at Barbizon, a small town near Fontainebleau which gave its name to the 'school' of landscape painters gathered there. He was a profound influence on van *Gogh.

Milligan, Spike (Terence Alan) *see* **Goons, The**

Millikan, Robert Andrews (1868–1953). American experimental physicist, born in Illinois. Educated at Columbia University, he was professor of physics at Chicago University 1910–21, Director of the Norman Bridge Laboratory, Pasadena, and Chairman of the California Institute of Technology 1921–46. He carried out much research into atomic structure and cosmic rays, but is best known for his accurate determinations (1909) of the charge on the electron from measurements of the charge picked up by oil drops exposed to X-rays and for this was awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics (1923). He was over-cautious about *Einstein's revolutionary theories and his name was removed from commemorative buildings due to his enthusiasm for eugenics.

Millin, Sarah Gertrude (née Leibson) (1889–1968). South African writer, born in Lithuania. She wrote 17 novels, including *The Dark River* (1919), *God's Stepchildren* (1924) and *The Herr Witchdoctor* (1941) and biographies of *Rhodes (1933) and *Smuts (1936). She became an increasingly anxious supporter of Apartheid.

Milne, A(lan) A(lexander) (1882–1956). British author, born in Scotland. He was assistant editor of *Punch* (1906–14) and later wrote successful comedies, e.g. *Wurzel Flummery* (1917), *Mr Pim Passes By* (1919), and *The Dover Road* (1922), but he is best known as the author of children's books written originally for his son Christopher Robin: *When We Were Very Young* (1924), *Winnie the Pooh* (1926), *Now We Are Six* (1927) and *The House at Pooh Corner* (1928). He dramatised Kenneth *Grahame's *Wind in the Willows* as *Toad of Toad Hall*.

Thwaite, A., *A. A. Milne*. 1990.

Milner, Alfred Milner, 1st Viscount (1854–1923). British administrator and politician, born in Germany. Educated at Tübingen, London and Oxford, he became a journalist, edited Arnold *Toynbee's work *The Industrial Revolution* and helped to found Toynbee Hall. Undersecretary of Finance in Egypt 1890–92, he returned as Chairman of

the Board of Inland Revenue 1892–97. As High Commissioner for South Africa 1897–1905 and Governor of Cape Colony 1897–1901, he worked closely with *Rhodes and pushed *Kruger towards war (1899). With *Kitchener he negotiated the Treaty of Vereeniging which ended the Boer War (1902) and was created Viscount. He governed Transvaal and the Orange Free State until 1905, introduced Chinese indentured labour and with his 'Kindergarten' of young Oxford-trained advisors (including Lionel Curtis, Leo *Amery, John *Buchan, and Philip Kerr) attempted to set up representative institutions. He became the ideologist of a British Commonwealth which was to be an organic 'race-empire' with a prescribed constitution. In the House of Lords he led the 'die-hard' opposition to *Asquith and *Lloyd George (1909–11) and covertly supported a coup in Ulster against Home Rule proposals (1913). He served in *Lloyd George's Cabinet 1916–21, pushed for a unified command in France under *Foch and campaigned for Imperial Preference.

Milnes, Richard Monckton, 1st Baron Houghton (1809–1885). English politician and literary patron, born in London. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he travelled in Europe extensively, and was MP 1837–63 for Pontefract (where he lived the life of a cultural dilettante at Fryston Hall), first as a Tory, then a Whig, sponsoring such liberal causes as slave emancipation and women's rights. Although an unsuccessful suitor of Florence *Nightingale, he actively promoted her causes. He was also a major collector of pornography. Through his support his friend *Tennyson became Poet Laureate, and he early perceived *Swinburne's genius. He wrote poetry and travel books which recorded such adventures as his penetration of an eastern harem. *Disraeli depicted him in *Tancred* as Mr Vavasour. His son became Marquess of *Crewe.

Pope-Hennessy, J., *The Years of Promise; The Flight of Youth*. 1949.

Milosevic, Slobodan (1941–2006). Serbian politician. After a career in student politics, he became a Communist Party administrator and bureaucrat in Belgrade, involved in the gas industry and banking, and rose to be head of the Serbian CP. After the breakup of the former Yugoslavia, he became President of Serbia 1989–97, then won the ceremonial post of President of Yugoslavia 1997–2000, expecting to exercise power through subordinates. He bore major responsibility for the continued bloodshed in fighting against Croatia and within Bosnia-Herzegovina. The expulsion and killing ('ethnic cleansing') of Albanians from Kosovo (April–June 1999) led to NATO bombing and missile attacks on Serbia and NATO occupation of Kosovo under UN direction. However, Milosevic retained power, exploiting intense Serbian national feeling until defeated in elections held in October 2000. He reluctantly conceded defeat after huge public demonstrations throughout Serbia,

and was sent to the Netherlands for trial before an international tribunal, but he died suddenly before the trial concluded.

Milosz, Czesław (1911–2004). Polish poet, novelist and essayist, born in Lithuania. He fought in the Resistance but left Poland in 1951, becoming a US resident in 1960 and a professor of Slavic literature at Berkeley 1960–78. He won the 1980 Nobel Prize for Literature.

Milstein, César (1927–2002). Argentinian-Jewish-British molecular biologist, born in Argentina. He worked in Cambridge on monoclonal antibodies and received the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1984), the Copley Medal (1989) and a CH (1995).

Milstein, Nathan Mironovich (1903–1992). Russian-Jewish-American violinist, born in Odessa. He studied with Leopold Auer and Eugène *Ysaÿe, and is ranked with *Heifetz and *Oistrakh as one of the greatest modern violinists, and a superb interpreter of *Bach.

Miltiades (d.c.488 BCE). Athenian general. Famous for his great victory over the Persians at Marathon (490), it was through his persuasion that the outnumbered Athenian army left the doubtful protection of the city walls and met the enemy near their landing place. By strengthening his flanks at the expense of his centre he achieved an encircling movement, from which few of the enemy escaped. According to legend, news of the victory was taken to Athens (about 240 km) by the runner *Pheidippides, a feat commemorated by the Marathon race at the Olympic Games.

Milton, John (1608–1674). English poet, born in London. Son of a scrivener (i.e. a legal draftsman), he was a precocious scholar at St Paul's School, London, and spent seven years at Christ's College, Cambridge, graduating MA in 1632. He then spent six years at his father's country house at Horton, Buckinghamshire, and in this Anglican and Puritan household studied in preparation for his poetic vocation. There and at Cambridge he wrote many of his earliest works, e.g. the *Hymn on the Morning of Christ's Nativity* (1629), *Il Penseroso* and *L'Allegro* (both 1632), the masque *Comus* (1634), and the great pastoral elegy *Lycidas* (1637), written in memory of his friend Edward King, drowned in the Irish Sea. Milton travelled (1638–39) in Italy, where he met *Galileo in prison. After returning to England he virtually gave up writing poetry for 20 years (except sonnets, e.g. *On the late Massacre in Piedmont*), and devoted himself to parliamentary causes, writing pamphlets against episcopacy, e.g. *The Reason of Church Government* (1642). He married (1642) Mary Powell, who left him after a few months and did not return until 1645. During her absence Milton wrote *The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce*, which advocated the dissolution of unhappy marriages. Two other famous

pamphlets are *Tractate on Education* and *Areopagitica* (both published 1644), the latter championing the liberty of the Press. A pamphlet defending the execution of *Charles I was published in 1649. As Secretary for Foreign Tongues to the State Council 1649–59, he became an official propagandist for *Cromwell. He suffered from glaucoma (or retinitis pigmentosa) from 1644 and became totally blind in 1654, continuing to work with the assistance of his daughter and several amanuenses, including Andrew *Marvell. After his first wife died (1652), he married Catherine Woodcock in 1656, her death two years later prompting the famous sonnet *On His Deceased Wife*. On the fall of the Commonwealth in 1659, the blind poet was briefly imprisoned. After *Charles II's restoration he went into hiding but was soon pardoned and in 1662 he married Elizabeth Minshull, who survived him.

Paradise Lost (published 1667), his great epic in blank verse, tells the story of Satan's rebellion against God, of the subsequent scenes in Eden and of the fall of Man. In 1671 the 12 books of *Paradise Lost* were followed by the four of *Paradise Regained*, which recounts Christ's victory over Satan after the temptation in the wilderness. It is an allegory on a much less ambitious scale, less highly coloured in style and language but with a distinctive subtlety of its own. *Samson Agonistes* (1671), constructed like a Greek tragedy, gives the biblical theme a pathos and inspirational power transcending the original. Milton's later prose works, e.g. the tract *Of True Religion* (1673), are of less interest. Because of the majesty and sublimity of his language Milton has generally been placed next to *Shakespeare, but he has never moved the hearts of the masses. Some critics have even contended that he was a bad influence, especially on 18th-century poets, who imitated his solemn and sonorous verse without matching the grandeur and intensity of his thought.

Tillyard, E. M. W., *Milton*. Rev. ed. 1966; Wilson, A. N., *The Life of John Milton*. 1983; Lewalski, B. K., *The Life of John Milton*. 2002; Campbell, G., and Corns, T., *John Milton: Life, Work and Thought*. 2008; Beer, A., *Milton: Poet, Pamphleteer and Patriot*. 2008; Hawkes, D., *John Milton: A Hero of Our Time*. 2009.

Mindszenty (né Behm), **József** (1892–1975). Hungarian prelate, born in Csehimindszent. Strongly opposed to the Hungarian Arrow Cross, imprisoned (1944) by the Nazis, he was Archbishop of Esztergom 1945–73, Primate of Hungary and a cardinal in 1946. An ardent upholder of the Church's rights and of the national cause, he was imprisoned by the Communists (1949). During the revolt of 1956 he was released but, when the Russians restored Communist power, he was forced to take refuge in the US embassy and lived there for 15 years. Pope *Paul VI retired him in 1973, against his will. His *Memoirs* were published in 1975.

Ming. Chinese dynasty which ruled 1368–1644, the last Han imperial family, and the only one from the south, founded by *Chu Yuan-chang.

Minto, 1st Earl of, Gilbert Elliot (1751–1814). British soldier and administrator. He took part in the impeachment of Warren *Hastings and was Governor-General of Bengal 1806–13. He captured Mauritius and Batavia during the Napoléonic Wars. His great-grandson, **Gilbert John Murray Kynynmond Elliott, 4th Earl of Minto** (1845–1914), had an adventurous early career as soldier and war correspondent in many parts of the world. (He also rode in the Grand National five times.) In 1891 he inherited the earldom and was Governor-General of Canada 1898–1904 in the Klondike gold rush period. As Viceroy of India 1905–10, he initiated the Minto-*Morley reforms which increased the numbers and powers of the central and provincial executive and legislative councils and introduced more Indians at all government levels. He also banned the export of opium.

Mintoff, Dom(enico or Duminku) (1916–2012). Maltese politician. A Rhodes Scholar, he studied in Oxford, becoming an architect and civil engineer, practising in Britain 1941–43. Elected to the Government Council in 1945 and the Legislative Assembly in 1947, he was Deputy Prime Minister and Minister for Public Works and Reconstruction 1947–55 and Prime Minister 1955–58. After a party split, he refounded the Malta Labour Party and led it 1949–84. Bitterly opposed by the Catholic hierarchy, he left government to work for Maltese autonomy after his proposal for full integration with the UK failed.

Malta became fully independent in 1964 and a republic in 1974. Mintoff, again Prime Minister 1971–84, was criticised for corruption and an authoritarian streak.

Minton, Thomas (1765–1836). English potter. After working for Josiah *Spode he started his own factory (1796), produced earthenware and bone china, and became well known for his decorated vases and 'Parian' figures and groups. He was also a noted engraver.

Mirabeau, Honoré-Gabriel Victor Riqueti, Comte de (1749–1791). French politician and orator, born in Bignon. His father **Victor Riqueti, Marquis de Mirabeau** (1715–1789), soldier, agronomist and political economist, was associated with the Physiocrats. Wild and dissipated as a young man, he was imprisoned and exiled by his father for debt and sexual offences. He lived as a hired propagandist, by journalism and pamphleteering, including the famous *On Despotism* (1772). He interviewed *Friedrich II ('the Great') in Potsdam and wrote *The Prussian Monarchy* (largely plagiarised, 1787). When *Louis XVI summoned the Estates-General in 1789,

Mirabeau was elected by the third estate for Aix and, by his virtuosity as an orator, soon became dominant. He proposed converting the Estates-General to the National Assembly. The phase that followed the fall of the Bastille and the transference of the royal family (October 1789) from Versailles to Paris saw Mirabeau at the height of his power. On the one hand he led the Assembly in its debate on a new constitution, on the other he was acting as secret advisor to Louis XVI and accepting bribes for his help in preserving as much as he could of the royal prerogative. That he would have performed in the same way without bribes (for, despite the violence of his oratory, he was a cautious and moderate constitutionalist) is likely but irrelevant to the moral issue. Unfortunately neither Louis nor *Marie Antoinette (whom Mirabeau met only once) could overcome their aversion to his reputed character, and they withheld the trust that would have enabled Mirabeau to act with confidence on their behalf. After his sudden death at 42 there was no one to protect them from their own weakness and folly.

Miranda, Francisco de (1750–1816). Spanish American soldier, born in Venezuela. He served in the Spanish army against the British in Florida. Suspected of disloyalty to the Spanish crown he spent many years in the US and Europe (and fought for a time as a general in the French Revolutionary armies), trying to enlist support for freeing Venezuela from Spanish rule. He returned to London (1798) and finally gained British and American support for an expedition that sailed (1806) from New York. The result was a fiasco, but when a junta seized power in Venezuela (1810), he again left England to lend support. Eventually he became Commander-in-Chief of the Venezuelan forces but was forced to capitulate (1812). He died in prison.

Miró, Joan (1893–1983). Spanish (Catalan) artist, born in Barcelona. Son of a goldsmith, after some years as a clerk, he suffered a breakdown, then devoted himself to art, working as painter, sculptor, lithographer, engraver, ceramicist, costume designer and in stained glass. He worked with the French Dadaists for a time, later joined André *Breton's Surrealist group and designed settings and costumes for *Diaghilev's Ballets Russes. His familiar style, internationally recognised from the 1940s, had a variety of influences ranging from Paleolithic cave art, *Bosch, van *Gogh, *Klee, the Fauves and Cubists, and the experiences of dreams and hallucinations (some induced by hunger). It was an art of hieroglyphs and symbols painted with strokes and spots in primary colours, red, blue, yellow, usually against a green or black background. He preferred to work on a large scale as in his *The Wall of the Moon* and *The Wall of the Sun*, in ceramic tiles, for the UNESCO building, Paris (1957) and a mural at Barcelona airport (1969). After 1945 he divided his time between Majorca, Barcelona and Paris.

Penrose, R., *Miró*. 1970, rev. 1985; Dupin, J., *Miró*. 1993.

Mirren, Dame Helen Lydia (originally Mironoff) (1945–). English actor, born in Chiswick. Of Russian-English parentage, she joined the Royal Shakespeare Company in 1966 and played many roles by *Shakespeare, *Chekhov, *Strindberg and *O'Neill. From 1967 she acted in more than 75 films, including the title role in *Elizabeth I* (2005) and as *Elizabeth II in *The Queen* (2006, Academy Award) and in *The Tempest* (2010), as Prospera. At the National Theatre she was a memorable Phèdre (2009). Her performance as Elizabeth II in *The Audience* (2013) was also acclaimed.

Mirrlees, Sir James Alexander (1936–2018). Scottish economist. Educated at Edinburgh and Cambridge universities, he taught at MIT, Oxford, Cambridge, Yale, Berkeley, Melbourne and Hong Kong. He shared the 1996 Nobel Prize for Economics with William Vickrey for their independent work on 'the economic theory of incentives under asymmetric information', essentially how to ensure that the rich pay taxes when they can exploit ways to avoid it.

Mises, Ludwig von (1881–1973). Austro-American economist and social philosopher. A pioneer (with F. A. von *Hayek) of the neo-classical revival in economics, he lived in the US from 1940 and was a powerful critic of government intervention in the economy.

Mishima Yukio (1925–1970). Japanese novelist, born in Tokyo. The son of a civil servant, he was rejected for war service, studied law and worked in the finance ministry. He devoted himself to writing after the success of his autobiographical *Confessions of a Mask* (1948). His novels include *The Temple of the Golden Pavilion* (1959) and *The Sea of Fertility* (1970). He also directed and starred in the film *Yukoku* (1966). Obsessed with the disappearance of the bushido tradition, he formed a small private army, attempted a coup and died by hara-kiri in the traditional manner.

Mistinguett (Jeanne-Marie Bourgeois) (1875–1956). French dancer, singer and comedian. One of the great stars of the Paris music-halls, she appeared in revue from about 1899 and in the 1920s her partnership with Maurice *Chevalier at the Folies Bergère and elsewhere made her world famous.

Mistral, Frederi (Frédéric) (1830–1914). French poet, born near Avignon. He lived in Provence, and the Provençal language was both the object of his study and the instrument of his creative work. The rural epic *Miréio* (1859) was the most popular of his books but with *Nerto* (1883), a novel in verse about Avignon in the years of papal residence, he achieved almost equal success in another field. In his longer works he showed narrative skill and a great sense of character, while his lyrics are often exquisite. After 14 nominations, he received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1904.

Mitchell, Margaret (Munnerlyn) (1900–1949). American novelist, born in Atlanta, Georgia. In 1936 she published *Gone with the Wind*, which won her the Pulitzer Prize (1937) and sold 28 million copies. The film (1939), with Clark *Gable, Vivien *Leigh and Leslie *Howard, produced by David O. *Selznick was even more successful.

Edwards, A., *The Road to Tara*. 1983.

Mitchell, Sir Thomas Livingstone (1792–1855). Scottish soldier, explorer and collector, born in Grangemouth. He served in the Peninsular War as a surveyor, arrived in Sydney in 1827 and became Surveyor-General of New South Wales 1828–55, leading four major expeditions to explore the interior, in 1831, 1835, 1836 and 1845–46.

Mitchell, William Lendrum (1879–1936). American soldier and airman. After World War I, in which he rose to be chief of air operations, he carried out a vigorous campaign against official failure to realise the importance of air power. When he attacked a superior for 'almost treasonable incompetence', he was court-martialled and had to resign. In one of his many books on air warfare he predicted the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. Nine years after his death he was vindicated by Congress, posthumously promoted to the rank of Major General and awarded the Medal of Honor.

Mitchell, R., *My Brother Bill, the Life of General 'Billy' Mitchell*. 1953.

Mitford, Nancy Freeman- (1904–1973). English novelist and biographer. Eldest of six daughters of **David Bertram Ogilvy Freeman-Mitford, 2nd Baron Redesdale** (1878–1958), she was educated at home. Her romantic comedies of upper class manners were widely popular and her historical biographies well regarded. In 1956 she edited *Noblesse Oblige*, a catalogue of class mannerisms which defined behaviour as 'U' (Upper class) or 'Non-U'. Her best known novels are probably *The Pursuit of Love* (1945) and *Love in a Cold Climate* (1949). Her biographies include *The Sun King* (a study of *Louis XIV, 1966). Her sisters were celebrated in their own right: **Diana** (1910–2003) married Oswald *Mosley, **Unity** (1914–1948) had an unrequited passion for *Hitler, **Jessica** (1917–96), an investigative journalist in the US, was firmly identified with radical causes and **Deborah Vivien** (later Cavendish) (1920–2014) became **Duchess of Devonshire** and wrote extensively.

Hastings, S., *Nancy Mitford*. 1985.

Mithradates VI ('the Great') (c.132–63 BCE). King of Pontus (c.120–63). Sixth ruler of a Hellenised state in Anatolia, bordering on the Black Sea, he succeeded his father and in 115 deposed his mother who had ruled as regent. He added Crimea and Colchis to his kingdom, but when he occupied Bithynia and Cappadocia he clashed with Rome and in 92 he

was forced by *Sulla to withdraw and pay a large indemnity. When Rome became involved in civil war, Mithradates felt it safe to refuse to pay and so provoked the First Mithradatic War (89–84). He began it by overrunning Asia Minor and sending troops to Greece to raise that country against Rome. Sulla, victorious in the political struggle at home, went to Greece where he defeated Mithradates at Chaeronea and Orchomenos. Having crossed to Asia Minor he found that the Roman army sent by his opponents was already victorious, and was thus able to impose a settlement by which Mithradates renounced his conquests. The Second Mithradatic War (83–81), a minor affair provoked by an irresponsible act of aggression by the Roman legate left in command, made Mithradates angry and suspicious and he began to make preparations for a renewal of the struggle by forming alliances with Egypt, Cyprus and Roman malcontents. To anticipate him, Rome declared war (74). Mithradates won an early naval victory, but the Roman commander *Lucullus forced him to the defensive, and he took refuge with his son-in-law Tigranes of Armenia. A mutiny among the Roman troops allowed him to return to Pontus (67), but *Pompey completely defeated him. According to legend, Mithradates, from his youth, took increasing quantities of poison to render himself immune from murder: at his end, in the Crimea, he ordered a soldier to kill him.

Mitropoulos, Dimitri (1896–1960). Greek-American conductor, born in Athens. Also a composer and pianist, he studied with *Busoni and *Kleiber, conducted the Minneapolis Symphony 1937–47 and the New York Philharmonic 1949–59. Leonard *Bernstein was a disciple. He died of a heart attack conducting *Mahler's Symphony No. 3.

Mitscherlich, Eilhardt (1794–1863). German chemist. A pioneer of crystallography, he recognised isomorphism, dimorphism, and stated (1819) the law of isomorphism which bears his name, i.e. that substances that crystallise in the same crystal form have similar chemical compositions. This law was of great value during the early 19th century in fixing the formulae of newly discovered compounds. Professor of chemistry at Berlin University 1822–63, elected FRS (1828), he synthesised and named benzene (1834) and recognised catalytic action.

Mitterrand, François Maurice Marie (1916–1996). French Socialist politician, born in Jarnac, Charente. Educated at the University of Paris, after a conservative youth and military service, he worked with the Vichy regime but also joined the Resistance. He was a deputy 1946–58, 1962–81 and a senator 1959–62, serving as a minister in 11 governments under the Fourth Republic. He contested the French presidency in 1965 and 1974, losing to Charles *de Gaulle and Valéry *Giscard d'Estaing. He organised a coalition of all socialist parties (other than the Communists) and became first secretary of the

unified French Socialist Party 1971–81. He served two terms as President of the French Republic 1981–95, defeating Giscard in 1981 and Jacques *Chirac in 1988. His foreign policies were essentially Gaullist and domestically his bold interventionist policies, especially in industry, were constrained by the impact of recession. He promoted the creation of great monuments in Paris, notably La Grande Arche (at La Defense), extensions to the Louvre (and I. M. *Pei's glass pyramid), the Opera Bastille, and the science centre at La Villette. The longest serving French head of state since *Napoléon III, he died 15 years after prostate cancer was diagnosed. The huge Bibliothèque National at Tolbiac was named for him (1996). He became an honorary British GCB and received the Royal Victorian Chain.

Péan, P., *Une jeunesse française: François Mitterrand 1934–37*. 1994; Lacouture, J., *Mitterrand*. 2 vols, 1998; Short, P., *Mitterrand: A Study in Ambiguity*. 2013.

Miyazawa Kiichi (1919–2007). Japanese politician. He worked in the Finance Ministry 1942–52, served in the House of Councillors 1953–65 and the House of Representatives 1967–2003, holding many ministries, including Foreign Affairs 1974–76 and Finance 1986–88. He was Prime Minister 1991–93, leading the Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) to heavy defeat and loss of office after 38 years.

Mizoguchi Kenji (1898–1956). Japanese film maker. From 1922 he directed 87 films, very few seen in the West, the greatest probably being *Ugetsu Monogatari* (*The Story of Ugetsu*, 1953), *Sansho Dayu* (1953) and *The Street of Shame* (1957), eloquent and often beautiful expositions of universal values.

Mobutu Sese Seko Nagnpendu Wa Zu Banga (né Joseph-Desiré Mobutu) (1930–1997). Congolese soldier and dictator. Employed in the Belgian Congo *Force Publique* 1949–56, he became a member of *Mouvement National Congolaise*, and was a delegate to the Brussels conferences on independence, 1959–60. Following independence he became Secretary of State for National Defence in the Cabinet of Patrice *Lumumba in 1960, and he was also Commander-in-Chief of the army 1960–65. In 1965, he displaced President *Kasa-Vubu and Prime Minister Kimba in a bloodless coup and was President of the Democratic Republic of the Congo (which he re-named Zaire in 1971) 1965–97. He established authoritarian rule, torturing and executing opponents and amassing great wealth, while shrewdly negotiating political alliances with foreign governments. He became a marshal in 1982 and was overthrown and exiled in May 1997, then died of cancer in Morocco.

Moctezuma II (or Xocoyotzin, the Spaniards called him Montezuma) (c.1468–1520). Mexican (Aztec) Emperor 1502–20. Son of the emperor **Axayacatl** (d.1481), he succeeded his uncle **Ahuizotl** at the

height of the Aztec empire, extending to Nicaragua, with a population of perhaps 8 million (estimates vary wildly, from 4 to 30 million). Originally trained for the priesthood, and deeply superstitious, he was not warlike by nature and when the Spanish conquistador *Cortés arrived in 1519 may have believed he was a reincarnation of the god Quetzalcoatl. He offered Cortés propitiatory gifts of gold and silver. These only whetted the Spanish appetite for plunder and when repeated embassies and an ambush also failed to stop Cortés he decided to give him a ceremonial welcome at Tenochtitlan, his lake-encompassed capital. Cortés managed to seize him as a hostage but, on returning from a temporary absence, he found that his men in sudden panic had started a massacre (the *Noche Triste*) and were now besieged with Moctezuma. The Spanish explained that while Moctezuma was trying to appeal to his own people from the walls, he was struck by many stones and died four days later. The Aztecs believed he had been strangled (or put to the sword).

Thomas, H., *The Conquest of Mexico*. 1993.

Modi, Narendra Damodardas (1950–). Indian politician. Chief Minister of Gujarat 2001–14, he led the Bharatiya Janata Party (BJP) to an overwhelming majority in the elections of May 2014, smashing the Congress Party and its allies, and became Prime Minister of India 2014– .

Modiano, (Jean) Patrick (1945–). French novelist. He wrote the screenplay for *Lacombe, Lucien* (1974). Sometimes described as the 'Marcel Proust of our time', he won the 2014 Nobel Prize in Literature 'for the art of memory with which he has evoked the most ungraspable human destinies and uncovered the life-world of the occupation' [of France by the Germans 1940–45]. Since winning the prize, 22 of his novels have been published in English.

Modigliani, Amadeo (1884–1920). Italian artist, born in Livorno. After an artistic education based on study of the old masters, he went to Paris (1906) and met several of the 'Fauves' group. He lived in great poverty and died of tuberculosis, complicated by drink. His portraits and melancholy nudes, which now command high prices, show the influence of *Cézanne and primitive African sculptors, but the melody of line produced by subtle linear distortion expresses his own individual genius. *La Belle Romaine* sold at auction for \$US68.9 million in 2010, and *Reclining Nude* (No. 2) for \$US140 million in 2015.

Werner, A., *Modigliani*. 1967.

Modigliani, Franco (1918–2003). Italian-American economist. In the US from 1940, he taught at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and won the 1985 Nobel Prize for Economics.

Mohammad Reza Pahlavi (1919–1980). Shah of Iran 1941–79, Shahanshah from 1967. Born in Tehran, he succeeded his father *Reza Shah, who was forced to abdicate by the Allies in World War II. He made efforts to modernise his country, to reform economic inequalities, but he scorned western liberalism. From the 1970s onwards he was under increasing pressure from an Islamic fundamentalist movement (*Khomeini). In January 1979 he left Iran with his family and stayed in Morocco, Mexico, the US and Panama. The religious leaders demanded his return to Iran to answer charges of corruption. In March 1980 he moved to Egypt and died of cancer in Cairo in July.

Kapuscinski, R., *Shah of Shahs*. 1982.

Mohammed *see* **Muhammad**

Mohammed II ('the Conqueror') *see* **Mehmet II Fatih**

Mohammed V (Sidi Mohammed ben Yussuf) (1910–1961). King of Morocco 1956–61. He succeeded as sultan under French protection (1927) but in 1953 he put himself at the head of the nationalist movement until deposed and exiled by the French. Restored in 1955, when Morocco gained independence (1956) he became its first king, abandoning (1957) the title sultan. He was succeeded by his son *Hassan II.

Mohammed VI (1861–1926). Last sultan of Turkey 1918–22. The defeat of Turkey in World War I left him a helpless pawn in the hands of the Allies and he was unable to contend with the nationalist rising under Mustafa Kemal (*Atatürk). He was deposed and retired to the Italian Riviera, where he died.

Mohammed Ali *see* **Muhammed Ali**

Moi, Daniel Toroitich arap (1924–2020). Kenyan politician. He became a teacher, entered the Legislative Assembly in 1957 and the House of Representatives in 1961, serving as Minister for Education 1961–62, Local Government 1962–64 and Home Affairs 1964–67. Vice President of Kenya 1967–78, he succeeded Jomo *Kenyatta as President 1978–2002, winning re-election in a reasonably free election in 1992, despite accusations of corruption. A further re-election (1997) was bitterly contested.

Moiseiwitsch, Benno (1890–1963). British-Ukrainian-Jewish pianist, born in Odessa. He studied at the Odessa Academy of Music, won the Anton Rubinstein Prize at nine, and became a pupil of *Leschetizky in Vienna. He first appeared in Britain in 1908, settled there, toured extensively and was admired by *Rachmaninoff.

Moissan, Ferdinand Frédéric Henry (1852–1907). French chemist. He was best known for his success in isolating the elusive element fluorine (1886), and for his development of the electric arc furnace, with which

he studied high-temperature reactions, preparing new compounds, e.g. the metal carbides and nitrides. He became (1889) a professor of chemistry in Paris and won the Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1906).

Molière (stage name of Jean-Baptiste Poquelin) (1622–1673). French playwright and actor, born in Paris. Son of the king's upholsterer, he received his education at a Jesuit college in Paris but more serious studies were abandoned when he formed a theatrical company (1643), adopting the stage-name, Molière. After touring the provinces for many years his company returned to Paris (1658) and gained the patronage of the king's brother and eventually (1665) of *Louis XIV himself. He was thus able to provide court entertainments, though, in fact, most of his greatest plays were performed at his own theatre at the Palais Royal. These plays, in most of which he played the leading part, range from slapstick farce to philosophical satires and many of them reveal the extent of his debt to *Plautus, *Terence and *Lope de Vega. Molière's motto was 'No truth without comedy and no comedy without truth', and in his works he poked fun at hypocrites, quacks, extremists and all those 'enslaved by a ruling passion'. He achieved his first big success with *Les Précieuses ridicules* (1659), followed by a series of masterpieces, e.g. *L'École des femmes* (1662), *Tartuffe* (1665), an attack on religious hypocrisy which was banned for four years, *Le Misanthrope* (1666), *Le Bourgeois gentilhomme* (1671) and *Les Femmes savantes* (1672). His last play was *Le Malade imaginaire* (1673). While acting in it he suffered a haemorrhage and died later the same night. After his death his company joined with another to form the Comédie Française, where the traditions of the original performances are observed.

Bray, R., *Molière, homme de theatre*. Rev. ed. 1963; Scott, V., *Molière. A Theatrical Life*. 2000.

Mollet, Guy (1905–1975). French politician. A teacher and an active Socialist, he joined the army in World War II, was a prisoner of war 1940–42 and later joined the Resistance movement. He entered (1945) the Constituent Assembly and became (1946) Secretary-General of the Socialist Party. After a number of ministerial appointments he was Prime Minister 1956–57 and so directed French participation in the Suez attacks (November 1956). He supported *de Gaulle's return to power (1958) and served in his ministry until 1959.

Mollison, Amy and James *see* **Johnson, Amy**

Molnár, Ferenc (1878–1952). Hungarian playwright. He settled in the US in 1910, was a war correspondent in World War I, and both before and after wrote popular and successful comedies, e.g. *The Guardsman* (1910), *Liliom* (1924), *The Glass Slipper* (1924) and *The Good Fairy* (1937).

Molotov (originally Skryabin), **Vyacheslav Mikhailovich** (1890–1986). Russian Communist politician, born in Vyatka province. From a middle-class family, he joined the Bolsheviks in 1906 and later adopted the name Molotov ('hammer'). He was a candidate member of the Politburo 1921–25, Deputy General-Secretary of the Communist Party 1921–22, and a full Politburo member 1926–57, working closely with *Stalin. Premier 1930–41, he displaced *Litvinov as Foreign Minister when, in 1939, Stalin made the volte-face which led to the Nazi-Soviet pact and retained office until 1949. He took an extremely rigid line towards the US and UK during World War II and the Cold War. He was Deputy Premier 1941–57 and again Foreign Minister 1953–57. After Stalin's death (1953) he was, with *Beria and *Malenkov, one of the ruling triumvirate, but the struggle for power that brought *Khrushchev to the front ended Molotov's long ascendancy. He was Ambassador to Mongolia 1957–60, then to the International Atomic Energy Agency, Vienna 1960–62. In 1964 the CPSU expelled him.

Moltke, Helmuth Karl Bernhard, Graf [Count] von (1800–1891). German field marshal, born in the Duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. Originally in the Danish army, he entered the Prussian service (1822) and was appointed (1832) to the general staff. He remodelled the Turkish army (1835–39), and became Chief of the Prussian General Staff (1858), reorganised the army and planned the successful lightning campaigns against Denmark (1864), Austria (1866) and France (1870–71). He was one of the first generals to base his strategy on the use of railways for the rapid assembly and movement of troops. With the formation of the German empire (1871) he became Chief of the Imperial General Staff 1871–88. He made the only voice recordings known of anyone born in the 18th century. His nephew **Helmuth Johann Ludwig von Moltke** (1848–1916), a friend of *Wilhelm II, became a theosophist and was plagued by self-doubt. Nevertheless, he became Chief of the General Staff 1906–14, retiring after a stroke. His grandnephew, **Helmuth James, Graf von Moltke** (1907–1945), a jurist, worked for the Abwehr, founded the Kreisau Circle, a resistance group, and was hanged. He opposed attempts to assassinate *Hitler believing that would make him a martyr, and planned thoughtfully about a post-Nazi democratic Germany.

Kessel, E., *Moltke*. 1957.

Momigliano, Arnaldo Dante (1908–1987). Italian historian, born in Piedmont. A refugee from *Mussolini, he lived in England from 1938 and was professor of ancient history at University College, London 1951–75. A polymath, he published historiography, classical studies and biographies.

Mommsen, (Christian Matthias) **Theodor** (1817–1903). German historian. He reached the climax of a successful academic career when he went to Berlin

University (1858) as professor of ancient history, a post he retained for the rest of his life. *The History of Rome* (3 volumes, 1854–56), for which he is famous, ends with the fall of the Republic and reveals the author's hero worship of Julius *Caesar. A supplementary volume on the imperial provinces appeared in 1885. In addition Mommsen wrote specialised works on Roman coinage, chronology, constitutional law and the provinces. His great *Corpus* of Latin inscriptions was a remarkable editorial feat. He was a liberal in the Reichstag 1881–84 and received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1902, when other nominees included *Ibsen, *Tolstoy, *Zola and *Meredith.

Wickert, L., *Theodor Mommsen*. 1959.

Monash, Sir John (1865–1931). Australian general and engineer, born in Melbourne. Of German-Jewish parentage, he became an eminent civil engineer, lawyer and citizen soldier. In World War I he fought at Gallipoli and later, after commanding the 3rd Australian Division in France, became (1918) Commander-in-Chief of the Australian Corps. *Montgomery named Monash as 'the best general of the Western front' and suggested that he should have replaced *Haig in command. However, he was the victim of prejudice by the official Australian war historian C. E. W. *Bean and only received promotion to full general in November 1929 (together with Harry *Chauvel), long after he had retired. He became Chairman of the Victorian State Electricity Commission 1920–31 and Vice Chancellor of Melbourne University 1923–31. Monash University, established in Melbourne in 1959, was named for him. There was a serious (but unsuccessful) campaign for Monash to be posthumously promoted to Field Marshal.

Serle, A. G., *John Monash*. 1982; Fischer, T. A., *Maestro John Monash*. 2014; Kieza, G., *Monash: The soldier who shaped a nation*. 2015.

Monboddo, Lord, James Burnett (1714–1799). Scottish judge, pioneer anthropologist and comparative linguist. Educated in Aberdeen, Edinburgh and Groningen, he was a judge of the Court of Session 1767–99, a leading but eccentric figure in the Scottish Enlightenment, an enemy of David *Hume, a rival of Lord *Kames, but sympathetic to Robert *Burns. In *Of the Origin and Progress of Languages* (6 volumes, 1773–92), he anticipated evolutionary theory in the development and complexity of language. His work was read closely by Erasmus and Charles *Darwin.

Monck (or Monk), George, 1st Duke of Albemarle (1608–1670). English soldier and politician, born in Devon. He gained military experience fighting in the Netherlands in the Thirty Years War. In the English Civil War he served first with the Royalists, was captured and held in the Tower of London 1644–46, then gained *Cromwell's confidence. As a commander he distinguished himself at Dunbar and (at sea) with *Blake. In 1654 Cromwell appointed him

Governor of Scotland where he successfully restored order. Cromwell's death gave him the opportunity to exercise judgment in political matters. On New Year's Day 1660 he entered England with 6,000 men, reached London unopposed, reinstated the Long Parliament and secured a new election. He worked skilfully to reconcile the army to the growing public desire for a restoration of the monarchy. *Charles II, from whom he had obtained pledges of constitutional rule before inviting him to return, created him KG (May 1660) and made him a duke when he landed on Dover Beach (July 1660). Monck became Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1660–62 and First Lord of the Treasury 1667–70.

Mond, Ludwig (1839–1909). German-British chemist. A pupil of *Bunsen at Heidelberg, he invented processes for recovering sulphur from alkali waste, and ammonia from nitrogenous substances. He settled in England (1867) and formed (1873), with (Sir) John Brunner, the firm of Brunner, Mond & Co. (later merged with Imperial Chemicals) to produce soda from common salt by the Solvay process. One of Mond's most valuable discoveries was the carbonyl process for extracting nickel from its ores. His son, **Alfred Moritz Mond, 1st Baron Melchett** (1868–1930), like his father a strong Zionist, was an MP 1906–22, 1924–28 (Liberal until 1926, then Conservative) and Minister for Health 1921–22.

Mondale, Walter Frederick (1928–2021). American politician and lawyer, born in Minnesota. A protégé of Hubert *Humphrey, he was State Attorney-General 1960–64, US Senator from Minnesota 1964–77 and Vice President under Jimmy *Carter 1977–81. In 1984 he became the Democratic nominee for president, losing heavily to Ronald *Reagan. He was Ambassador to Japan 1993–96.

Mondrian, Piet(er Cornelis) (1872–1944). Dutch painter. His earliest work was in landscape in the Dutch Romantic and Impressionist tradition. In Paris (1912–14) he was influenced by the 'Fauves'. He went back to Holland (1914) and began his search for a formal purity without 'content' or reference and by 1922 his paintings had become geometric, rectilinear, in primary colours against a grey or ochre background. With **Theo van Doesburg** (1883–1931), Mondrian founded (1917) the magazine *De Stijl*, a name also given to the 'school' of painting that followed his lead. He called his work 'Neo-plasticism' and in the US (to which he emigrated in 1944 after living in Paris and London), it was held to be the purest, least literary expression of the age of technology. Some modification of the earlier stark severity was admitted in his last works.

Elgar, F., *Mondrian*. 1968; Deicher, S., *Piet Mondrian, 1872–1944*. 1995; Blotkamp, C., *Mondrian. The Art of Destruction*. 1996.

Monet, (Oscar) Claude (1840–1926). French Impressionist painter, born in Paris. He grew up in Le Havre and acquired an early love for the Seine with its reflections of trees, buildings, boats and its scenic effects. He studied painting with *Boudin. When, in 1862, he settled in Paris, he met *Cézanne, *Renoir, *Sisley and others who were later to become the Impressionists, a name mockingly bestowed by a critic of Monet's picture *Impression, Soleil levant*, shown at an exhibition organised by Monet, Berthe *Morisot and Sisley in 1874. The group's greatest innovation was to take painting out of the studio into the open air. With Renoir, at first at Argenteuil on the Seine, Monet tried to achieve greater naturalism by exact analysis of tone and colour and to render the play of light on the surface of objects, using a flickering touch and paint applied in small bright dabs in a high key and with a lack of outline. His pictures were mostly landscapes, many with water or snow. Influences included *Turner and *Hokusai. He would paint the same objects, e.g. haystacks or cathedrals, at different times of the day to get different light effects, but in his later works the light patterns began to be used mainly for their aesthetic effect rather than as a means to describe form. He worked in England, the Netherlands and Norway. From 1883 he lived at Giverny where he created a great garden and painted irises, roses and the Japanese bridge there.

Seitz, W. C., *Claude Monet*. 1960; Hodge, S., *Monet*. 2009; Wildenstein, D., *Monet. The Triumph of Impressionism*. 2015; Christoph, H., *Monet*. 2015; Westheider, O., *Claude Monet. The Truth of Nature*. 2019.

Monge, Gaspard (1746–1818). French scientist. His early work was concerned with improving teaching methods in military engineering. He made systematic advances in descriptive geometry, and modern engineering drawing owes much to him. While continuing his military studies (he was much concerned with logistic problems of moving materials for use in fortifications), he developed interests in fields of applied and pure mathematics. He developed new techniques for applying the calculus to curves and faces in three dimensions. After his election to the Academy in 1780, Monge spent more time in Paris, and his interests moved towards physics and chemistry. He aided *Lavoisier in the analysis and synthesis of water, and carried out experiments on the composition of iron, steel, and carbon dioxide. In the Revolutionary period, Monge played increasingly prominent roles in public life. He became Minister for the Navy in 1792, and then, in 1795, director of the newly founded École Polytechnique. He was closely involved in establishing the metric system of weights and measures. Monge's substantial publications, including his *Géométrie descriptive* (1795) and *Traité élémentaire de statique* (1810) became key teaching texts.

Mongkut see **Rama IV**

Moniz, Antonio Caetano de Abreu Freire Egas (1874–1955). Portuguese neurologist. He held chairs at Coimbra and Lisbon, served as a deputy 1903–17 and Foreign Minister 1918. He shared the 1949 Nobel Prize for Medicine with **Walter Hess** for their development of prefrontal leucotomy (a technique now completely discredited.)

Monmouth, James Scott, Duke of (1649–1685). English rebel, born in Holland. Son of *Charles II of Great Britain and his mistress Lucy Walters, he went to England after the Restoration and was created (1663) Duke of Monmouth. On marrying Anne, Countess of Buccleuch, he adopted her surname, Scott, and was made Duke of Buccleuch. Spoilt by his father and the adulation of the people, he was a ready tool of *Shaftesbury and those who put him forward as a candidate for succession to the throne to the exclusion of the Duke of York (*James II). It was even said that proofs of his legitimacy were contained in a mysterious black box. The discovery of the extremist Rye House plot to hasten Monmouth's accession by assassinating King Charles forced him to flee to Holland (1683), but on James II's accession (1685) he landed at Lyme Regis and claimed the throne. His little army, mostly peasants, was quickly defeated at Sedgemoor, and Monmouth was captured and executed.

Chevenix-Trench, C., *The Western Rising*. 1969.

Monnet, Jean Omer Marie Gabriel (1888–1979). French financier and bureaucrat, born in Cognac. Pioneer of European unity and recognised as a founder of the European Community, he was the first deputy secretary-general of the League of Nations 1919–23. He worked as an international financier in the US, eastern Europe and China and was *de Gaulle's representative in Washington during World War II. He originated the French Modernisation Plan and, later, the *Schuman Plan for organising European resources. This led to the formation of the European Coal and Steel Community of which he became President 1952–55. Chairman of an action committee for a United States of Europe, he was awarded the Charlemagne Prize in 1953, the US Presidential Medal of Freedom (1963), the Schuman Prize (1966), a British CH (1972), and the title 'Honorary Citizen of Europe' (1976). He was reinterred in the Panthéon in 1988.

Monnet, J., *Mémoires*. 1976.

Monod, Jacques Lucien (1910–1976). French biochemist. Educated at the University of Paris and the California Institute of Technology, he was a colonel in the Resistance during World War II and worked at the Pasteur Institute 1945–76. He shared the 1965 Nobel Prize for Medicine with André Lwoff and François Jacob for work on the regulatory action of genes. Monod was a brilliant controversialist and

debater, an excellent writer on the philosophy of science (*Chance and Necessity*, 1970) and a gifted cellist.

Judson, H. F., *The Eighth Day of Creation*. 1979.

Monroe, James (1758–1831). 5th President of the US 1817–25. Born in Westmoreland County, Virginia to a prominent family, his education was cut short by the War of Independence in which he served with distinction. He entered Virginian politics (1782) and opposed the ratification of the US Constitution on the grounds that it would lead to excessive federal control of the individual states. Elected to the US Senate 1790–94 as a strong supporter of his friend *Jefferson, then Secretary of State, he was appointed Minister to France 1794–96. He served as Governor of Virginia 1799–1802 and 1811. When Jefferson became President he sent Monroe to Europe on a series of diplomatic missions (from 1803), on the first of which he helped to negotiate the purchase from *Napoléon of a vast area of the Mississippi basin (the Louisiana Purchase). He was Minister to the United Kingdom 1803–08. Secretary of State 1811–17, he was Madison's natural successor as president. In 1816, as the Democratic-Republican candidate, he defeated the New York Federalist **Rufus King** (1755–1827). In 1820, the Federalists having collapsed, he was re-elected without opposition. He is best remembered for his promulgation of the Monroe Doctrine (1823), a declaration of US opposition to further European colonisation of the Americas and European interference with independent governments. He was the last of the 'Founding Fathers' to serve as President, one of three to die on Independence Day (like John *Adams and *Jefferson), and the last to wear a powdered wig.

Cresson, W. P., *James Monroe*. 1946; Cunningham, N. E., *The Presidency of James Monroe*. 1996.

Monroe, Marilyn (Norma Jeane Mortenson, later Baker) (1926–1962). American film actor, born in Los Angeles. After a tough childhood with an unstable mother, she became a model, and, in 1948, gained her first bit part in a film. Her blonde beauty and voluptuous body soon made her an international sex symbol and she achieved enormous popular success in a series of comedies, e.g. *Seven Year Itch* (1955), *The Prince and the Showgirl* (1957, with Laurence *Olivier), *Some Like it Hot* (1959) and *The Misfits* (1961, with Clark *Gable). She married the baseball star Joe *DiMaggio (1954) and the playwright Arthur *Miller (1956). She combined sensuality, humour and a certain mysterious quality. She had unfulfilled cultural and political ambitions, took up acting classes seriously and had close, if discreet, connections with John and Robert *Kennedy. She died of a drug overdose.

Mailer, N., *Marilyn*. 1974; Steinem, G., *Marilyn*. 1986.

Monsarrat, Nicholas (John Turney) (1910–1979). British author. He began writing novels in 1934, but it was his wartime experience in the Royal Navy that inspired his instantly successful *The Cruel Sea* (1951). He later wrote other popular sea novels. His autobiography in two volumes, *Life is a Four Letter Word*, was published 1966 and 1970.

Montagnier, Luc Antoine (1932–). French virologist. Director of Research at the Centre National de Recherche Scientifique (CNRS) 1974–98, and a professor at the Pasteur Institute 1985–2000, he was the leading French researcher on HIV/AIDS. In 1983 he identified the AIDS virus but proved unable to grow it in cells. He became involved in a bitter controversy with the American researcher Robert *Gallo who claimed to have isolated the virus independently. He shared the 2008 Nobel Prize for Medicine but became deeply controversial with his unverified claims that autism could be cured by antibiotics and by endorsing homeopathy.

Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley (née Pierrepont) (1689–1762). English letter writer. Daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, 5th Earl and later 1st Duke of Kingston-upon-Hull, she accompanied her husband, Edward Wortley Montagu, on a diplomatic mission (1716–18) to Constantinople, where she observed the practice of variolation, rubbing material from smallpox scabs or pustules into scratches on the skin, producing a degree of immunity, long practiced in China, India and the Ottoman Empire. She acquired considerable education and this, combined with her own lively intelligence, enabled her, on her return, to become the centre of a fashionable group of artists, writers and wits. From 1739 she lived mainly in Italy. Her letters, covering the years 1709–62, are her real claim to fame. In them she gives vivid descriptions of places, people and events, revealing herself as a woman of much worldly wisdom, of warm and compassionate affection and an engaging wit, spiced with malice.

Halsband, R. (ed.), *Complete Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*. 1965–67.

Montaigne, Michel Eyquem, Seigneur de (1533–1592). French essayist, born at the Chateau de Montaigne, near St Emilion, in Périgord. His father had been Mayor of Bordeaux and his mother was a Huguenot of Jewish origin. After his father's death (1568), and that of his elder brothers, he inherited the family estate. He served as a 'counsellor' of the Bordeaux parlement and eventually became Mayor 1581–85. From 1571 he devoted most of his time to travel and to the writing of the famous *Essais*, a term he originated.

He worked for decades in his library in a tower on his estate at St Michel de Montaigne, in Périgord, essentially writing about himself, pursuing the question: 'Que sçay-je?' (Old French spelling, 'Que sais-je?' in modern: 'What do I know?') The words

were inscribed on his heraldic emblem. Montaigne's starting point is his own experience and he writes on familiar subjects – his house, his tower, his library, his garden, his body, his mind, his travels, occasionally even his family – extracting from them a sense of the universal, but also the infinite and inexplicable, examining the unpredictable ways his mind worked, then projecting his thoughts into speculation about the universe, discussing in a detached, sceptical fashion philosophical, religious and moral questions with a tolerant awareness of the fallibility of reason. His *Essays* broke a long taboo against people writing at length about themselves, and it is the first great autobiographical work since St *Augustine's *Confessions*, but broader, more open and speculative.

Books I and II appeared in 1580, Book III was included in an enlarged edition (1588), and a further edition was published (1595) after his death. He suffered agonies from kidney stones after 1578, and this influenced his meditations on illness, death and life's brevity. His essays were first translated into English by John Florio (1603). Montaigne influenced many writers, including *Shakespeare, *Bacon, *Burton, *Emerson, *Stendhal, *Tolstoy and *Proust.

Frame, D. M., *Montaigne*. 1965; Scholar, R., *Montaigne and the Art of Free-Thinking*. 2010; Bakewell, S., *How to Live: Or A Life of Montaigne in One Question and Twenty Attempts at an Answer*. 2011; Frampton, S., *When I am playing with my cat, how do I know she is not playing with me?* 2011; Green, F., *Montaigne and the Life of Freedom*. 2013; Desan, P., *Montaigne. A Life*. 2014/17.

Montefeltro, Federico Ubaldi da, Duke of Urbino (c.1420–1482). Italian nobleman, born in Gubbio. The last of the great condottieri, he ruled as Duke of Urbino 1444–82 and, because he often held the balance of power in northern Italy, was able to increase his duchy three-fold. The pupil of *Vittorino da Feltre, he owned the finest library in Italy after the Vatican, patronised humanist scholars, never lost a battle, was considered the greatest soldier of his era, became an honorary Knight of the Garter and the subject of a memorable double portrait (with his wife Battista Sforza) by *Piero della Francesca. His son **Guidobaldo da Montefeltro** (1472–1508) was the model for *Castiglione's *The Courtier*.

Montefiore, Sir Moses Haim, 1st Baronet (1784–1885). Anglo-Jewish philanthropist, born in Livorno (Leghorn). He settled in England (1805), made a fortune on the London Stock Exchange and retired (1824) to devote his energies to philanthropic work to help Jews. He also negotiated agreements with Russia, Turkey and Egypt by which persecution in Poland, Syria and elsewhere was mitigated. He was knighted in 1837 and created a baronet in 1846.

Montespan, Françoise Athenaise Rochechouart, Marquise de (1641–1707). French mistress of *Louis XIV. She was of high birth, gay, sophisticated and

witty, in contrast to the shyly devoted Louise de la Vallière who finally left the court in 1674 having watched for some years her rival's gradual ascent. Madame de Montespan bore the king seven children, but her increasing haughtiness and bouts of jealousy (not unjustified) had already shaken her position when, in 1680, her name was mentioned with those of many others during secret investigations into charges of poisoning and witchcraft. Her share (if it existed) in the matter was hushed up, but though she remained at court the liaison was ended. Her successor was her children's governess, Madame de *Maintenon.

Montesquieu, Charles Louis de Secondat, Baron de la Brède et de (1689–1755). French political philosopher, born in La Brède, near Bordeaux. Of Huguenot descent, he studied law and in 1716 succeeded his uncle, the Baron de Montesquieu, as president of the *parlement* of Bordeaux, also inheriting his title and fortune. For a time he was interested in science but abandoned it for letters and, with the publication of his *Letters persanes* (1721), he became famous. The book purports to contain the letters of two Persians visiting Paris, to each other and to their friends at home. Witty and frivolous comment is mingled with serious observations on the social and political institutions and the various influences (climate, religion etc.) on the people. In 1726 he gave up his official position at Bordeaux and settled in Paris with interludes of travel. He visited England (1729–31) and studied its constitutional procedures. In his next major work, *Considérations sur les causes de la Grandeur des Romains et de leur décadence* (1734) he tried to explain the greatness and the decline of the Roman Empire by giving full weight to economic, cultural, climatic and racial factors; the first time that historic processes had been submitted to such a scientific examination. The monumental *De l'Esprit des lois* (2 volumes, 1748) occupied him for 20 years and summarised his life's work. By the 'spirit' of the laws he meant the social and natural (e.g. climatic) conditions which have brought laws and constitutions into being. The English system of constitutional government is analysed in detail and the functions of legislature and executive assessed and presented for admiration and imitation (although he exaggerated the separation of powers). France's rulers failed to heed the book's message in time to avert revolution but its influence was profound in shaping the intellectual background to political life there and elsewhere. He coined the terms 'separation of powers', 'checks and balances' and 'Byzantine Empire'.

Shackleton, R., *Montesquieu: A Critical Biography*. 1961.

Montessori, Maria (1870–1952). Italian educationist. She worked as a doctor in a Rome asylum teaching mentally handicapped children and applied this experience to the education of all pupils. From 1911 she lectured throughout the world on the

'Montessori method', which emphasised that young children learn best through spontaneous activity and under minimal constraint.

Standing, E. M., *Maria Montessori, her Life and Work*. 1957.

Monteux, Pierre (Benjamin) (1875–1964). French conductor, born in Paris. A gifted violist, he soon developed conducting skills and worked for *Diaghilev's Ballets Russes in Paris (1911–14), giving premieres of *Debussy's *Jeux*, *Stravinsky's *Petrushka* and *The Rite of Spring*, and *Ravel's *Daphnis and Chloe*. He directed the French repertoire at the New York Met 1917–19, was conductor of the Boston Symphony Orchestra 1919–24, joint-conductor of the Concertgebouw Orchestra, Amsterdam, 1924–34, founder of the Orchestre de Paris 1929–38, conductor of the San Francisco Symphony 1936–52 and the London Symphony Orchestra 1961–64. He was an outstanding teacher.

Monteverdi, Claudio Giovanni Antonio (1567–1643). Italian composer, born at Cremona. Little is known of his early years but he won fame by his nine books of madrigals, the first of which appeared in 1587 and the second in 1590, the year he joined as a player of the viol the service of Vincenzo Gonzaga of Mantua, with whom he stayed until the duke's death (1612). In 1613 he became choirmaster of St Mark's, Venice, then the most important musical post in Italy. In 1632 he was ordained. His first opera, *La Favola d'Orfeo* (*The Legend of Orpheus*), was produced at Mantua for the carnival of 1607. In this work, the first opera of importance, Monteverdi consolidated the experiments of the earliest opera composers, the far less accomplished Jacopo Peri and Giulio Caccini. He was the first composer to employ an orchestra and in his moving vocal music revealed the psychological possibilities of the operatic medium. Of the many other operas and ballets of this period the best is *Arianna* (1608). The operas of his Venetian period were destroyed during the sack of Mantua (1630), but two later works, *The Return of Ulysses* (1640) and *The Coronation of Poppea* (1642) remain. As the pioneer of opera (he also introduced opera techniques into Church music) and composer alike, he is among the greatest figures in musical history, not only of the Baroque.

Arnold, D., *Monteverdi*. 1975; Whenham, J. and Wistreich, R. (eds), *The Cambridge Companion to Monteverdi*. 2007; Fabbri, P., *Monteverdi*. 2007.

Montez, Lola (née Eliza Rosanna Gilbert) (1821–1861). Irish-American dancer and adventuress, born in Limerick. Claiming Spanish ancestry on her mother's side, after a disastrous early marriage she became a dancer, making her London debut in 1843. She toured Europe and her lovers included *Dumas père and *Liszt. In 1846 she reached Munich where the eccentric Bavarian king *Ludwig I became enthralled and created her Countess of Lansfeld. His

obsession and her role in government contributed to his forced abdication in the revolution of 1848. She moved to New York in 1851 and toured Australia 1855–56.

Montezuma II *see* **Moctezuma II**

Montfort, Simon de, 6th Earl of Leicester (c.1208–1265). Anglo-French nobleman, born in Montfort-l'Amaury, in Yvelines, west of Paris. His father, **Simon de Montfort, 5th Earl of Leicester** (c.1175–1218), French nobleman and soldier, fought in the Fourth Crusade, led the campaign to exterminate the Albigensians (Cathars), captured Carcassonne and became ruler of Toulouse, where he was killed in a siege. He had succeeded to the earldom of Leicester in 1204 through his mother, sister of Robert de Beaumont, the 4th Earl.

The younger Simon married Eleanor, the sister of *Henry III in 1238, was invested with the earldom of Leicester in 1239, went on Crusade in 1240, became the king's capable Vicegerent in Gascony in 1248 and engaged in missions in France, Rome, Scotland and Wales. However, aggrieved that he had not received sufficient recognition from Henry, he led a baronial revolt in which his fellow nobles insisted on sharing power in government. By the Provisions of Oxford (1258) and of Westminster (1259) it was held that the king should govern through a council of 15 magnates, but de Montfort's contention that the barons themselves should be subject to the council caused a split in their ranks which enabled the king and his son *Edward to repudiate the Provisions. Civil war followed, decided by de Montfort's victory at Lewes (1264) which left him in command of the country with Henry and Edward prisoners in his hands. To regularise proceedings he summoned (1265) a 'parliament' (parlement or session of the magnates). The difference from earlier sessions was that to strengthen his position, since many hostile barons did not respond to the summons, he summoned also knights of the shire (i.e. the country gentry). By adding a more representative element (likely to give him support), the association of de Montfort's name with the first English parliament (in the modern sense) can somewhat dubiously be justified. In the same year Prince Edward escaped from surveillance, rallied the royalist supporters and gained the decisive victory of Evesham, where de Montfort was killed.

Labarge, M. W., *Simon de Montfort*. 1962; Ambler, S. T., *The Song of Simon de Montfort. England's First Revolutionary and the Death of Chivalry*. 2019.

Montgolfier, (Jacques) Etienne (1745–1799) and **Joseph Michel** (1740–1810). French inventors of a man-carrying balloon. The brothers, papermakers by profession, experimented first by filling paper bags with hot air, and later used a bag of silk with an open bottom under which paper was burnt to heat the air to lift the balloon. After an experiment with animals (September 1783) and captive flights, the first free

manned ascent was made on 21 November when a balloon 15.7 m (48 ft) in diameter and 24.6 m (75 ft) high travelled for nine kilometres (nearly six miles) across Paris at a height of 100 m (328 ft.)

Gillispe, C. C., *The Montgolfier Brothers and the Invention of Aviation*. 1983.

Montgomery of Alamein (1887–1976). Anglo-Irish field marshal, born in Surrey. Son of a bishop, he grew up in Tasmania, joined the Royal Warwickshire Regiment (1908) and fought on the western front throughout World War I. At the beginning of World War II he led the 3rd Division in France, his corps commander being the future Lord *Alanbrooke. After Dunkirk he served in England and was G.O.C. Southeastern Command when (August 1942) he was sent to Egypt to take over the 8th Army, which had already checked *Rommel on the Alamein position guarding Alexandria. After defeating a strong German attack (31 August) he planned, and the 8th Army achieved, a decisive breakthrough (October). The chase continued westwards across Africa: the 8th Army joined the American and British forces in Tunisia where early in 1943 the last German forces surrendered. Montgomery remained with the 8th Army for the invasions of Sicily and Italy but at the end of 1943 left to prepare for the liberation of France. He commanded all US, British and Canadian troops in the Normandy landings of June 1944 and later the 21st Army Group forming the left wing. Once the break out had been achieved the advance to the Dutch frontier was amazingly fast. After the German surrender (April 1945), Montgomery commanded the British Military Zone. Created viscount and given a KG in 1946, he became Chief of the Imperial General Staff 1946–48 and Deputy Commander, Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers in Europe 1951–58. His *Memoirs* (1958) made sharp criticisms of his former Commander-in-Chief *Eisenhower, for overruling his 1944 plan for a swift thrust on a narrow front direct to the Ruhr in favour of a slower and more systematic advance along the whole front. Montgomery's supreme self-confidence, which encouraged his troops, was loathed by his fellow generals.

Chalfont, A., *Montgomery of Alamein*. 1976.

Montgomery, L(ucy) M(aud) (1874–1942). Canadian author. She wrote an enormously successful series of eight novels beginning with *Anne of Green Gables* (1908), ending with *Rilla of Ingleside* (1921), short stories, poetry and an autobiography.

Montherlant, Henry Millon de (1896–1972). French novelist, poet and playwright. An aristocrat by birth, he was wounded in World War I, was a bullfighter in Spain for a time and lived in the Sahara (1925–32). His forceful and cynical novels, e.g. *Les Bestiaires* (1925), *Les Célibataires* (1934) and *Les Jeunes Filles* (1939), reveal his contempt for bourgeois values. After World War II he wrote successful plays,

including *Le Maître de Santiago* (1947). Elected to the Académie française in 1960, he committed suicide, fearing the onset of blindness.

Cruikshank, J., *Montherlant*. 1964

Montpensier, Anne Marie Louise d'Orléans, Duchesse de (1627–1693). French princess. For her heroic conduct in support of *Condé during the French civil war called the Fronde, she became known as 'la Grande Mademoiselle'.

Montreuil, Pierre de *see* **Pierre de Montreuil**

Montrose, James Graham, 1st Marquess of (1612–1650). Scottish leader. After returning from continental travels he joined the anti-royalists and helped to draw up the National Covenant, but, disgusted by the extremism of the Covenanters, he abandoned their party and was appointed (1644) Lieutenant General in Scotland by *Charles I. With an army mainly of Highlanders, he achieved an astonishing series of victories that made him virtually master of the country. In 1645, however, he was surprised at Philiphaugh and forced (1646) to take refuge in Holland. In 1650, determined to avenge Charles' death, he invaded the north of Scotland from the Orkneys, but he found no support, was defeated at Invercarron, betrayed and hanged at Edinburgh. He was a chivalrous, romantic leader and gifted poet.

Wedgwood, C. V., *Montrose*. 1952.

Moody, Dwight Lyman (1837–1899). American evangelist. After being a Boston salesman, he went to Chicago (1856) and began the missionary work for which he became famous. With the singer and hymn writer **Ira David Sankey** (1840–1904), he made remarkably successful revivalist tours of the US and Great Britain.

Pollock, J. C., *Moody without Sankey*. 1964.

Moody, Helen *see* **Wills Moody, Helen**

Moon, Sun Myung (1920–2012). Korean religious leader, born in Sangsan. He founded the Unification Movement in Seoul in 1954 and migrated to the US in 1970. He supported *Nixon, *Reagan and both **Bushes, and 'The Moonies' became an influential pressure group within the religious right.

Moore, George (1852–1933). Irish writer. Life in Ireland, where his father was a landlord and racehorse owner, had little appeal to Moore as a youth. He went to London, joined a bohemian set and when aged 18, he inherited the family estate, went to Paris and studied art, with no great success. He returned to Ireland (1879) with an enthusiasm for the French Impressionists and the novelist *Zola, who became his model for a series of realistic novels culminating in *Esther Waters* (1894), in which the humiliations and hardships that follow surrender to passion are, as in his other novels, the prevailing theme. Meanwhile

Moore's life was spent between Ireland and London, where he finally settled (1911). A new phase of his literary life, an autobiographical one, began in 1888 with the publication of *Confessions of a Young Man* followed at intervals by portrayals of himself in later years, all written in an easy conversational style quite unlike that of his other works. In his final group of books the aesthete in George Moore predominates, the style, smooth and flowing, is everything, and human warmth is almost lacking. He uses this style for the reconstruction of old stories and legends, e.g. *The Brook Kerith* (1916), *Héloise and Abelard* (1921) and *Aphrodite in Aulis* (1930).

Moore, George Edward (1873–1958). English philosopher, born in London. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was a contemporary of *Russell on whom he had a significant (but unreciprocated) influence. Part of the 'Bloomsbury set' in London, he lectured at Cambridge from 1911, was professor of philosophy 1925–39 and editor of *Mind* 1921–47. Moore, who distinguished between knowing and analysing, asserted that what is commonly understood (appreciated by common sense) to be the meaning of a term was frequently at variance with the results achieved by those who analysed its meaning. He therefore used analysis not for demonstrating meaning but as a tool for discovering the component parts of a concept and its relationship to other concepts. Much of his work was in the field of ethics, and his principal books were *Principia Ethica* (1903) and *Philosophical Studies* (1922). He received the OM in 1951.

Moore, Henry Spencer (1898–1986). English sculptor and graphic artist, born in Castleford, Yorkshire. Son of a coal miner, he was educated at Castleford Grammar School, served in France 1917–19 and, after studying at Leeds School of Art and the Royal College of Art, won a travelling scholarship (1925). His style verged on the abstract but he was concerned with the aesthetic problems of the human figure, a major aim being the relation of sculpture to natural environment. Thus the anatomy of his 'reclining figures' was so disposed as to reflect natural landscape forms. Early influences were African, Mexican and Polynesian sculptures but any borrowings were adapted to suit his own aims. Moore showed a deep understanding of the nature of his material, the importance of the grain in his wood sculptures providing a striking example. His drawings of Londoners sheltering in the Underground during World War II were widely reproduced and he became a prolific and powerful lithographer and engraver. His sculptures won first prize at the Biennales at Venice 1948, São Paulo 1953–54 and Tokyo 1959. His *Atom Piece* (1964–65) was used as a model for *Nuclear Energy* (1964–66) at the University of Chicago. Generally regarded as the most important sculptor since *Rodin (and possibly since *Michelangelo), Moore's works were prominently displayed in public

places in Britain, the US, Canada, Germany, Italy, Israel, Japan and Australia. He was awarded the CH in 1955 and the OM in 1963.

Moore, H. and Hedgecoe, J., *Henry Moore*. 1986.

Moore, Sir John (1761–1809). British general. After serving in many parts of the world, including Corsica, St Lucia in the West Indies, the Helder campaign in Holland, and in Egypt, he won new fame at Shorncliffe Camp, Kent, where he proved himself (1803) one of the most remarkable trainers of troops in British army history. The rapidly moving light infantry regiments were his creation and his new drill system was a major factor in later British successes. In 1808 he was given command in the Peninsula and despite Spanish defeats, concealed his whereabouts from *Napoléon and made a diversionary movement which delayed and disconcerted *Soult while allowing time for the Spaniards to raise new armies. So much achieved, he retreated rapidly to the coast at Corunna, and his troops had already begun to embark when Soult attacked, but was soon repulsed with heavy losses. However, Moore was killed and his burial on the ramparts of Corunna was the subject of a famous poem by Charles Wolfe, 'Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note ...'

Oman, C., *Sir John Moore*. 1953.

Moore, Marianne Craig (1887–1972). American poet. She contributed to the imagist poetry magazine *Egoist* and edited the *Dial* 1925–29. Her urbane and precise poetry first appeared in book form in *Poems* (1921), later followed by e.g. *Observations* (1924).

Hadas, P. W., *Moore: Poet of Affection*. 1977.

Moore, Mike (Michael Kenneth) (1949–). New Zealand Labour politician. A former social worker and printer, he was MP 1972–75, 1978–99, Minister for Overseas Trade 1984–90, for Foreign Affairs 1990 and Prime Minister Sept–Oct 1990. He served as Director-General of the World Trade Organization (WTO) 1999–2002 and Ambassador to the United States 2010–15.

Moore, Thomas (1779–1825). Irish poet. He published several collections of graceful songs and verses, notably *Irish Melodies* (10 parts, 1808–34), for some of which he also wrote the tunes: among the most familiar of the lyrics are 'Tis the Last Rose of Summer, The Minstrel Boy and The Harp that Once through Tara's Halls. He gained a European reputation with *Lalla Rookh* (1817), a series of oriental verse tales linked by a prose narrative. From the time of his marriage (1811) to Bessy Dyke, an actor, he lived mostly at Sloperton Cottage, Wiltshire.

Moravia, Alberto (Alberto Pincherle) (1907–1990). Italian novelist. His books deal with the frustrations of love in the modern world, they include *The Woman of Rome* (1947) and *The Empty Canvas* (1960).

Moravia, A., *Man as an End*. 1966.

Moray, James Stewart, 1st Earl of (1531–1570). Scots nobleman. Illegitimate son of *James V of Scotland and half-brother of *Mary Queen of Scots, he was a Protestant and in the early part of her reign gave Mary prudent advice about her dealings with the Reformed Church and other matters. Alienated by her follies, he turned against her and after she abdicated he returned from France to act as regent for her infant son, James VI (later *James I of Great Britain). When she escaped he defeated her forces at Langside and subsequently maintained order, despite bitter factional rivalries. He was shot by a supporter of Mary, the first assassination of a head of government by firearm.

Mordaunt, Penny (née Penelope Mary) (1973–). English Conservative politician. Educated at a Catholic school and Reading University, she served in the RN, became MP 2010–, supported Brexit but distrusted Boris *Johnson. She served as Secretary of State for Defence 2019, Minister for Trade 2021–22 and Lord President of the Council 2022–.

More, Henry (1614–1687). English philosopher and poet, born in Lincolnshire. Educated at Eton and Cambridge, he became an Anglican priest, DD (1660) and FRS (1664). Influenced by *Descartes, he attempted rational explanations for the mind-body problem, proposed the concept of a 'fourth dimension' and dismissed medieval scholasticism as arguing about the number of angels who could dance on the point of a needle. A prolific writer of poetry and prose, he turned against Cartesian dualism, was a critic of *Hobbes but accepted the reality of witchcraft and apparitions.

Lichtenstein, A., *Henry More*. 1962.

More, St [Sir] Thomas (1478–1535). English scholar, writer and lawyer, born in London. Son of **Sir John More**, a lawyer and judge, he was educated in London and at Oxford where he met *Colet and *Erasmus. He practised law with great success and in 1504 entered parliament. In the same year he married Jane Colt, and made a home at the 'Old Barge' in London, where he lived for 20 years, becoming under-sheriff (1510). In 1515 he accompanied a trading mission to Flanders. Antwerp provided him with a setting for the introductory scene of *Utopia* (1516), the meeting with Raphael Hythlodæ, who had discovered the island of Utopia, the ideally tolerant state, where possessions are shared and an education is available for men and women alike. The book, written in Latin, at once became popular and was widely translated (into English in 1551). Earlier More had written *Praise of Folly* (1510) and his *History of Richard III* (1513), the main authority for the story of the princes in the Tower. So brilliant a man could not escape the notice of *Henry VIII. More was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold (1520), he became a privy counsellor and was given a number of offices of growing importance until, after *Wolsey's downfall

(1529), he unwillingly became Lord Chancellor. Meanwhile he was living in his new house built (1524) at Chelsea. His daughter Margaret and her husband, William *Roper, his future biographer, were living under the same roof; his other daughters married (1525). There are several accounts of a happy, devoted highly intellectual family group with many friends coming and going, of discussions both serious and gay and something of the atmosphere of a school.

Henry turned confidently to More to arrange for the dissolution of his marriage with *Katherine of Aragon, but More justly feared this would lead to a schism within the Church and offended the king by resigning his chancellorship (1532). In 1534 the Act of Supremacy was passed, by which Henry was declared Head of the Church in England. Though an intellectual and, to some extent a humanist, who recognised the need for some Church reforms, he was also a zealot, and could not tolerate apostasy and the denial of papal supremacy. He was arrested and after a year's imprisonment was convicted of treason and executed. Canonised by *Pius XI in 1935, he was named by *John Paul II as patron saint of politicians in 2000.

Reynolds, E. E., *The Field is Won: The Life and Death of St Thomas More*. 1968; Ackroyd, P., *The Life of Thomas More*. 1998.

Moreau, (Jean) Victor Marie (1761–1813). French marshal, born in Morlaix. After becoming a divisional general under Dumouriez in Belgium (1794), he succeeded Pichegru on the Rhine (1796) and drove the Austrians back to the Danube. In 1798 he was given the command in Italy and saved the French army from destruction. After Jourdan's defeat at Novi he brought the army safely home to France. He supported *Napoléon Bonaparte's coup of 18 Brumaire (9 November 1799) and in 1800 gained a succession of victories over the Austrians, culminating in the decisive triumph of Hohenlinden. With Bonaparte's jealousy rapidly mounting, Moreau was given no further opportunities. Instead he was accused of connivance with plotters against Napoléon's life (1804) and a two-year sentence of imprisonment was commuted to banishment. He lived near Trenton, New Jersey 1805–13 until after Napoléon's retreat from Russia he set out (1813) to join the Allied armies. He died of wounds while with the Russian army at Dresden. The most brilliant Revolutionary general, if he had political ambitions he might have forestalled Napoléon.

Morgagni, Giovanni Battista (1682–1771). Italian anatomist. In 1711 he obtained a chair of medicine at Padua, where he stayed for the rest of his life. Morgagni devoted himself to the study of the mechanisms of the body. His investigations of the glands of the trachea, of the male urethra and of the female genitals broke new ground. Above all, he pioneered the study of morbid anatomy. He undertook 640 postmortems, and was

careful to relate the diseased organs he dissected to the patient's own life history and symptoms. Morgagni regarded each organ of the body as a complex of minute mechanisms, and the life of the whole was an index of its balanced functioning. His pioneering work in morbid anatomy was made specially valuable to later clinicians on account of his highly detailed case notes which he published in his *De sedibus et causis morborum per anatomen indagatis* (1761).

Morgan, Charles Langbridge (1894–1958). English novelist and playwright. He was trained as a naval officer, served in World War I, became drama critic for *The Times* 1926–39 and worked for naval intelligence 1939–45. His polished and thoughtful novels include *The Fountain* (1932), *Sparkenbrooke* (1936) and *The River Line* (1937), later successfully dramatised. Among his other plays are *The Flashing Stream* (1938) and *The Burning Glass* (1953). His literary essays were collected as *Reflections in a Mirror*.

Morgan, Sir Henry (c.1635–1688). Welsh buccaneer. He was the most famous of the piratical adventurers who, like their Elizabethan prototypes, carried on a private and profitable war against the Spanish Empire in the West Indies and South America. Among his most daring exploits was his march (1681) across the isthmus of Panama to capture and plunder the city of that name. For the buccaneers this opened the way to the Pacific, which was to become one of their richest hunting grounds. In later life Morgan made peace with authority, he was knighted by *Charles II and was Deputy Governor of Jamaica 1674–83.

Forbes, R. T., *Henry Morgan, Pirate*. 1946.

Morgan, John Pierpont (1837–1913). American financier. Son of **Junius Spencer Morgan**, who had built up a reputation and a fortune in international finance, J. P. Morgan expanded his financial interests into the industrial field, at first in partnerships with others and later through his own firm, J. P. Morgan & Co. (founded 1895). He had meanwhile taken over the London interests of George Peabody, whose firm eventually became (1910) Morgan, Grenfell & Co. Much of Morgan's money was made by great industrial mergers especially of railway and shipping companies, for which the financial crisis of 1873 provided many opportunities. Even the US Government, faced with a run on gold (1895), turned to Morgan for help. His most spectacular achievement took place when he formed (1900) the United States Corporation. Although in 1912 his affairs were carefully scrutinised as a result of antitrust legislation, no charge could be brought against him. Like so many American millionaires he was a great collector, most of his pictures and works of art were eventually presented to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. His library, containing many rare books and MSS, was endowed and made available to the public by his son, **John Pierpont Morgan, Jr** (1867–1943), who played an important role in

World War I, acting as purchasing agent in the US in the financing of the Allied war effort for the British and French governments.

Morgan, Lewis Henry (1818–1881). American anthropologist. He lived among the Iroquois Indians for many years and wrote some important studies on kinship and the development of tribal societies. The classificatory system he deduced is contained in his *Systems of Consanguinity in the Human Family* (1869).

Morgan, Thomas Hunt (1866–1945). American geneticist and embryologist, born in Kentucky. One of the founders of modern genetics, he was educated in Kentucky and Johns Hopkins, and taught at Bryn Mawr and Columbia. His academic career culminated in his becoming professor of biology at the California Institute of Technology from 1928. Morgan experimented on breeding mice and rats, and then fruit flies (*drosophila*), tracing patterns of variation over many generations of breeding, and demonstrating that particular characteristics (e.g. eye colour) were inherited through the transmission of genetic material. He termed the particles that conveyed the messages for these characteristics in the chromosome, 'genes'. Morgan's work proved that heredity could be treated rigorously. His laboratory became the training ground for a generation of Mendelian geneticists Bridges, *Muller, Dobzhansky and *Monod. Morgan attempted to summarise his work in his 1934 volume, *Embryology and Genetics*, which argued that because inherited characteristics were genetically coded, they produced the quite sharp variations needed by Darwin's theory of evolution by natural selection. Thus modern genetics has come to lend support to Darwin. He received the 1933 Nobel Prize for Medicine.

Dunn, L. C., *Short History of Genetics*. 1965.

Morgenstern, Oskar (1902–1977). American economist, born in Germany. With John von *Neumann he wrote the enormously influential *Theory of Games and Economic Behaviour* (1944).

Morgenthau, Henry, Jr (1891–1967). American administrator. The son of a banker and diplomat, also **Henry Morgenthau** (1856–1946), he became a gentleman farmer and friend of Franklin D. *Roosevelt. He was Secretary of the US Treasury for a record term 1934–45. In 1943 he proposed that Germany be converted to an agricultural economy, and took a leading role at the Bretton Woods Conference (1944) which set up the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the World Bank.

Morison, Stanley (1889–1967). British typographer. He was typographical advisor to Cambridge University Press 1923–44 and 1947–59 and to the Monotype Corporation. He designed Times New Roman typeface which was introduced in 1932.

He wrote extensively on typography and calligraphy, edited *The Times Literary Supplement* 1945–47 and the *History of the Times* 1935–52.

Barker, N., *Stanley Morison*. 1972.

Morisot, Berthe (1841–1895). French artist. Granddaughter of *Fragonard, she was assisted by *Monet (whose brother she married), becoming one of the first and most important Impressionist painters. She was also a lithographer and etcher.

Stuckey, C. F. & Scott W. P. *Berthe Morisot*. 1987.

Morland, George (1763–1804). English painter. His paintings, influenced by Dutch genre pictures, present homely subjects, e.g. *Interior of a Stable* and *The Alehouse Door* (both in the National Gallery, London). Popular, too, were his drawings for engravings on moral subjects, e.g. *The Effects of Extravagance and Idleness*. Drink and dissipation accelerated his death.

Morley, Edward Williams (1838–1923). American chemist and physicist. He became (1869) a professor at the Western Reserve College, Hudson, with which he remained when it moved to Cleveland and became a university; he retired in 1906. He joined *Michelson in carrying out the Michelson-Morley experiment (1881). He is also known for his accurate determination (1895) of the ratio of combination by weight of hydrogen and oxygen (1: 7.9395), which allowed the atomic weight of oxygen to be accurately fixed on the hydrogen scale.

Morley, John, 1st Viscount Morley of Blackburn (1839–1923). English Liberal politician and writer, born in Blackburn. Educated at Oxford, influenced by *Mill and *Huxley, he became an agnostic and Positivist, working as a journalist. He wrote biographies of *Rousseau (1873), *Burke (1879), *Cobden (1881), *Walpole (1889) and *Cromwell (1900). As editor of the *Fortnightly Review* (1867–82) he promoted rationalist and anti-imperialist policies that influenced the left of the Liberal Party. A Liberal MP 1883–95, 1896–1908, *Gladstone made him Chief Secretary for Ireland 1886, 1892–95, responsible for Home Rule, unachieved until 1921. An original member of the Order of Merit (1902), he was nominated for the Nobel Prize for Literature 11 times over a decade. He wrote *The Life of Gladstone* (3 vols, 1903) and served as Secretary of State for India 1905–10 and Lord President of the Council 1910–14. A pacifist, he resigned in protest at the outbreak of World War I.

Morley, Thomas (c.1557–1607/8). English composer. A pupil of William *Byrd, he was organist of St Paul's, London (from 1592), and a member of the Chapel Royal. One of the greatest of English madrigal composers, he set a number of *Shakespeare's songs (e.g. *It was a lover and his lass*) for voice and lute,

composed Church music and works for viols and for virginals, and wrote the textbook *A Plaine and Easie Introduction to Practical Musick*.

Morny, Charles Auguste Louis Joseph de Morny, Duc de (1811–1865). French politician and businessman, born in Switzerland. Grandson of *Talleyrand and son of Hortense Beauharnais (wife of Louis *Bonaparte), he was an illegitimate half-brother of *Napoléon III. A shrewd and unscrupulous manipulator, he organised the *coup d'état* of December 1851, became President of the Corps Legislatif 1854–65 and was a liberalising influence during the Second Empire.

Moro, Aldo (1916–1978). Italian politician. A Christian Democrat, he served as Prime Minister 1963–68, 1974–76 and Foreign Minister 1970–72. In 1978 he was kidnapped and murdered by the Red Brigade.

Moroni, Giovanni Battista (c.1525–1578). Italian painter. He may have had some link with *Titian, but worked in his home town of Bergamo, outside the artistic mainstream. However, his portraits are powerful, with acute psychological insight, and he is well represented in major European and American collections.

Morphy, Paul Charles (1837–1884). American chess player, born in New Orleans. He learnt chess by observing his family, and was a serious player from the age of 12. In the period 1858–60 he won competitions in the US and Europe, then retired, aged 22, and became an unsuccessful, alcoholic and paranoid lawyer.

Morricone, Ennio (1928–2020). Italian composer. He wrote scores for more than 400 films. His music, in a variety of genres, became more familiar to a larger audience than any other major contemporary composer. He won two Oscars and many other awards. His most admired film scores include *The Mission*, *The Good, the Bad and the Ugly*, *Once Upon a Time in the West* and *Le Professionnel*.

Morris, Gouverneur (1752–1816). American politician. Of partly Huguenot descent, he became prominent in New York politics and was a conservative at the Federal Constitutional Convention (1787), where he argued for a strong central government and became principal draftsman of the US Constitution (although *Madison and *Franklin contributed more substance). He was Minister to France 1792–94 at the time of the revolutionary 'Terror', of which his *Diary* gives a graphic firsthand account. He spent some years in travel before returning to the US. A senator from New York 1800–03, he retired to view the increasing egalitarianism of the times with aristocratic disdain.

Morris, William (1834–1896). English artist, writer, craftsman and socialist, born in London. Son of a prosperous city bill-broker, as a boy he lived in a large house on the borders of Epping Forest. As a pupil at Marlborough he already showed his architectural interests and at Oxford became friends with *Burne-Jones and later *Rossetti and the other Pre-Raphaelites: *Ruskin's books guided his architectural taste at this time. After graduating he trained as an architect, first in Oxford and then in London, where he shared rooms with Burne-Jones. His marriage (1859) to the lovely **Jane Burden** (1839–1914) (immortalised by her lover Rossetti), and the building for them of the famous Red House by Philip Webb, provided the incentive to found (1861) the firm of Morris, Marshall & Faulkner (later Morris & Co.) for the manufacture of carpets, wallpaper, furniture etc. This enterprise, of which his friends Ford Madox *Brown, Rossetti, Burne-Jones and Webb were all original members, enabled Morris to express his hatred of industrial civilisation and love of the medieval past, reflected also in his poetic works *The Defence of Guinevere* (1858) and *The Earthly Paradise* (1868–70). The Morris designs are now being restored to favour but it has been argued that the vogue for 'handicrafts' that they heralded delayed the evolution of good industrial design.

Morris' wish to revive the dignity and joy of work led him to a romantic form of socialism. He joined (1883) *Hyndman's Social Democratic Federation and founded (1884) The Socialist League. In *The Dream of John Bull* (1888) and *News from Nowhere* (1891) he presented his vision of a more human and joyful society. The last years of his life were occupied in the writing of prose romances partly inspired by his study of Icelandic sagas, and in founding the Kelmscott Press which, by reviving and improving the old standards of book binding and type design, had an important influence on the history of printing.

Henderson, P. P., *William Morris, His Life and Friends*. 1967; MacCarthy, F., *William Morris: A Life for our Time*. 1994.

Morris, William Richard, 1st Viscount Nuffield (1877–1963). English motor manufacturer and philanthropist. Originally owner of a bicycle shop in Oxford, he started (1912), in an improvised works at Cowley just outside the city, to build motor cycles and then the first Morris Oxford and Morris Cowley cars. World War I intervened, but his 1925 output on 53,000 cars achieved a European record. In 1931 he gave £50,000 to Oswald *Mosley's 'New Party'. In 1937 he endowed the foundation of Nuffield College, Oxford, supported Birmingham University, and in 1943 established the Nuffield Foundation. During World War II, his project to speed up the production of fighter planes failed. Alec *Issigonis designed the Morris Minor in 1948. Morris Motors merged with the Austin Motor Company in 1952 to form the BMC (British Motor Corporation), which Morris

chaired briefly, but the brand name survived until 1984. Morris was made a baronet (1929), a baron (1934), promoted to viscount (1938), also garnering a GBE (1941) and CH (1958).

Andrews, P. W. and Brunner, E., *Life of Lord Nuffield*. 1955; Leasor, J., *Wheels to Fortune: The Life and Times of William Morris, Viscount Nuffield*. 2008.

Morrison, Herbert Stanley, Baron Morrison of Lambeth (1888–1965). British Labour politician, born in South London. Son of a policeman, he worked as an errand boy, shop assistant and for a newspaper. Secretary of the London Labour Party 1914–47, he was an MP 1923–24, 1929–31 and 1935–59, and Minister for Transport 1929–31 in Ramsay MacDonald's second government. He led the Labour group in the London County Council 1933–40, gaining a great reputation as an organiser. Loathed by Ernest Bevin and mistrusted by Clement Attlee, during World War II he was a successful Home Secretary 1940–45 in Churchill's coalition. In Attlee's Labour Government he was Deputy Prime Minister and Lord President of the Council 1945–51, and Foreign Secretary 1951. When Attlee retired as party leader in 1955, Gaitskell beat Morrison for the succession.

Donoghue, B. and Jones, G. W., *Herbert Morrison*. 1973.

Morrison, Scott John (1968–). Australian Liberal politician, born in Sydney. Educated at the University of NSW, he worked in the tourism industry in New Zealand and Australia as a manager and marketer, then became a Liberal Party official and Federal MP 2007– . As Minister for Immigration and Border Protection 2013–14, he imposed a harsh regime against refugees attempting to arrive by boat. Minister for Social Security 2014–15 and Treasurer 2015–18, he became Prime Minister 2018–22, beneficiary of a right-wing attempted coup to replace Malcolm Turnbull with Peter Dutton, creating an opportunity for Morrison to come through the middle. An active Pentecostal, his unexpected victory in the 2019 election was explained as 'a miracle'. The Coalition's commitment to action on climate change was ineffective, due to National Party opposition. Early action on Covid 19 in 2020 was successful due to limiting international travel, but vaccines were slow to arrive and tensions with states soon developed. Morrison was vulnerable on failures on climate change, pork-barrelling, accountability and integrity, and misogyny. In May 2022 the Coalition was heavily defeated, losing seats to the ALP, Independents and Greens. His secret appointment of himself as Treasurer, Minister for Health, and three other ministries in 2020 and 2021 was deeply controversial.

Smethurst, A., *The Accidental Prime Minister*. 2021; Kelly, S., *The Game*. 2021.

Morrison, Toni (Chloe Ardelia Wofford) (1931–2019). American novelist, born in Ohio. Educated at Howard and Cornell Universities, she lectured at Princeton 1987–2006. Her novels include *The Bluest Eye* (1970), *Song of Solomon* (1977), *Tar Baby* (1981) and *Jazz* (1992). She received the Pulitzer Prize in 1988 for *Beloved*, the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1993 and the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2012.

Morse, (Samuel) Finley (Breese) (1791–1872). American inventor, born near Boston. Educated at Yale, he studied art in England and became a successful portrait painter and pioneer photographer in the US. From 1832 he experimented with means of transmitting messages using either electricity or a system of flashing lights, adopting (without acknowledgement) the work of Joseph Henry. He devised the 'Morse Code' and patented (1840) an electric telegraph. In 1844 he sent a telegraphic message from Washington DC to Baltimore. He was politically active, deeply anti-Catholic and a strong supporter of slavery.

Morsi, Mohamed (1951–2019). Egyptian politician and engineer. He gained a PhD in materials science at the University of Southern California, then became active in the Muslim Brotherhood and was a founder of the Freedom and Justice Party (2011). Described as a moderate, he expressed scepticism about al-Qaida links to the World Trade Centre attacks in 2001. After Mubarak's fall, he was elected as President of Egypt in June 2012. In July 2013, after days of huge public demonstrations, there was an army coup, Morsi was deposed and arrested and a process of 'national reconciliation' was begun, aimed at restoring Egypt to being secular and pluralist. He was held for trial on charges of incitement to murder and espionage, and a death sentence was passed in May 2015.

Mortimer, Roger de, 1st Earl of March (1287–1330). English nobleman. He played a conspicuous part in the struggle for power in the reign of Edward II. He allied himself with Queen Isabella, whose lover he became, in the conspiracy by which her husband was deposed (1327) in favour of her son, the boy-king Edward III, and soon murdered, presumably on Mortimer's orders. Three years later the hatred inspired by Mortimer's rule encouraged Edward to have him seized and hanged at Tyburn without trial. Another **Roger Mortimer** (1374–1398), his descendant, became heir presumptive to Richard II and (through the marriage of his daughter, Anne) the source of the Yorkist claim to the throne.

Morton, James Douglas, 4th Earl of (c.1516–1581). Scottish nobleman. A Protestant, he was (from 1557) at the centre of the plots and intrigues against Mary Queen of Scots. He took part in Rizzio's murder and was almost certainly privy to that of Darnley. It was he who discovered the 'casket letter' which, if genuine, implicated Mary. After the death of Moray he was twice Regent of Scotland, 1572–78 and 1578–80, for

*James VI and attempted to restore tranquillity to a land torn by religious dissension and war. A party of the nobles plotted to secure his dismissal. He seized Stirling Castle and the young king, but a further plot resulted in his execution for the murder of Darnley.

Morton, James Douglas, 14th Earl of (1702–1768). Scottish nobleman, born in Edinburgh. Educated at Cambridge, he travelled widely and was an enthusiast for astronomy. President of the Royal Society 1764–68, he instigated James *Cook's expedition to Tahiti and New Holland, and encouraged respect for Indigenous people. Moreton Bay (wrongly spelled) in Queensland was named for him.

Morton, John (1423–1500). English ecclesiastic and lawyer. After various turns of fortune during the Wars of the Roses he became *Henry VII's most trusted advisor: he was Archbishop of Canterbury 1486–1500, Lord Chancellor 1487–1500, and became a cardinal (1493). It is said (though the story is probably apocryphal) that he assisted the king's extortions by impaling potential victims on the horns of a dilemma known as Morton's Fork, but he certainly used his visits to nobles to assess their wealth: if they had a costly retinue, he concluded they were rich and able to pay heavy taxes; if modest, that they were avaricious and equally able to pay.

Morton, William Thomas Green (1819–1868). American dentist. Famous for introducing ether as an anaesthetic, he used it (1846) at Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston, in the first successful major operation using general anaesthesia; however, Crawford *Long was earlier (1842), but unreported. Morton used anaesthesia extensively as a surgeon in the Union Army.

Keys, T. E., *The History of Surgical Anaesthesia*. 1945.

Mosaddegh (or Mussadiq), Mohammad (1876–1967). Iranian politician, born in Tehran. His father was a high official, his mother from a princely clan. He studied law in France and Switzerland, served briefly as Finance Minister 1921–22 and Foreign Minister 1923 and in 1944 founded the National Front, proposing democratic reform and nationalisation of the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company (AIOC). Appointed as Prime Minister 1951–53, he nationalised the oil industry, introduced land reforms and weakened the power of the Shah. Britain imposed a virtual boycott, paralysing the AIOC and there were strikes in protest against economic hardship. The CIA and MI6 organised a successful coup, led by General Fazlollah Zahedi, in August 1953. Mosaddegh was tried and imprisoned until 1956, then kept under house arrest until he died.

Moseley, Henry Gwynne Jeffreys (1887–1915). English physicist. Educated at Eton and Oxford, he worked with Ernest *Rutherford in Manchester as a research assistant 1910–13, studied the X-ray spectra of many elements and discovered (1913) that the

frequency of the characteristic line in each spectrum increases in regular sequence from one element to the next in the periodic table. He thus showed the fundamental importance of the atomic number of an element, which defines the element and is directly related to its atomic structure. He was killed at Gallipoli.

Moses (Moshe, probably from the Egyptian mos, 'child') (c.14th–13th centuries BCE). Hebrew leader and law-giver, born in Egypt. According to the Pentateuch, he was a Levite, hidden in bullrushes to avoid slaughter by the Egyptians, found and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter, an account paralleling birth legends in mythology. After killing an Egyptian overseer, he took refuge with the Midianites and married Zipporah. After many years he received in a vision an order from Jehovah to lead the Jewish people from their captivity in Egypt to Palestine. The 10 plagues that afflicted Egypt are reputed to have been among the reasons why Pharaoh allowed them to depart. Moses and his brother Aaron led them to Mount Sinai where the 'Ten Commandments' were received. Moses led his people for many years in the wilderness but died at the age of 120 on Mount Nebo (Sinai) in sight of the 'Promised Land' of Palestine, which he never reached. The Pentateuch took its present form about 600 years after his time and he was almost certainly a composite figure.

Freud, S., *Moses and Monotheism*. 1939.

Moses, Grandma (Anna Mary Robertson) (1860–1961). American painter. A farmer's wife, she took up painting at the age of 77 and won fame for her gay and spontaneous pictures of rural scenes.

Mosley, Sir Oswald Ernald, 6th Baronet (1896–1980). English Fascist politician. Educated at Winchester and Sandhurst, he was wounded in World War I, served in government offices and developed political ambitions. In 1920 he married Lady **Cynthia Blanche Mosley** (1898–1933), daughter of Lord *Curzon, who was a Labour MP 1929–31. Member of Parliament 1918–24 and 1926–31, Conservative until 1922, Independent 1922–24 he joined the Labour Party in 1924. Under Ramsay *MacDonald, he served as Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (*de facto* Minister for Unemployment) 1929–30, resigning because of Labour's failure to cope with the Depression. He formed the New Party (1931) and founded the British Union of Fascists (1932). In 1936, in Berlin, he married his mistress Diana *Mitford; Adolf *Hitler was guest of honour. The violence of his 'Blackshirts' was a feature of prewar politics, with a pitched battle in East London in October 1936. He was interned during World War II 1940–43, then put under house arrest. Deeply anti-Semitic, and a Holocaust denier, he founded the Union Movement in 1948 and lived in France from 1951. Mosley was parodied in novels by Aldous *Huxley, H.G. *Wells and P. G. *Wodehouse.

Mosley, N., *Rules of the Game: Sir Oswald and Lady Cynthia Mosley, 1896–1933*. 1982; *Beyond the Pale: Sir Oswald Mosley 1933–1980*. 1983.

Mostel, Zero (Samuel Joel) (1915–1977). American actor, born in Brooklyn. A masterful mime, skilled in drama and comedy, he starred in *Ulysses in Nighttown* (1958), *Ionesco's *Rhinoceros* (1961, stage and film) and created the role of Tevye in *Fiddler on the Roof* (1964). He starred in the film *The Producers* (1968).

Motley, John Lothrop (1814–1877). American historian. He wrote the classic *The Rise of the Dutch Republic* (1856) and served as US Minister to Austria 1861–67 and Great Britain 1869–70.

Moulin, Jean (1899–1943). French administrator and Resistance leader. Prefect of Chartres 1936–40, he became the courageous leader of the Underground, supported *de Gaulle's leadership of the Free French and encouraged him to embrace more progressive policies. He died in German custody and is much commemorated in France.

Mountbatten, Louis Alexander (né Ludwig Alexander von Battenberg), **1st Marquess of Milford Haven** (1854–1921). English admiral and (former) German prince, born in Graz, Austria. A member of the ducal family of Hesse, he moved to England as a child, joined the Royal Navy in 1868 and in 1884 married his cousin, Princess Victoria of Hesse, a granddaughter of Queen *Victoria. An extremely skilful sailor, despite his royal connections, he was a great promoter of technological improvements in the fleet. Promoted to First Sea Lord of the Admiralty 1912–14, he was forced out after World War I began, due to strong anti-German feeling. In 1917 he abandoned his princely title, adopted the anglicised surname of Mountbatten and was created a marquess. Placed on the retired list, he was promoted Admiral of the Fleet in August 1921 and died unexpectedly a month later. He was the father of Queen Louise of Sweden, Earl *Mountbatten of Burma and Princess Alice of Greece, mother of Prince Philip, Duke of *Edinburgh.

Mountbatten of Burma, 1st Earl Louis Francis Albert Victor Nicholas Mountbatten (1900–1979). British Admiral of the Fleet and administrator, born in Windsor. Son of Prince Louis von Battenberg, later *Mountbatten, Marquess of Milford Haven, and great-grandson of Queen *Victoria, he joined the Royal Navy in 1913 and became the ADC (and close friend) of his cousin, Edward, Prince of Wales (*Edward VIII). In 1922 Lord Louis Mountbatten married **Edwina** (Cynthia Annette) **Ashley**, later **Countess Mountbatten** (1901–1960), an heiress, and they became glamorous figures in London society. His exploits as captain of the destroyer HMS *Kelly* (1939–41) were celebrated in Noel *Coward's film *In Which We Serve* (1942). As Chief of Combined Operations 1942–43, he organised several successful commando

raids (and one disaster in Dieppe). Techniques and equipment devised under his direction (including 'Pluto' and the 'Mulberry' harbours) proved essential in the Normandy invasion (1944). As Supreme Commander, Allied Forces, South East Asia 1943–46, he had a genius for publicity, mostly remaining at his headquarters at Kandy, Ceylon, while the defence of India and expulsion of the Japanese from Burma were left to *Auchinleck and *Slim respectively. Created a viscount and a KG in 1946, he was appointed as the last viceroy of India March–August 1947 by Clement *Attlee. The original date set for transfer of power and partition into India and Pakistan was June 1948, but Mountbatten insisted on speeding up the process which took place on 15 August 1947. Boundary lines were drawn to benefit India, and Mountbatten was skilful in evading responsibility for almost 1,000,000 deaths in the ensuing conflict. He became first Governor-General of the new dominion of India 1947–48, working closely with *Nehru, with whom his wife had an intimate relationship. Promoted earl in 1947, in the same year his nephew, Philip, Duke of *Edinburgh, married the future *Elizabeth II. He returned to naval duties in 1948 and became Commander in Charge of NATO Naval Forces in the Mediterranean 1953–54, First Sea Lord of the Admiralty 1955–59 and Chief of the UK Defence Staff 1959–65. Promoted Admiral of the Fleet in 1956, he received the OM in 1965 and was elected FRS in 1966. Countess Mountbatten devoted herself to the St John's Ambulance and overseas aid; she died suddenly in North Borneo. He was actively involved in 179 organisations, featured in an autobiographical television series and had a major influence on the future *Charles III. He was killed by an IRA bomb while on a boating holiday in Ireland. Handsome, imaginative, but superficial and distrusted by his contemporaries (*Alanbrooke, *Montgomery, *Templer, *Ismay, Slim), Mountbatten's reputation has declined since his death.

Ziegler, P., *Mountbatten*. 1985.

Mountbatten-Windsor. Family name of descendants of Queen *Elizabeth II and the Duke of *Edinburgh, but the dynasty remains 'House of Windsor'.

Mowat, Farley (McGill) (1921–2014). Canadian author. After war service and polar exploration, he devoted himself to travel and writing about threats to species and natural environments. His books include *Never Cry Wolf* (1963), *A Whale for the Killing* (1972), *And No Birds Sang* (1979) and *Sea of Slaughter* (1984).

Mo Yan ('Don't speak': personal name **Guan Moye**) (1955–) Chinese novelist, born in Shandong province. During the Cultural Revolution he left school at 12 to work in the fields. He served in the PLA, began to read widely and was influenced by *Lu Xun and translations of *Faulkner and *Garcia Marques. *Red Sorghum* (1987) was filmed by *Zhang Yimou. Other novels include *Life and Death Are Wearing Me Out*

(2006), *Sandalwood Death* (2013), and *Pow!* (2013). He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 2012 for his work which 'with hallucinatory realism merges folk tales, history and the contemporary'. Mo Yan was criticised by Salman *Rushdie and others for failing to protest against the treatment of dissidents in China. (*Gao Xingjian).

Moynihan, Daniel Patrick ('Pat') (1927–2003). American politician, sociologist and diplomat, born in Oklahoma. Highly idiosyncratic, he worked with the *Kennedys, Ralph *Nader, Richard *Nixon and the * Clintons. He was Ambassador to India 1973–75, to the United Nations 1975–76 and a US Senator (Democrat) from New York 1977–2001. He observed: 'Everyone is entitled to his own opinion, but not to his own facts.'

Mozart, Wolfgang Amadeus (Johann Chrysostom) (1756–1791). Austrian composer, born in Salzburg. He was the son of the distinguished violinist and composer **Leopold Mozart** (1719–1787), director of the Archbishop of Salzburg's orchestra. The most precocious genius in the history of music, Mozart began to play the harpsichord at the age of three, composed an *Andante and Allegro* and gave his first public performance when he was five (by which time he had mastered the violin), and at the age of six played at the court of the empress *Maria Theresa. By 1763 he was an accomplished alto singer and organist and amazed the French Court with his skill. In 1764 he visited London, played for *George III, met J. C. *Bach and was the subject of a report to the Royal Society. He composed his first symphony (1764–65) and a motet, *God is our Refuge*, in 1765. In 1768 he composed a one-act opera *Bastien und Bastienne* and made his debut as a conductor with his *Missa Solemnis*. He toured Italy at 13, was made a Knight of the Golden Spur by Pope Clement XIV and gave a series of extraordinary concerts at which he demonstrated his astounding improvisatory skills. In 1782 he married **Constanze Weber** (1763–1842). The couple had six children of whom only two survived infancy **Karl** (d.1858) and **Franz** (d.1844). Soon after his marriage Mozart met *Haydn who helped him greatly, especially with the string quartets, and remained a loyal friend. He wrote to Leopold 'Your son is the greatest composer known to me either in person or by name.' After a series of successful concerts in Prague (1787), Mozart was appointed as Imperial and Royal Chamber Composer (*Kammermusicus*) by *Joseph II, a sinecure which paid 800 florins. His income in the 1780s varied between 2,000 and 6,000 florins (about the same as Haydn, who was thought to be affluent) but he lived well, moved in expensive circles, did not budget properly and borrowed when he could. It has been estimated that income in his last years averaged the equivalent of \$US175,000. He taught, gave as many concerts as the market would support and arranged dance music and salon pieces. He declined two lucrative offers from J. P. *Salomon to work in London (1790). He died in December 1791 at his

lodgings in the Rauhensteingasse (now demolished), probably from acute rheumatic fever complicated by broncho-pneumonia, a more likely cause than chronic renal (kidney) failure. His death certificate gave the cause as 'heated miliary fever' (essentially a symptom rather than a disease). His last work, appropriately, was the *Requiem*, left incomplete. He was buried in an unmarked communal grave in the St Marx cemetery, Vienna, in conformity with the burial laws of Joseph II.

Mozart's works were catalogued in chronological order by Ludwig von *Köchel: the *Requiem* (1791) is K. 626. However, some lost works have since been found and the total number of compositions exceeds 670, about 400 surviving in Mozart's autograph. There are 41 numbered symphonies, the most performed being Nos 28, 31 ('Paris'), 35 ('Haffner'), 36 ('Linz'), 38 ('Prague'), 39, 40 and 41 ('Jupiter'); the last three were composed in six weeks (1788). Nine more juvenile symphonic works or fragments must be added. Mozart's 27 piano concertos (and concertos for two and three pianos) are of extraordinary quality especially Nos 9, 12, 15, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25 and 27. The six violin concertos, elegant salon pieces, are essentially divertimentos. He wrote a superb clarinet concerto (K. 622: 1791), four concertos for horn, concertos for flute, flute and harp, oboe and bassoon, and a Sinfonia Concertante for violin and viola (K. 364: 1779). The Serenade in B flat (*Gran Partita*) (K. 361: 1781–82) for 13 wind instruments, conceived on a huge scale, is a virtuoso work of unprecedented vitality. He wrote 17 Masses, of which 14 survive: the 'Great' Mass in C Minor (1782) and the *Requiem* have an astonishing power. The *Requiem* left incomplete, begins with a gut-wrenching introduction of 29 notes, barely 50 seconds long. Cellos and basses open, followed by the mournful sound of a bassoon, soon joined by the lowest register (*chalmereau*) of a clarinet, and ending with four notes, *fortissimo*, from three trombones. Those 29 notes, not one wasted, demonstrate exceptional economy and power.

His chamber works include 23 string quartets (the most important being six dedicated to Haydn, written 1782–85), 6 string quintets (K. 515 in C major and K. 516 in G Minor, both 1787, among his masterpieces), the serenade for strings *Eine kleine Nachtmusik* (K. 525: 1787), the String Trio (K. 563: 1788), seven piano trios, and the Clarinet Quintet (K. 581: 1789), the greatest in the repertoire. His 14 piano sonatas, notably transparent, are deceptively simple: as Artur *Schnabel commented, 'Too easy for amateurs: too hard for professionals'. He wrote about 30 songs.

Mozart wrote 22 dramatic works, some incomplete. 13 more or less complete operas survive. *Le nozze di Figaro* (*The Marriage of Figaro*, 1786, based on a comedy by Caron de *Beaumarchais), *Don Giovanni* (1787) and *Così fan tutte* ('Thus do they all ...', 1790)

have incomparable Italian librettos by Lorenzo da Ponte which contributes to rich characterisation. Mozart wrote the greatest scenes in the whole operatic repertoire, including the familiar trio from *Così fan tutte* ('Soave sia il vento ...'), the last scene of *Don Giovanni*, and from *The Marriage of Figaro* the exhilarating sextet ('*Riconosci in quest' amplesso*') in the third act. In *Figaro's* sublime finale, the theme of reconciliation is compressed to a bare five lines. Psychologically and politically complex, the music and libretti reflect the social turbulence of his time.

Die Zauberflöte (*The Magic Flute*, 1791) is set to a German text by Emanuel Schikaneder, a Viennese promoter: the work has many beautiful arias, but the characters lack depth and the story is more pantomime (deliberately) than drama. Mozart's last opera was *La clemenza di Tito* (1791).

Bernard Shaw argued that Mozart's 'voice' was unique. After listening to only a few bars, even in an unfamiliar work, it is clear that the music can only be his. Characters in his operas have an individual sound. In *The Marriage of Figaro*, the Countess, Susannah and Cherubino sing in exactly the same register, as do the Count, Figaro and Dr Bartolo, and yet even with closed eyes audiences are never in doubt about who the character is. The Mozart operas are far more than elegant and witty costume dramas—with elements of violence and exploitation included with *Don Giovanni*. At the deepest level they raise central and disturbing questions about identity: 'Who am I?' and, the orchestra (especially the violas) sometimes tells a different story to what is being enacted on stage.

Peter Shaffer's play *Amadeus* (1979), later a successful film (1984), generated interest and controversy, emphasising the contrast between the sublimity of Mozart's music and some childish and scatological elements in his behaviour. By the bicentennial of his death (1991) all of Mozart's music was available on CD.

Hildesheimer, W., *Mozart*. 1982; Robbins Landon, H. C., *Mozart: the Golden Years*. 1989; Robbins Landon, H. C., *The Mozart Compendium* 1990; Morris, J. M., *On Mozart*. 1995; Solomon, M., *Mozart: A Life*. 1995; Gutman, R. W., *Mozart. A Cultural Biography*. 1999.

Mravinsky, Yeygenyi Aleksandrovich (1903–1988). Russian conductor. Chief conductor of the Kirov Ballet, Leningrad 1932–38 and of the Leningrad Philharmonic 1938–88, he kept out of politics, rarely toured but made memorable recordings of Beethoven, Tchaikovsky and Shostakovich.

Mu'āwiyah ibn Abī Sufyān (602–680). Fifth caliph of Islam 661–80, founder of the Umayyad dynasty. Born in Mecca, in the Quraysh tribe, he deposed Ali's son Hasan and ruled from Damascus.

Mubarak, (Muhammad) Hosni (El-Sayad) (1928–2020). Egyptian officer and politician. He joined the air force in 1950, and as Commander-in-Chief 1972–75 took a central role in the 1973 war with Israel. Vice President of Egypt 1975–81, after Sadat's assassination, he succeeded as President 1981–2011. He maintained good relations with Israel and was heavily subsidised by the US as a reliable opponent of Islamic fundamentalism. His government became increasingly authoritarian and in February 2011, during the 'Arab Spring', after 18 days of huge demonstrations, he was forced to resign. Convicted of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment (2012), a retrial was ordered in 2013. The murder conviction was overturned but he and his sons were convicted of corruption and embezzlement. He was released in 2017.

Mueller, Baron Sir Ferdinand Jakob Heinrich von (1825–1896). German-Australian botanist. In Australia from 1847, he was an indefatigable explorer and botanical taxonomist, Government Botanist in Victoria 1853–96 and director of the Melbourne Botanic Gardens 1857–73. He discovered many new species, published exhaustively and received many awards, including FRS, KCMG and a barony from Württemberg.

Mugabe, Robert Gabriel (1925–2019). Zimbabwean politician, born in Kutama. A Shona, educated by the Jesuits, after training at Fort Hare, he went to Northern Rhodesia (now Zambia) to teach and from there to Ghana in 1958. Later, he became Secretary-General of the Zimbabwe African National Union (ZANU) and was Secretary-General 1963–74, and President from 1974. After 10 years in prison (1964–74), when he gained four more degrees by correspondence, he left Rhodesia for Mozambique and ZANU became guerrilla-based. After four years of armed conflict with the regime led by Ian Smith, pressure from the UK and (surprisingly) South Africa led to the Lancaster House negotiations in London (1979), aimed at securing a transition from armed conflict to democracy. ZANU won 57 of 80 seats reserved for Africans in the February 1980 elections. Christopher Soames, interim Governor of Southern Rhodesia, commissioned Mugabe to form a government. Rhodesia was immediately renamed Zimbabwe. Mugabe was the first Prime Minister of independent Zimbabwe 1980–87 and President 1987–2017. Mugabe and his ZANU-PF (i.e. Patriotic Front) regime became increasingly corrupt, dependent on army and police support, and agriculture collapsed. In 2006, WHO reported that Zimbabwe had the world's shortest life expectancy. The presidential election of 2008 in which Mugabe defeated Morgan Tsvangirai was generally regarded as fraudulent. Mugabe had been awarded an honorary GCB in 1994, but the honour was 'annulled' in 2008. Tsvangirai became Prime Minister in 2009, in an attempt to negotiate a unity government, but had little power. Mugabe was re-elected for a

seventh term in August 2013, claiming 61 per cent of the vote on a disputed roll. In November 2017, after Mugabe sacked Emmerson Mnangagwa as Vice President, intending to appoint his own wife Grace, the army intervened, placed him under house arrest and negotiated his resignation in a bloodless action.

Norman, A., *Mugabe: Teacher, Revolutionary, Tyrant*. 2008.

Muggeridge, (Thomas) **Malcolm** (1903–1990). English journalist. Educated at Selwyn College, Cambridge, he taught in India and Egypt, then became a journalist for the Manchester *Guardian*, working in Cairo and Moscow. He served in army intelligence during World War II and was editor of *Punch* 1953–57. Best known as a witty and controversial television performer, he made an influential film about Mother *Teresa, became increasingly preoccupied with religion and joined the Catholic Church in 1982. His books include *The Thirties* (1940), *Tread Softly for you Tread on my Jokes* (1966), *Something Beautiful for God* (1971), *Paul* (1972) and *Chronicles of Wasted Time* (an autobiography, Vol. 1 1972, Vol. 2 1973).

Muhammad (or Mohammad, Arabic = praised) (Abu al-Qasim Muhammad ibn Abdu'llah ibn 'Abdu'l-Muttalib ibn Hashim) (c.570–632). Arab religious teacher, founder of Islam, born in Mecca. A member of the Quraysh clan which ruled Mecca, he was orphaned early and later adopted by an uncle, Abu Talib. When about 25, he was engaged by **Khadijah** (c.555–619), a wealthy woman, to accompany one of her caravans and he later married her. Despite the disparity in age the marriage was happy. Muhammad had two sons and four daughters by her, one of whom, *Fatimah, married his cousin *Ali—a union from which all the direct descendants of the prophet sprang.

From 610, when he was 40, Muhammad had a series of visions in which the archangel Gabriel dictated the text of what became known as the Qu'ran (Koran). Muhammad could not read or write but dictated the text from memory, either to *Ali (as Shi'ites believe) or to *Abu-Bakr (the favoured scribe of the Sunnis). The faith Muhammad preached was strict monotheism: while he accepted that Jews and Christians also worship the same god he felt that they had strayed from the strict monotheistic path. He denounced idols, proclaimed a single God, Allah, and promised true believers physical resurrection in Heaven. He preached complete submission to the will of God (this is the meaning of 'Islam') and the equality of all men (but perhaps not women) of every race. Christians and Jews he classed not as pagans but as Ahl al Kitab (people of the book), towards whom he extended toleration. At first only his wife believed in him and in the first 10 years he made fewer than a hundred converts, but this was enough to alarm the citizens of Mecca who had a vested interest in

preserving the image of their city as a religious centre of all Arabs with the Kaaba and its many idols. To escape their animosity Muhammad and his followers moved unobtrusively (622) to Yathrib (renamed Medina, 'city of the prophet'), about 330 kilometres to the north which offered them security. This was the *hijra* (flight) from which the Muslim era dates (AH). In Medina he had greater success in winning adherents than in Mecca and he became the revered law-giver and ruler of the city. His followers organised attacks on caravans from Mecca and his fame spread and attracted support. In 623 the Muslims won a signal victory over the Meccans at Badr and in 630 Muhammad marched on Mecca, which surrendered. The Kaaba was cleared of its idols and became the shrine of Islam. Muhammad was recognised as a prophet and the new faith spread rapidly throughout Arabia. He returned to Medina, where he died. After his first wife's death (probably in 619), Muhammad took several wives, of whom his favourite was **A'ishah** (Ayesha), her father, Abu-Bakr, became Muhammad's successor, as first caliph of Islam.

Muhammad was a unique combination of religious and secular leader, ruling central Arabia with a population of about two million. He has been described as the Islamic equivalent of a combination of *Jesus, St *Paul, the four evangelists and *Constantine, but no claim of divinity was made by or for him.

There is little about Muhammad's life to explain those undoubted qualities that inspired such devotion among his followers, an inspiration which founded a great new world religion and carried the hitherto backward peoples of Arabia to the conquest of an empire which, at its peak, was greater in extent than that of the Romans. It also led to a flowering of arts and sciences that shone all the more brightly against the background of the Dark Ages in Europe.

Watt, W. M., *Mohammed: Prophet and Statesman*. 1961; Anderson, K., *Muhammad: A Life of the Prophet*. 1991; *Muhammad: A Prophet for Our Time*. 2006; Hazelton, I., *The First Muslim. The Story of Muhammad*. 2013.

Muhammad Ali (Pasha al-Mas'ud ibn Agha) (1769–1849). Albanian-Egyptian commander, born in Kavala, then in Macedonia, now in Greece. Of Albanian descent, orphaned early, he was brought up in the household of an officer of janissaries, with whom he gained some military experience. After fighting with Turkish troops in Egypt against the French army of occupation, he remained there in command of Albanian troops and emerged from a confused struggle for power as Wāli (or Viceroy) 1805–48, preferring to use the title of Khedive (a Persian word). At first, he was confronted by the Mamluk beys, descendants of the Mamluk sultans who, though conquered by the Turks in 1517, still retained semi-independence. By organising their treacherous massacre (1811), Muhammad

Ali became supreme and, though nominally under Turkish suzerainty, built up Egypt into a virtually independent state. Immediately after the massacre he invaded Arabia where an extremist Islamic sect, the Wahabis (*Ibn Sa'ud), had seized the holy cities of Mecca and Medina. The war was ended (1818) by Mehemet's son *Ibrahim, and the Wahabi prince Abdullah was sent to Constantinople for execution.

Muhammad Ali now proceeded to create some aspects of a modern state, deriving revenues from monopolies for the sale of agricultural produce and from new industries that he established. He was thus able to raise new armies with which he conquered the Sudan (1820–30) and aided the Turks against the Greek independence movement (1824–27). The Turks were, however, made restive by the increasing power of their overgrown subject and when Ibrahim conquered Syria they enlisted British aid to make him withdraw—a major setback for Muhammad Ali who was, however, compensated by having his office made hereditary and was thus enabled to found the khedival dynasty. In 1848 Muhammad Ali became insane; Ibrahim, who succeeded, died in the same year.

His fourth son, **Muḥammad Sa'id Pasha** (1822–1863), educated in Paris, was khedive of Egypt and Sudan 1854–63 and collaborated with Ferdinand de *Lesseps in promoting the Suez Canal. His family ruled Egypt, at least in name, until *Farouk's abdication in 1952.

Muḥammad bin Salmān bin 'Abd al-'Azīz Āl Sa'ūd (1913–). Saudi Arabian Crown Prince. Son of King Salman, known as MBS, he was Minister for Defence and Deputy Prime Minister 2015– and associated with opening up and diversifying the economy, and allowing women to drive. He supported *Trump's election in 2016 but the CIA concluded that he was responsible for the murder of Jamal *Khashoggi in 2018. In 2017 he had bought *Leonardo's *Salvator Mundi* for \$US450 million.

Muir, Edwin (1887–1959). Scottish poet, born in Orkney. After working as a clerk in Glasgow, he became involved in left wing politics. He married Willa Anderson (1919) and went to Prague, where, with his wife, he translated the works of *Kafka and began to publish his own poetry. He worked for the British Council 1942–50, then became warden of Newbattle Abbey College. His *Collected Poems* appeared in 1952. His prose works include a study of John *Knox and his *Autobiography* (1954).

Muir, John (1838–1914). American conservationist, born in Scotland. He lived in the Sierra Nevada from 1868, devoted himself to nature, travelled extensively in the west and Alaska and campaigned for forest conservation, national parks and the preservation of wilderness. The Sequoia and Yosemite National Parks were proclaimed in 1890 and he won the support

of presidents *Cleveland and Theodore *Roosevelt. He was Founder-President of the Sierra Club and a prolific writer.

Mujibur Rahman, Sheikh (1920–1975). Bangladeshi politician. A lawyer, he was Secretary of the Awami League 1950–71 and campaigned for the succession of East Pakistan (Bengal). In 1970 the League won 151 of 153 Bengali seats. In March 1971 Mujibur proclaimed an independent Republic of Bangladesh with Indian support, while China backed Pakistan. Pakistan was defeated in open war (December 1971), Mujibur became Prime Minister 1972–75, and in 1975 'President for Life'. With the Bangladesh economy facing collapse, he established a one-party state, provoked violent opposition from the army and was soon assassinated.

Muldoon, Sir Robert David (1921–1992). New Zealand politician. Trained as a cost accountant, he entered parliament as member for Tamaki, for the National Party, in 1960. He was parliamentary Undersecretary to the Minister of Finance 1964–66, and Minister of Finance 1967–72. He became Leader of the Opposition in 1974 and Prime Minister 1975–84.

Muller, Hermann Joseph (1890–1967). American geneticist. Educated at Columbia University, and a student of T. H. *Morgan, he worked on the genetics of the fruit fly. In 1926 he produced an experimental induction of mutations by the use of X-rays and received the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 1946 for this work. He taught at the University of Texas 1920–32, in the USSR 1933–37 (leaving over a dispute with *Lysenko), Edinburgh 1937–40, Boston 1941–45 and Indiana 1945–67. He was among the first scientists to warn of the dangers of X-rays and nuclear fallout.

Müller, Johannes Peter (1801–1858). German physiologist. In 1833 he took the chair of physiology at Berlin University. His early researches were chiefly in two fields, embryology and the nervous system as it relates to vision. He experimented to determine whether the foetus breathes in the womb. He tried to establish the relations between the kidneys and the genitals. In optics, he investigated the capacity of the eye to respond not just to external but also to internal stimuli (whether organic malfunction, or simply the play of imagination). Müller's physiological work was summarised in his *Handbuch der Physiologie* (1830–40). He argued that life was animated by some kind of life-force not reducible to the body, and that there was a soul separable from the body—ideas rejected by the next generation of German physiologists.

Müller, Paul Hermann (1899–1965). Swiss chemist. He studied at the University of Basel and worked for the J. R. Geigy AG chemical company. DDT (dichloro diphenyl trichlorethane) had been identified

as early as 1874 by **Othmar Zeidler** (1850–1911) but its effectiveness as an insecticide was not recognised. Müller synthesised DDT (1939) and discovered that it could be effective in killing mosquitoes, ticks and lice (1942). DDT was speedily adopted by the British and American forces, but not by the Germans and Japanese, and had a major role in combating malaria and typhus during World War II. Müller won the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1948) ‘for his discovery of the high efficiency of DDT as a contact poison against several arthropods’. However, DDT had damaging side effects, became concentrated in the food chain and injured animals and people. Rachel Carson campaigned against DDT and its use was generally phased out in the 1970s.

Müller, (Johann Ludwig) Wilhelm (1794–1827). German lyric poet and philologist, born in Dessau. He volunteered in the war against Napoleon, became librarian for a duke, wrote prolifically, stimulated interest in Homer, influenced Heine and died at the age of 32. Schubert wrote two great song cycles based on Müller’s poems: *Die schöne Müllerin* (Fair Maid of the Mill, 1823) and *Winterreise* (Winter Journey, 1827). Müller heard neither.

Mullis, Kary B(anks) (1944–). American biochemist. He won his PhD at Berkeley, worked for the Cetus corporation 1979–86 and developed the technique of polymerase chain reaction (PCR), enabling the amplification and replication of fragments of DNA. He won the 1993 Japan Prize and shared the 1993 Nobel Prize for Chemistry with Michael Smith, but was subject to peer criticism for his scepticism about HIV/AIDS, which he doubted was spread by virus.

Mulroney, (Martin) Brian (1939–). Canadian lawyer and politician, born in Québec. Son of an electrician, he graduated in law from Université Laval, became a labour lawyer and gained a national reputation as President of the Iron Ore Co. 1976–83. Elected as Leader of the Progressive Conservative Party 1983, he was the first from Québec for 90 years and the first recruited directly from industry. He became Prime Minister in September 1984, negotiated a free trade agreement with the US and Mexico, lost popularity and retired in July 1993.

Multatuli (pen name of Eduard Douwes Dekker) (1820–1887). Dutch novelist. He worked in Java in the colonial service 1838–57 and his novel, *Max Havelaar* (1860), an exposure of imperialism, is regarded as a masterpiece. It was made into a powerful film by Fons Rademakers in 1976.

Mumford, Lewis (1895–1990). American town planner and social philosopher. His lectures and books are mainly concerned with the growth or creation of a social environment best suited to meet all the needs of a city’s population: shelter, work, leisure, religion, culture the whole complicated organisation of modern urban living. His works include *Technics and*

Civilisation (1934), *The Culture of the Cities* (1938), *The City in History* (1961), *The Myth of the Machine* (1967) and *The Pentagon of Power* (1970). He had a major impact on the environment movement and was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom (1964) and an honorary KBE (1975).

Mumford, L., *The Letters of Lewis Mumford and Frederick J. Osborne: A Transatlantic Dialogue, 1938–70*. 1972.

Munch, Charles (1891–1968). French-German (Alsatian) conductor and violinist, born in Strasbourg. Related to Schweitzer and Sartre, he became a violinist, was conscripted into the German army and became concertmaster of the Gewandhaus Orchestra, Leipzig, 1926–33. He first conducted in Paris (1932), and directed the Boston Symphony Orchestra 1949–62 and the Orchestre de Paris 1967–68.

Munch, Edvard (1863–1944). Norwegian painter, born in Løten. The misfortunes and miseries that surrounded him as he grew up seem to have embittered his attitude to life and left him with a feeling of the malignancy of fate. Having been much influenced in Paris by the work of van Gogh and Gauguin, and by the ideas of Ibsen and Strindberg he held an exhibition in Berlin (1892) which caused an immediate scandal but paved the way for the German Expressionist movement. His most famous work, *The Scream* (*Skrik*, in Norwegian), full of angst, dates from 1893. He painted sets for Ibsen and Strindberg. In later work he depicted emotional states by colour and form alone thus the ‘Threat’ in the picture of that name is conveyed by the black treetops. From 1899 to 1908 he worked mainly in Paris, thereafter mainly in Norway. A nervous breakdown (1908) was followed by a happier period during which he painted murals at Oslo University (1909–15) and found solace in the serene Norwegian landscape. He did much, too, to revitalise the woodcut and other graphic arts.

Benesch, O., *Edvard Munch*. 1960.

Münchhausen, Hieronymus Karl Friedrich, Baron von (1720–1797). Hanoverian soldier. The real bearer of this name seems to have fought in the Russian army against the Turks and to have become notorious for his exaggerated accounts of his own exploits. His name was attached, therefore, to a collection of apocryphal and fantastic tales, published in English as *Baron Münchhausen’s Narrative of his Marvellous Travels and Campaigns in Russia* (1785), by **Rudolf Erich Raspe** (1737–1794), a German friend who had fled to England to escape prosecution for theft.

Munro, Alice Ann (née Laidlaw) (1931–). Canadian short story writer, born in Ontario. Ironic, ambiguous, preoccupied with time and transitions, much of her work has a regional emphasis, set in Huron County, Ontario. In 2009 she won the Man Booker Prize and received the 2013 Nobel Prize for

Literature as a 'master of the modern short story'. Her writing has been compared with *Chekhov's for its sharp, compressed observation.

Munro, Hector Hugo *see* **Saki**

Munro Ferguson, Ronald Craufurd, 1st Viscount Novar of Raith (1860–1934). Scottish politician and landowner. MP 1884–85, 1886–1914, he was a 'Liberal Imperialist' and protégé of Lord *Rosebery. Governor-General of Australia 1914–20, the ablest of his time, he wanted to be an activist and had a tense, but generally supportive, relationship with W. M. *Hughes. He became Secretary of State for Scotland 1922–24 and received a KT.

Munrow, David John (1942–1976). English musician and historian, born in Birmingham. Educated in Cambridge, he was a virtuoso on the recorder, a leader in reviving interest in medieval and Renaissance music, toured extensively and made radio and television programs. He hanged himself.

Munthe, Axel (Martin Fredrik) (1857–1949). Swedish physician and author. After a successful professional career, in 1887 he retired to the Villa San Michele on the Italian island of Capri, but also practised in Rome and became a physician to the Swedish royal family. In Capri he wrote *The Story of San Michele* (1929). Largely through his influence, a sanctuary for migrating birds was established on the island.

Munthe, G. and Vexkull, G., *The Story of Axel Munthe*. 1953.

Müntzer, Thomas (c.1490–1525). German Anabaptist leader. He toured Germany preaching his communistic doctrines and eventually settled at Mühlhausen (1525); there he set up a communist theocracy which, despite *Luther's denunciations, won the support of large numbers of the peasantry. The movement was crushed by *Philipp of Hesse and Müntzer was captured and executed.

Murad II Koca (= 'the Great': Murad bin Mehmed Han) (1404–51). Sixth Sultan of the Ottoman Empire 1421–44; 1446–51. Son of **Murad I** and an unknown mother, he proclaimed himself as a 'ghazi' (just) ruler, encouraged translation of many works into Turkish, laid siege to Constantinople, and his forces conquered much of the Balkans and invaded Hungary. He abdicated in favour of his son *Mehmed II, but resumed the throne in 1446.

Murasaki Shikibu (usually called Lady Murasaki = 'purple') (978?–1026?). Japanese novelist. A member of the Fujiwara clan, she was a court lady in Kyoto to the Empress Akiko during the Heian period. She wrote the long romance *Genji Monogatari* (*Tale of Genji*), generally regarded as the world's oldest surviving novel, a subtle and complex picture of aristocratic life built around the life of Prince

Genji Hiraku. First translated (1925–33) by Arthur *Waley, more recently (2001) by Royall Tyler, *Genji Monogatari* has often been compared with *In Search of Lost Time* by Marcel *Proust.

Murat, Joachim (1767–1815). French marshal, later King of Naples 1808–15. Son of an innkeeper, he rose to prominence during the Revolutionary Wars, being noted for his courage and brilliance as a cavalry leader. He served in Italy and Egypt with *Napoléon, whose sister Caroline he married (1800). His fighting career continued, Austerlitz being one of the many battlefields where he won renown. He was made a marshal of France (1804) and was appointed (1808) to succeed Joseph *Bonaparte as King of Naples, where he proved himself capable and popular. He accompanied Napoléon to Moscow (1812) and commanded the retreating armies after the emperor had returned to France. He then resumed his kingship and after Napoléon's escape from Elba made a vain attempt to raise Italy on his behalf. After taking refuge in Corsica he landed at Pizzo, in Calabria, where he was captured and shot.

Murayama Tomiichi (1924–). Japanese politician. He served as a Socialist, later Social Democrat, MP in the Diet 1972–2000 and, never having held any office, was an unexpected choice as Prime Minister in a coalition government with the Liberal Democratic Party (June 1994), serving until 1996. He made a formal apology for Japanese atrocities committed in World War II, which earned him the scorn of the Right.

Murchison, Sir Roderick Impey, 1st Baronet (1792–1871). Scottish 'gentleman' geologist. After years as a soldier, encouraged by Humphry *Davy, he spent a generation surveying strata according to clear interpretative principles. He believed in a near universal order of deposition, indicated by fossils rather than purely lithological features. Fossils themselves would show a clear progression in complexity from 'azoic' items (i.e. pre-life) to invertebrates, and only up to vertebrate forms, man being created last. This progression was aligned to the earth's cooling. The great triumph of these principles, and his own field-working, was to unravel the 'Silurian System' (i.e. those strata beneath the Old Red Sandstone) which he named (1835). For Murchison the Silurian contained remains of the earliest life (though no fossils of vertebrates or land plants were to be expected). Controversy over the younger end of the Silurian led to him proposing, with Adam *Sedgwick, a new geological era, which they named Devonian (1840). He explored the Alps, Scandinavia, Finland and the Urals and named the Permian geological period (1841), from a site in Russia (1841). He anticipated (1845) the discovery of gold in Australia after examining rock samples. Awarded the Copley Medal (1849), he became a dogmatic opponent of Darwinian evolution, supporting successive creations instead of transmutation. A Moon crater, rivers and

towns in Canada, Australia and New Zealand, and sites in Uganda, Greenland and Antarctica were named for him.

Murcutt, Glenn Marcus (1936–). Australian architect, born in London. His parents were Australian, he practised in Sydney and won an international reputation for his sensitivity to the environment and emphasis on sustainability in domestic architecture. He won the Pritzker Prize in 2002, and gold medals from the UK and US.

Murdoch, Dame (Jean) **Iris** (1919–1999). Anglo-Irish writer and philosopher, born in Dublin. Educated at Oxford, she was a civil servant in the treasury (1942–44), an administrator with UNRRA in Europe (1944–46) and a fellow and tutor in philosophy at St Anne's College, Oxford (1948). She turned from writing philosophy and a study of J. P. *Sartre (1953) to a series of novels notable for wit and black humour, starting with *Under the Net* (1954), including *The Bell* (1958), *An Unofficial Rose* (1962), *The Nice and the Good* (1967) and *The Sacred and Profane Love Machine* (1974). She won the Booker Prize (1978) for *The Sea, the Sea*. Murdoch's characters are complex, often caught in a prism of irreconcilable conflicts, in which the search for truth and self-knowledge appears from time to time as inevitable, painful, selfish or irrelevant, and guilt punishes those it is intended to protect. She also wrote plays, *The Servants and the Snow* (1970) and *The Three Arrows* (1972), and a study of *Plato, *The Fire and the Sun*. In 1956 she married **John Oliver Bayley** (1925–2015), professor of English literature at Oxford and a critic. She suffered from Alzheimer's disease from 1995.

Bayley, J. O., *Iris*. 1998.

Murdoch, (Keith) Rupert (1931–). Australian-American media proprietor and executive, born in Melbourne. His father **Sir Keith Arthur Murdoch** (1885–1952), a journalist, exposed the incompetence of military leadership at the Gallipoli landings (1915), became in 1928 chief executive of the *Herald* and *Weekly Times*, Melbourne, proprietor of *The News*, Adelaide, and chair of News Ltd. Rupert was educated at Geelong Grammar and Oxford University. On his father's sudden death he inherited *The News*, then began a series of strategic investments, beginning with *The Dominion*, Wellington, New Zealand, in 1964, and making his first US purchase in 1973. Chairman and chief executive of News Corp 1980–, he bought the *Herald* and *Weekly Times* group in 1987. His papers included *The Times*, *Sun* and *News of the World* (London), the *New York Post*, the *Wall Street Journal*, *The Australian*, the *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), the *Herald-Sun* (Melbourne), the *Courier Mail* (Brisbane) and the *Advertiser* (Adelaide). He briefly owned the Ansett airline in Australia, bought 20th (later 21st) Century Fox and became a US citizen in 1985. He also ran the publishing house HarperCollins, Fox News, Foxtel, SKY television and a satellite

transmitting information and entertainment to Asia. By 2000, News Corp had acquired 800 companies. *News of the World* came under hostile scrutiny after a series of phone hacking scandals (2011–12) and was closed down. In 2019 he sold SKY and 21st Century Fox to the *Disney Corporation. News Corp's newspapers and television were politically active and highly partisan, supporting *Thatcher, *Blair, *Johnson, *Trump, *Abbott, *Morrison, Brexit and climate change denialism.

His mother, **Dame Elisabeth Joy Murdoch**, née Greene (1909–2012) was a philanthropist, gardener and supporter of the arts.

Shawcross, W., *Murdoch*. 1992.

Murdoch, William (1754–1839). Scottish inventor. He joined the Birmingham engineering firm of *Boulton and *Watt (1777), helped Watt with the development of his steam engine and invented a practical slide-valve (1799). His experiments with the production of gas from coal enabled the factory to be lit up with gas to celebrate the Treaty of Amiens (1802), a development that led to the widespread adoption of gas for internal and external lighting.

Murger, Henri (1822–1861). French novelist. His life in Paris among poverty-stricken artists provided the background for his famous *Scènes de la vie de Bohème*, which appeared serially (1847–49), was dramatised (1849) and was published in book form (1851). It inspired *Puccini's opera *La Bohème*. His later novels are of small account.

Murillo, Bartolomé Estebán (1617–1662). Spanish painter, born in Seville. He lived in his birthplace and was a friend of *Velázquez (who soon left). He was primarily a painter of religious subjects but his style, which at first displayed a rather hard naturalism, gradually became warmer and more charming and eventually over-sweet, tender and glamourised. He is best known for his representations of the Virgin, among the most famous being the *Immaculate Conception* (now in the Louvre). Perhaps even more appealing to modern taste are his realistic genre pictures of young fruit-sellers and beggar-boys.

Murnane, Gerald (1939–). Australian novelist and poet, born in Coburg. Trained for the priesthood, he became a lecturer, lived in the country, rarely left Victoria, saw only a few films, never flew or swam, typed with one finger, worked part-time as a bartender and was obsessed with horse-racing. However, his mesmeric writing attracted international attention and critical approval. His novels were essay-like, but strongly lit, meditations and observations, much admired by John *Coetzee, with echoes of *Borges, *Proust and *Beckett. They include *The Plains* (1982), *Precious Bane* (1985), and *Border Districts* (2018). The poetry collection *Green Shadows* appeared in 2019.

Murphy, Lionel Keith (1922–1986). Australian Labor politician, lawyer and judge, born in Sydney. With degrees in law and science, he became a barrister and QC, then a Senator 1962–75. He revitalised the Senate, making it more powerful, and as *Whitlam's Attorney-General 1972–75 initiated sweeping law reforms, including no-fault divorce. His appointment as a High Court Justice 1975–86 was controversial. Accused of intervening in a prosecution to help a friend, he was convicted of conspiracy, then acquitted in a retrial, just before his death from cancer.

Murray, (George) Gilbert (Aimé) (1866–1957). British-Australian classical scholar, born in Sydney. Son of a prominent New South Wales politician, he was educated at Oxford, became Professor of Greek at Glasgow 1889–99, and as Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford 1908–36 he became well known for his translations of the Greek dramatists, especially *Euripides, *Socrates and *Aeschylus, used in many notable productions. He interpreted the spirit of ancient Greece to the modern world by a series of books, including his last great work *Hellenism and the Ancient World* (1953). He was a keen Liberal (but a failed parliamentary candidate) and chair of the Executive of the League of Nations Union 1923–28. He was a member of the International Committee on Intellectual Cooperation (CICI) from 1922 and its chair 1928–39. CICI was a precursor of UNESCO. Murray received the OM in 1941.

Murray, Sir James Augustus Henry (1837–1915). British lexicographer and editor, born in Denholm, Roxburgh. Educated at secondary schools, he became a teacher in Roxburgh 1854–64 and London 1870–85, worked in a bank and graduated BA from London (1873). President of the London Philological Society 1878–80, 1882–84, he was appointed as editor of *The Oxford English Dictionary (A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles)* 1879–1915, planning and outlining the whole project. The first volume appeared in 1884. In 1885 he moved to Oxford and personally edited letters A–D, H–K, O, P and T. He also wrote on Scots language and literature. A man of vast erudition, although elected FBA in 1902 and knighted in 1908, he was grieved not to have been offered the OM, and Oxford was slow to grant him a doctorate.

Murray, K. M. E., *Caught in the Web of Words*. 1977.

Murray, John (1745–1793). British publisher, born in Edinburgh. Changing his name from MacMurray to Murray, he bought a small publishing business in London which continued to expand under his dynastic successors in the 19th and 20th centuries. **John Murray II** (1778–1843) founded the *Quarterly Review* and established links with *Scott and other famous authors, including *Byron, whose unpublished *Memoirs* he burned (1824) after the poet's death. *Darwin's *Origin of Species* (1859) was published by **John Murray III** (1808–1892).

Murray, Les(lie Allan) (1938–2019). Australian poet, critic and editor. He worked as a public servant, translator and book editor, was a powerful polemicist and won international awards for his poetry. His collections include *The Boys Who Stole the Funeral* (a verse novel, 1980) and *Subhuman Redneck Poems* (1996).

Murray, Philip (1886–1952). American trade union leader, born in Scotland. He was President 1940–52 of the Congress of Industrial Organisations (CIO), one of the two great trade union confederations that amalgamated with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) in 1955.

Murrow, Edward R(oscoe) (1908–1965). American journalist and broadcaster. He worked as a CBS war correspondent, then ran wide-ranging and compassionate interview programs on television, including *Person to Person* and *Small World*. George Clooney's film *Good Night, and Good Luck* (2005) celebrated his achievement.

Murry, John Middleton (1889–1957). English writer and critic. As editor of various journals, including *The Athenaeum* (1919–21), and *The Adelphi* (1923–30) he had considerable influence on English intellectual life in the 1920s. He was a friend of D. H. *Lawrence and married (1918) Katherine *Mansfield, whose biography he wrote (1932). His books include studies of *Blake, *Keats, *Shakespeare and *Dostoevsky.

Murry, K. M., *Beloved Quixote*. 1986.

Musa I (c.1280–1337). Mansa ('King of Kings') of Mali 1312–37. The 10th Mansa, he succeeded a distant kinsman. He accumulated vast wealth, estimated at about \$US400 billion (in current values), by exporting gold and salt and is claimed to have been the richest person in history.

Musharraf, Pervez (1943–). Pakistani soldier and politician, born in New Delhi. He was Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff 1998–2001, and in 1999 after public demonstrations against corruption he led a coup, took charge of the government and (after stage-managed elections) was President of Pakistan 2001–08. He worked closely with the US Government but became increasingly authoritarian and, following mass demonstrations, went into exile in London, then Dubai. Tried for high treason, in absentia, and sentenced to death in 2019, the verdict was overturned by an appeal court in 2020.

Musil, Robert, Edler von (1880–1942). Austrian novelist, born at Klagenfurt. He trained to be a soldier (his *Young Törless*, 1906, gives an unforgettable picture of the military academy), then qualified as an engineer and took a PhD in Berlin (1908) for a study of the philosophy of Ernst *Mach. He worked as a librarian in Vienna so that he could devote himself to writing, served with the Austrian army during

World War I, then spent some years in Berlin and acquired a modest reputation as a freelance writer. He returned to Vienna in 1933 and moved from there to Switzerland in 1938. He died in Geneva. His masterwork was *The Man Without Qualities* (*Der Mann ohne Eigenschaften*), a colossal work begun in 1920 and left incomplete at his death, worthy of ranking with *Joyce and *Proust. The central character Ulrich (a self-portrait), a man of scientific training unable to commit himself passionately to any aspect of life, is given the post of secretary (in 1913) of a committee charged with commemorating Franz Josef's 70th anniversary as emperor by making 1918 'the Austrian year'. The novel was first published in English in 1953–60 in three volumes translated by Eithne Wilkins and Ernst Kaiser. A new translation by Sophie Wilkins appeared in 1995, with 635 pages of *Posthumous Papers* translated by Burton Pike.

Musk, Elon Reeve (1971–). Canadian-American engineer and entrepreneur, born in South Africa. He dropped out of Stanford, but created PayPal, which he sold to eBay, then set up Space X, a commercial space exploration company, and *Tesla Motors, which produced electric cars with radically improved battery capacity. Musk launched the first commercial manned spacecraft in May 2020 and by 2021 he was the world's richest person. Elected FRS in 2018, he bought Twitter in 2022.

Vance, A., *Elon Musk*. 2019.

Muskie, Ed (mund Sixtus) (1914–1996). American Democratic politician. Son of a Polish immigrant (the family name was Marciszewski) and educated at Cornell, he served in the navy during World War II, was Governor of Maine 1953–59 and a US senator 1959–80. He ran for Vice President in 1968 with Hubert *Humphrey, sought the presidential nomination in 1972 and served as Jimmy *Carter's Secretary of State 1980–81.

Mussadiq, Mohammed *see* **Mosaddegh, Mohammad**

Musset, Alfred de (1810–1857). French poet and dramatist, born in Paris. He dabbled in law and medicine and published, at the age of 18, a translation of *De Quincey's *Confessions of an English Opium Eater*. As an aristocratic dandy he frequented the literary circle of Victor *Hugo, who praised his poems, *Contes d'Espagne et d'Italie* (1830). The influence of Hugo's Romanticism is evident in *La Nuit vénitienne* (1830), Musset's first play: its failure decided him to write plays for reading only. The hero who agreeably combined charm with debauchery, and the flirtatious but tender heroine were popular at this period and *A quoi rêvent les jeunes filles* (1831) was a typical and revealing title. In 1833, the year in which appeared the witty and emotional prose plays *André del Sarto* and *Les Caprices de Marianne*, began his stormy love affair with George *Sand, described after its breakup in his series of poems, *Les Nuits*

(1835–37). The autobiographical *Confession d'un Enfant du siècle* (1836) also reflects the pessimism induced by his sufferings. The play *On ne badine pas avec l'amour* ends tragically but *Le Chandelier* (1836) shows something of the old sparkle. *Un Caprice* (1837), had such success that his later plays were frequently played at the Comédie Française. Musset was elected to the Académie française in 1852.

Mussolini, Benito (Amilcare Andrea) (1883–1945). Italian dictator, born at Predappio, near Forlì. He early absorbed the socialist and revolutionary views of his blacksmith father. He started his career as a teacher (1901) but a year later went to Switzerland, where he lived as a revolutionary exile until 1904. In 1908 he served his first prison sentence for revolutionary activity and then took to journalism. Having joined a socialist paper at Trento (then in Austria) he became fired with nationalist zeal for recovering the lost provinces. Another term of imprisonment brought him increased prestige in his own party and secured him the editorship of the national socialist newspaper, *Avanti* (1912). World War I caused him to split with the socialists, who favoured neutrality. Mussolini saw that only by joining the Allies could Italy regain from Austria the unredeemed provinces, and in November 1914 he was editing his own paper *Popolo d'Italia*, a powerful voice in favour of intervention. When Italy entered the war (May 1915), he joined the army, but after being wounded (February 1917) he returned to his paper. After the war, with the Socialist Party closed to him and Communism threatening disruption, he founded (1919) the first *Fascio di Combattimento*, nominally to serve the cause of the neglected ex-servicemen. This proved the starting point of 'Fascism'. Mussolini took over the nationalist theme and the theatrical equipment (black shirts, banners etc.) from *D'Annunzio and was quick to realise that by turning his gangs against the communists he would win government toleration and much outside support. In 1921 Mussolini, already called *il Duce* ('the leader') by his followers, was elected to the Chamber of Deputies and in October 1922 he organised the celebrated 'march on Rome'. (Most Fascists arrived by train.) There was no resistance because the Prime Minister, Luigi Facta, failed to secure King *Vittorio Emanuele III's approval to declare martial law. The armed forces, whose cause Mussolini had so consistently espoused, stood inactively by, and the ordinary citizen, weary of the anarchy of faction, favoured strong rule. The king decided to put a constitutional gloss on the accomplished fact by making Mussolini Prime Minister. He held that office 1922–43 and his dictatorship was virtually unchallenged until the end. The economics of Fascism were based on the syndicalism of Georges *Sorel, its political institutions were merely a background to *il Duce's* personal rule. With his overbearing personality and bombastic oratory Mussolini deceived the Italians, deceived Europe and even deceived himself. He was made an honorary GCB by the UK. In spite of the completion

of grandiose public works and road building, in terms of real wages the Italians were worse off after 10 years of his rule than before. Even such military successes as he achieved, the conquest of Ethiopia, the overrunning of Albania and support for Franco in Spain, involved quarrelling with all his natural allies and becoming entirely dependent on Nazi Germany. World War II revealed his weakness: though he delayed entry into the war (June 1940) until it seemed that Germany's victory was certain, Italy's war record was calamitous. Italian forces were everywhere defeated until German backing was received: Ethiopia, Eritrea and Somalia were lost. Mussolini was a puppet in *Hitler's hands. When (July 1943), after the Allied landings in Sicily, the Fascist grand council turned against him, he was swept aside without a struggle. He was dramatically rescued from captivity by German paratroops and, already a pathetic figure without will or purpose, briefly headed a puppet government at Saló in northern Italy. When the Allied victory was achieved he tried, with his mistress Clara Petacci, to reach safety in Switzerland, but both were caught and summarily executed in Milan. In 1957 he was reburied in Predappio, his birthplace, and the mausoleum has become a place of pilgrimage.

Of his five children by his wife Rachele, **Edda**, the elder of the two girls, married Count *Ciano, Mussolini's Foreign Secretary 1936–43. His son **Romulo** (1921–1998) was a jazz pianist and his granddaughter **Alessandra** (1962–), formerly an actor and model, was a member of the European Parliament 2004–08 and the Italian Chamber of Deputies 2008–.

Mack Smith, D., *Mussolini*. 1982.

Mussorgsky, Modest Petrovich (1839–1881). Russian composer, born in Karevo. From an impoverished minor noble family in the Ukraine, he was a gifted pianist from childhood, served in the army as an alcoholic officer until 1858, then became a public servant in St Petersburg. He spent the rest of a chaotic and rambling life between the capital and the countryside, where his sympathetic study of the peasants introduced him to the folk idioms that appear in his music. Frenzied spells of composing alternated with drinking bouts, by which his health and character were gradually destroyed. Befriended by *Cui and *Balakirev, he was (with *Rimsky-Korsakov and *Borodin) one of 'The Five' who promoted a distinctive national style, in contrast to *Tchaikovsky's romantic cosmopolitanism. His outstanding operatic masterpiece *Boris Godunov*, based on *Pushkin's drama, was completed in 1869 and first performed in 1874. The opera broke sharply with musical convention and was soon withdrawn. Rimsky-Korsakov cut and reorchestrated *Boris* and this 1896 version was staged internationally. However, much of its stark realism and rich characterisation was lost. The complete original score was not published until 1975. Other operatic fragments include *The Marriage*,

Khovanshchina and *Sorochinsky Fair*. His piano suite *Pictures at an Exhibition* (1874), often performed in *Ravel's orchestration, has been frequently recorded. He wrote about 60 songs, including *The Song of the Flea* (*Goethe, 1879) and the song cycles *The Nursery* (his own poems, 1873) and *Songs and Dances of Death* (Arseni Golenischchev-Kutuzov, 1877). His music had a significant influence on *Debussy and Ravel.

Calvocoressi, M. D., *Mussorgsky*. rev. 1974.

Mustafa Kemal *see* **Atatürk, Kemal**

Mutesa II, Sir Edward (1924–1969). Kabaka of Buganda and first president of Uganda. He inherited (1939) the sovereignty of Buganda (which formed part of the protectorate of Uganda). In 1953 the British withdrew recognition because of his demand for Buganda's independence from Uganda, and he was deported. He returned (1955) under a new constitution, when Uganda achieved independence he became (1963) its first president. In 1966 he was ousted in a coup led by Milton *Obote, he escaped to Britain and died there.

Muti, Riccardo (1941–). Italian conductor, born in Naples. He became chief conductor of the Philharmonia Orchestra 1973–82, the Philadelphia Orchestra 1980–92, and La Scala Opera, Milan, 1986–2005, resigning after increasing friction with the orchestra. He became an Hon. KBE in 2000. He was director of the Chicago Symphony Orchestra 2010–.

Mutsuhito (regal name Meiji i.e. 'enlightened') (1852–1912). Emperor of Japan 1867–1912. Son of the emperor **Otahito** (1821–1867, regal name **Komei**), born in Kyoto, he succeeded at the age of 15. The term 'Meiji Restoration' refers to the period that began with the abdication of the last hereditary shogun of the *Tokugawa clan, **Keiki** (1837–1913) in January 1868, the transfer of his powers to the emperor and the imperial court's move from Kyoto to Tokyo. Mutsuhito's advisors, mostly young and able samurai (including *Iwakura, *Kido, Okubo, *Saigo, Arisugawa, *Ito, *Yamagata), investigated reforms in Europe and the US and, within a few years, primary schools were developed on American lines and a variation of the Code Napoléon and some elements of the British parliamentary system were adopted. Feudal land tenure and the samurai class were abolished. Railways and the telegraph, the Gregorian calendar and western dress were quickly accepted. Mutsuhito's reign was marked by suppression of the Satsuma revolt (1877), successful wars against China (1894–95), Russia (1904–05) and the annexation of Korea. Intelligent and sympathetic to reform, he took little direct part in administration. He was an amateur painter and poet, and modelled his uniform, hair and bearing on Napoléon III. He was succeeded by *Yoshihito, and *Hirohito was his grandson.

Muybridge, Eadweard (originally Edward John Muggeridge) (1830–1904). English photographer, in the US 1865–1900. His studies of ‘animal locomotion’ led to recognition of the phenomenon of persistence of vision. His ‘Zoöpraxiscope’ which showed human and animal movement was a direct forerunner of the cinema. In 1874 he was acquitted of murdering his wife’s lover.

Myer, Sidney (né Simcha Myer Baevski) (1878–1934). Jewish-Australian merchant and philanthropist, born in Belarus. He migrated to Victoria in 1899, became a draper in Bendigo, then established the Myer Emporium in Melbourne (1914) which became Australia’s largest retailer. The Myer family were major philanthropists, supporting universities, medical research and the arts over three generations. His son **Kenneth Baillieu Myer** (1921–1992) was President of the Howard Florey Institute 1971–92, declined the Governor-Generalship in 1974, but became Chair of the National Library of Australia 1974–82 and the ABC (Australian Broadcasting Corporation) 1983–86. He died in a plane crash in Alaska.

Ebury, S., *The Many Lives of Kenneth Myer*. 2008.

Myers, Frederick William Henry (1843–1901). English writer. Once known as a literary critic (e.g. *Wordsworth and *Virgil), he is remembered as a pioneer in applying the methods of science to the investigation of apparently supernatural phenomena. A founder member of the Society for Physical Research, he wrote *Human Personality and its Survival of Bodily Death* (1903).

Myrdal, Karl Gunnar (1898–1987). Swedish economist. One of the first economists to write on population pressure and world poverty, he was Minister for Commerce 1945–47, held chairs in Sweden and the US, wrote many books including *The Asian Drama* (3 vols, 1968) and *The Challenge of World Poverty* (1970), and shared the 1974 Nobel Prize for Economics with Friedrich von *Hayek (whose views were markedly different). His wife **Alva Myrdal**, née Reimer (1902–1986), worked for UNESCO and the ILO, conducted research into ‘futures’ scenarios and disarmament, and became Minister for Disarmament 1967–73. She was awarded the 1982 Nobel Prize for Peace.

Mytens, Daniel (c.1590–c.1642). Dutch artist. He possibly studied under *Rubens before going to England, where he was settled 1618. He worked for *James I, and under *Charles I he held a court appointment. His portraits are mostly of members of the nobility, e.g. Charles I and the 1st Duke of Hamilton (both in the National Gallery, London), in a natural, informal style.

N

Nabokov, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1899–1977). Russian-American novelist, born in St Petersburg. Son of a rich liberal politician (murdered by Russian monarchists, probably by mistake, in Berlin in 1922), trilingual (Russian, English, French) from childhood, he left Russia in 1919, graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, lived in France and Germany 1922–40, and migrated to the US in 1940. He was a research fellow in lepidoptera at Harvard, then taught literature at Wellesley, becoming professor of Russian literature at Cornell 1948–59. He translated *Alice in Wonderland* into Russian (1923) and had already made a name for himself by a brilliant series of novels in Russian (*Mashenka*; *King, Queen, Knave*; *Invitation to a Beheading*, etc.), before publishing his first English novels: *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight* (1938) and *Bend Sinister* (1947). *Lolita*, a story of the infatuation of a middle-aged intellectual, Humbert Humbert, for a 12-year-old girl, and her sexual exploitation, was published in Paris in 1955, New York in 1958 and London in 1959. *Lolita* was filmed (1962) by Stanley Kubrick. Nabokov lived in Montreux from 1959. Later novels included *Pale Fire* (1962), *Ada* (1969) and *Transparent Things* (1972). His memoir, *Speak, Memory*, was published in 1967. Nabokov never received a major literary award but his writing influenced later writers, including Thomas Pynchon, Salman Rushdie, Don DeLillo and W. G. Sebald.

Field, A., VN: *The Life and Art of Vladimir Nabokov*. 1986; Boyd, B., *Vladimir Nabokov*. 2 vols, 1990, 1991; Pitzer, A., *The Secret History of Vladimir Nabokov*. 2013.

Nadar (pseudonym of Gaspard-Félix Tournachon) (1820–1910). French photographer, born in Paris. Originally a journalist and caricaturist, he opened a photographic studio in Paris (1853), and, using collodion glass-plate negatives, made powerful portraits of Rossini, Liszt, Verdi, Bakunin, Balzac, Hugo, Flaubert, Turgenev, George Sand, Sarah Bernhardt, Mallarmé, Baudelaire, Corot, Manet, Monet, Pasteur and Debussy, took the first aerial photographs (1858) and conducted the first photo-interview (1886, with Chevreul). In 1863 he commissioned a 60-metre-high balloon, Le Géant, but after its comparative failure became an advocate of heavier air flying machines.

Begley, A., *The Great Nadar. The Man Behind the Camera*. 2018.

Nader, Ralph (1934–). American lawyer, born in Connecticut. Of Lebanese parentage, educated at Princeton and Harvard, he wrote *Unsafe at Any Speed* (1965), an attack on General Motors' Corvair; GM had to pay him \$300,000 damages for personal harassment. Nader formed 'citizens action' groups

to carry out research, raise levels of community awareness and put pressure on governments to strengthen laws on consumer protection, car and highway safety, pollution, pure food and access to information. In 2000 he contested the US presidency as a Green candidate, winning 3 per cent of the popular vote, a decisive factor in enabling Bush to defeat Gore. He ran for president in 2004, polling barely 1 per cent, and 0.6 per cent in 2008.

Nadir Khan (or Nadir Shah) (c.1880–1933). King of Afghanistan 1929–33. He was descended from a brother of Dost Mohammed and as King Amanullah's Commander-in-Chief was prominent in the Third Afghan War with British India (1919). Having fallen into disfavour in 1924 he lived in exile in France, which he left in 1929 to make his successful bid for the Afghan throne. Assassination ended a brief reign in which he showed personal integrity as well as skill and moderation as an administrative reformer.

Nadir Shah (1688–1747). Shah of Persia 1736–47. By origin a Turcoman tribesman, he emerged as dominant figure from the period of confused fighting following the breakup of the Safavid dynasty, and proclaimed himself as shah. In 1738, he found a pretext to invade India, marched to the plains below, and met his first serious resistance only 160 km from Delhi. In March 1739, he routed the forces of the Mughal Emperor, Muhammad Shah, who accompanied his conqueror to Delhi. A false report of Nadir's death provoked a rising in the city, which he punished with one of the most terrible massacres in history. Loaded with plunder, including the famous peacock throne, he returned home having annexed large areas west of the Indus. Nadir continued to fight with success against internal revolt, external enemies (especially the Ottoman Turks), but assassination, caused by disgust at his atrocities, brought his career to an end.

Nägeli, Karl Wilhelm von (1817–1891). Swiss botanist. Son of a physician, he chose to specialise in botanical studies, and took up the study of cells. Between 1845 and 1858 he was involved in brilliant researches into the formation of tissues in the roots and stems of vascular plants, particularly from the point of view of cell-division, for which he hoped to find quasi-mathematical laws. He correctly observed the distinction between formative tissues (ones multiplying) and structural tissues (those no longer multiplying). Later in his career, he became increasingly interested in the building blocks of plant life, especially starches and cellulose. But though this work took a more chemical turn, Nägeli always held to the somewhat teleological approach that his early training in *Naturphilosophie* had given him. He accepted organic evolution, but saw it as the fulfilment of an internal organic drive. He rejected Mendel's work out of hand.

Naguib, Mohamed (1901–1984). Egyptian general, born in Khartoum. A gifted linguist, with Gamal Nasser as his deputy, he led the revolt (1952) that

dethroned King *Farouk. Prime Minister 1952–53, and then President of Egypt 1953–54, he was forced to resign by Nasser and kept in comfortable isolation until 1972.

Nagy, Imre (1896–1958). Hungarian politician. A locksmith, he joined the Communists in 1918, lived in Moscow 1929–44, and was a minister 1945–48. Premier 1953–55, he was forced out because of his independent line and sympathy for peasant interests. In the October 1956 rising against Soviet rule, Nagy was Premier again, appealed unsuccessfully for Western intervention, and was executed after a show trial. His remains were reburied in a place of honour in 1989.

Nahas Pasha, Mustafa (1876–1965). Egyptian politician. He succeeded (1927) Saad *Zaghloul as leader of the Wafd, a nationalist party. In 1936 he led a delegation to London and negotiated a treaty of perpetual alliance with Britain, by which *inter alia*, British forces could be stationed in the Suez Canal zone for 20 years and the Egyptian position in the Sudan was restored. This was followed (May 1937) by a convention by which capitulations (special discriminatory arrangements favouring foreigners) were abolished. In December Nahas was dismissed by King *Farouk but during World War II the British forced his recall (1942) when the German threat to Egypt was at its greatest. Again dismissed in 1944, Nahas played no active part in the events leading to the revolution of 1952.

Naipaul, Sir V(idiadhar) **S**(urajprasad) (1932–2018). British novelist and essayist, born in Trinidad. Of Indian descent, son of a journalist, he won a scholarship to Oxford, moved to London in 1954 and worked for the BBC. His first masterpiece, *A House for Mr Biswas*, was published in 1961. Other much acclaimed works include *The Mimic Men* (1967), *In a Free State* (Booker Prize, 1971), *Guerrillas* (1975), *India: A Wounded Civilisation* (1977), *A Bend in the River* (1979), *The Return of Eva Peron* (1980), *Among the Believers: An Islamic Journey* (1981) and *The Masque of Africa* (2010). He won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 2001 'for having united perceptive narrative and incorruptible scrutiny in works that compel us to see the presence of suppressed histories'. His brother **Shiva Naipaul** (1945–1985), also an author, wrote *North of South* (1978) and *Black and White* (1980).

White, L., *Naipaul: A Critical Introduction*. 1975. French, P., *The World Is What It Is: The Authorized Biography of V. S. Naipaul*. 2003.

Najib Razak (in full Haji Mohammad Najib bin Tun Haji Abdul Razak) (1953–). Malaysian politician. Son and nephew of two Malaysian prime ministers, he studied in England, became a banker, a protégé of *Mahathir bin Mohamad and entered Parliament. He was Minister for Defence 1991–95; 2000–09, Minister for Education 1995–2000 and Prime

Minister 2009–18. Following widespread accusations of large-scale corruption against Najib, in 2018 Mahathir returned to politics and, in alliance with *Anwar Ibrahim, defeated Najib who was then arrested and charged with fraud and money laundering. He was convicted of seven offences in July 2020.

Nakasone Yasuhiro (1918–2019). Japanese politician. Trained as a lawyer, he served in the Japanese navy, was a Diet member 1947–2003 and held several portfolios, also rising rapidly through the Liberal Democratic Party machine. He was Prime Minister of Japan 1982–87.

Namier, Sir Lewis Bernstein (né Ludwik Bernstein vel Niemirowski) (1888–1960). British historian, born in Poland. Of Jewish parentage, he was educated at Lausanne, the London School of Economics and Oxford, worked in the Foreign Office in World War I and was political secretary of the Jewish Agency for Palestine 1929–31. Professor of modern history at Manchester University 1931–55, he threw entirely new light on 18th-century political affiliations in his *The Structure of Politics on the Accession of George III* (1929). By probing the life, background and opinions as well as the voting records of individual MPs he showed how often personal considerations outweighed those of party alignment. With John Brooke he wrote the definitive *The House of Commons 1754–90* (3 vols, 1964).

Namier, J., *Lewis Namier: A Biography*. 1971; Hayton, D. W., *Conservative Revolutionary: The Lives of Lewis Namier*. 2019.

Nana Sahib (Dhondu Pant) (c.1820–c.1859). Indian sepoy leader. Adopted son of the last of the Mahratta 'peshwas', and swayed by a personal grievance about his pension he became a leader of the sepoys (Indian troops under British command) in the mutiny (1857). The isolated British garrison of Cawnpore capitulated on terms safeguarding the lives of the men and their dependants. Despite this pledge Nana Sahib ordered a general massacre of men, women and children alike. He fled after the defeat of the mutiny and presumably died in the hills of Nepal.

Nanak (1469–1538). Indian *guru* ('preacher'). Founder (c.1505) of the Sikhs, he preached a puritanic, monotheistic, tolerant form of Hinduism, rejecting the caste system and the quest for power. Later, under persecution, the Sikhs became a militant sect.

Nancarrow, (Samuel) Conlon (1912–1997). American composer, born in Arizona. He fought in the Spanish Civil War and lived in Mexico City from 1940. On the fringes for most of his life, he wrote 51 'Studies for Player Piano' (1948–93), employing techniques of unparalleled complexity that influenced *Ligeti and *Adès but intimidated mainstream music audiences. He received a MacArthur Award in 1982 and won international recognition. He also wrote three string quartets and works for small orchestra.

Nansen, Fridtjof (1861–1930). Norwegian explorer, scientist, diplomat and humanitarian, born in Oslo (Christiania). He studied zoology at Oslo University and was curator of zoology at the Bergen Museum 1881–87. In 1888 he crossed Greenland on skis and in 1893–97 carried out a daring project of forcing the *Fram*, a ship specially built to withstand ice pressure, into the pack-ice and letting it drift with the great northwest current. Entering the ice near the New Siberian Islands in the eastern Arctic, the *Fram* drifted with the current and reached Spitsbergen in just under three years. Meanwhile Nansen (with F. H. Johansen) had left the ship (March 1895) and on foot had reached a latitude of 86°14'. They wintered in Franz Josef Land, and were picked up in the spring. Professor of oceanography at Oslo University 1908–30, after Norway's independence (1905) he was its first Ambassador to Great Britain 1906–08. After World War I he worked for the repatriation of prisoners of war, for famine relief in Russia, and (on behalf of the League of Nations) for refugees, particularly Armenians, to whom the issue of a 'Nansen passport' often meant a new life. Nansen won the Nobel Prize for Peace (1922).

Shackleton, E., *Nansen the Explorer*. 1959; Huntford, R., *Nansen—The explorer as hero*. 1998.

Napier, John (1550–1617). Scottish mathematician and engineer. By introducing the comma (where we now use the decimal point), he simplified the notation of the decimal system. His most important contribution to mathematics was his invention (1594) of the number ratios which he called 'logarithms'. He spent almost 20 years calculating the necessary tables, which he published in his *Mirifici Logarithmonum Canonis Descriptio* (1614). He also devised a simple calculating system made of rods (Napier's bones), which he described in his *Rabdologiae* (1617). As an engineer, he invented a hydraulic screw for pumping water, and other devices. He was also interested in millenarianism and wrote a commentary on the Revelation of St John the Divine.

Napier of Magdala, Robert Cornelis Napier, 1st Baron (1810–1890). British field marshal. He commanded (1868) the expedition against King Theodore of Abyssinia, his march from the coast to the final storming of Magdala showing a remarkable combination of organisational, engineering and military skills. For this he was awarded a peerage and an annuity. He served as Commander-in-Chief in India 1870–76 and Governor of Gibraltar 1876–82.

Napoléon I (Napoléon Bonaparte) (1769–1821). Emperor of the French 1804–14 and 1815. Born at Ajaccio in Corsica, the son of Carlo Buonaparte (*Bonaparte) and his wife Letizia, Napoléon left the island (1778) to learn French at Autun and to attend military schools at Brienne (1779–84) and at Paris (1784–86). He emerged as a lieutenant of artillery who devoted himself to study. On the outbreak of

the Revolution he went to Corsica and took a leading part in overthrowing the royalist government, but when a quarrel developed between the followers of *Paoli who demanded Corsican independence and those, including the Bonapartes, who favoured union with revolutionary France, the whole family moved to the mainland. In 1793 Napoléon was in charge of the artillery in the French republican army besieging Toulon, which had been seized by the British, and he was largely responsible for the city's capture. For this he was made a brigadier general by *Robespierre but on the latter's fall he was imprisoned briefly. His rise to power was resumed when Barras, shortly to become the leading figure in the Directory, appointed him as his second-in-command to suppress the Paris rising (1795). Napoléon's quick success, which showed his promise, brought him into the new rich society of the moment where he met, fell in love with and married (1796) *Josephine de Beauharnais, a fascinating widow six years his senior. Almost immediately he was given command of the army in Italy, where he conducted a whirlwind campaign against the Austrians, culminating in the brilliant victories of Arcola and Rivoli and the capture of Mantua. Back in France, Napoléon secured consent for an ambitious plan for the conquest of Egypt. In May 1798 a fleet carrying 36,000 troops shipped out of Toulon. Napoléon received the surrender of Malta on the way and (avoiding *Nelson's fleet) reached Egypt. After winning the Battle of the Pyramids outside Cairo he quickly conquered the country (while the accompanying scientists practically instituted Egyptology) but when Nelson destroyed the French fleet at the Battle of the Nile the army was cut off from France. Afraid of losing political opportunities and checked at Acre in Syria, Napoléon left the army, reached France after again avoiding the British in a fast frigate, and engineered the *coup d'état* of 18 Brumaire (9 November 1799) which overturned the unpopular Directory and made him the first of three consuls and virtual ruler of France. At once he proved himself a great administrator: local government was centralised through prefects; the civil code of law (Code Napoléon) was issued; the Bank of France was created, and, with military needs in mind, roads (e.g. Mont Cenis pass), bridges etc. were built and ports re-equipped. Meanwhile victories over Austria (again at war) at Marengo and Hohenlinden (*Moreau) enabled peace to be made with them at Luneville (1801) and at Amiens with Britain (1802); the latter enabling the army of Egypt to return. A referendum in May 1802 voted overwhelmingly (99 per cent) to make him Consul for life. In 1803 he sold Louisiana, acquired from Spain, to the United States. In 1804 a docile Senate proclaimed the conqueror Emperor of the French, and in December, Pope *Pius VII was brought to Paris for the coronation in Notre Dame. A court formed from some returned émigrés and a new aristocracy of talent achieved a somewhat artificial splendour. Titles of nobility were restored. In 1805 continental war was resumed after *Pitt organised a coalition of Britain, Austria, Russia, Sweden and Naples against France.

Napoléon moved the army, assembled at Boulogne for the invasion of England, into central Europe: Austerlitz (1805), Jena (1806) and Friedland (1807) were the most important of the victories by which the coalition now including Prussia, was subdued. In 1806 he dissolved the Holy Roman Empire, simply by declaring that it no longer existed. After the Treaty of Tilsit (1807) Russia became his firm ally. A major purpose of his reorganisation of the Continent was to weaken Britain by shutting it off from European trade. During the next few years he made his brother *Louis King of Holland and created the Confederation of the Rhine (later the kingdom of Westphalia), for his brother *Jerome. He became King of Italy himself while his brother *Joseph (succeeded later by his brother-in-law *Murat) was made King of Naples. His greatest mistake was to invade Spain (1808), where he transferred Joseph as King, and Portugal, thus opening up a battleground for the British (the Peninsular War) where *Wellington's army was a constant drain on his resources. Austria again took up arms (1809) but after the Battle of Wagram had to sue for peace. To satisfy his pride and prolong his dynasty, Napoléon divorced Josephine (1809) and married (1810) *Marie Louise, daughter of the Austrian emperor *Franz II. Their son, the future Duke of Reichstadt (*Napoléon II), was born in 1811. Restiveness at the restrictions on trade caused by Napoléon's Continental System, directed against Britain, was the prime cause of the tsar's estrangement, which led to Napoléon's invasion of Russia (1812). The catastrophic winter retreat from Moscow after the burning of the city virtually destroyed the Grand Army, and though Napoléon raced ahead of his exhausted troops and raised new armies they were never of the quality of the old. In 1813 all his old enemies resumed the struggle, Napoléon's hold on Germany was lost and after his decisive defeat at the 'Battle of the Nations' at Leipzig in October he had to withdraw across the Rhine. In 1814, with Wellington's army advancing from Spain and the Allies breaking into France from Germany, Napoléon's skill could only delay the end. He abdicated at Fontainebleau in April and was granted sovereignty of the Italian island of Elba. From there, in March 1815, to the victors haggling over terms at the Congress of Vienna came the electrifying news that Napoléon had escaped to France. As though by magic the country rallied to his side, his old marshals, troops, the country at large. King *Louis XVIII fled and for a hundred days Napoléon was emperor once again. But Europe had had enough. The Prussians and British were first in the field, and though for a time it looked as if by dividing and defeating his opponents in turn Napoléon might achieve yet another miracle, his final defeat at Waterloo, south of Brussels (18 June 1815), by coalition forces under the command of *Wellington and *Blücher, ended the story. He abdicated once again and surrendered to the British. He was sent to the Atlantic island of St Helena where he spent his last years in creating, through his self-justificatory *Memorial*, the Napoleonic legend, with such effect that in 1840 his

body was reburied with pomp and splendour in Paris at the behest of Louis Philippe, a member of the royal line that Napoléon had consistently opposed.

Napoléon was a great commander and administrator and few men have had a greater gift for inspiring devotion. His legal codes and his centralised administrative system have endured in France, and several other countries of Europe. By sweeping away the feudal remnants of the Holy Roman Empire he enabled a new Germany to be born, and he showed that a united Italy could be more than a dream. But he was ambitious beyond measure, cynical, unscrupulous and ruthless.

Geyl, P., *Napoléon, For and Against*. 1965; Lachouque, H., *The Anatomy of Glory: Napoléon and His Guard*. 1978; Schom, A., *Napoléon Bonaparte*. 1997; Dwyer, P., *Napoleon 1769–1799: The Path to Power*. 2008; McLynn, F., *Napoleon: A Biography*. 2011; Roberts, A., *Napoleon: A Life*. 2014; Gueniffey, P., *Bonaparte*. 2015; Broers, M., *Napoléon*, vol. 1 *Soldier of Destiny, 1769–1805*. 2014, vol. 2. *The Spirit of the Age, 1805–10*. 2018; Zamoyski, A., *Napoleon. The Man Behind the Myth*. 2018.

Napoléon II (Napoléon François Charles Joseph Bonaparte), **Duke of Reichstadt** (1811–1832). Titular King of Rome 1811–14. Son of *Napoléon I and the empress *Marie Louise, he received the title of 'King of Rome' at birth. After his father's second abdication (June 1815), he was, at the age of four, proclaimed as Emperor Napoléon II by loyal Bonapartists, but never recognised. Brought up at the court of his grandfather, *Franz II, he became a serious student, served in the Imperial Habsburg army, but was kept under strict supervision until his early death from tuberculosis. Known as 'L'Aiglon' ('the Eaglet'), his remains were transferred from Vienna to Paris in 1940 at *Hitler's orders.

Napoléon III (Charles Louis Napoléon Bonaparte) (1808–1873). Emperor of the French 1852–70. His father, Louis *Bonaparte, was the brother of *Napoléon I, who had made him King of Holland, his mother, Hortense de Beauharnais, was a daughter of the empress *Josephine. Brought up in Germany and Switzerland, he was fired as a young man by liberal causes, took part in a rising in the Romagna against the pope's temporal power and organised revolts against the French monarchy, including one at Strasbourg (1836) for which he was deported. In England (where he lived 1839–40) he published *Idées Napoléoniennes*, which interpreted his uncle's political thought and showed where his own ideas were heading. In 1840 he was sentenced to life imprisonment for trying to stir the troops in Boulogne to revolt, but after six years escaped from the castle of Ham and fled to London. After the deposition of King *Louis Philippe (1848) he was elected to the National Assembly, at once returned to Paris and in December was elected president of

the new republic, winning 74 per cent of the vote, defeating Louis-Eugène *Cavaignac. In a *coup d'état* (December 1851) he proclaimed himself Emperor, though his action was approved by plebiscite and he imitated his uncle's institutions. He tried to forestall future opposition by creating prosperity at home and pursuing a liberal policy abroad. Thus he opened up the country with railways, encouraged the formation of banks, created and protected new industries and, through Georges-Eugène *Hausmann, rebuilt the capital. Great exhibitions (1855 and 1867) displayed French achievements to the world. He avoided his uncle's mistake of quarrelling with Britain; both nations were allies in the Crimean War (1854–56). Without his help and the French victories over the Austrians (1859) at Magenta and Solferino the unification of Italy would have been impossible, but he lost much of the credit by exacting Savoy and Nice as the price of his support, and by using a French garrison to maintain papal rule in Rome, so keeping the Italians out of their natural capital. In doing this he was partly influenced by his beautiful Spanish wife, *Eugénie de Montijo (married 1853), an active supporter of the papal cause. A much worse loss of prestige resulted from sending an army into Mexico on a debt-collecting mission. Having gained control of the country and installed *Maximilian, an Austrian archduke, as Emperor, he withdrew his troops under American pressure, leaving Maximilian to his fate.

Meanwhile republican opposition had been growing and the Emperor had only halfhearted support when he allowed himself to be manoeuvred by *Bismarck into the France-Prussian War. In the military debacle which followed, Napoléon was captured at Sedan (1870) and two days later a republic was declared. After the war Napoléon spent the last two years of his life at Chislehurst, Kent, and died after a failed operation for kidney stones. He was reburied at Farnborough in 1888. His only son, **Napoléon Eugène Louis** (1856–1879), known as the Prince Imperial, was killed fighting for Britain in the Zulu War.

Ridley, J., *Napoléon and Eugénie*. 1979.

Narayan, R(asipuram) **K**(richnaswamy) (1906–2001). Indian novelist, born in Madras. His novels and short stories, set in Malgudi, an invented area in south India, and written in English, were much admired by Graham *Greene and V. S. *Naipaul for their penetrating analysis of the conflict of cultures, class and caste, Hinduism and secularism. His novels include *Swami and Friends* (1935), *Waiting for the Mahatma* (1958), *The Guide* (1958), *A Tiger for Malgudi* (1983), *The World of Nagaraj* (1990) and *The Grandmother's Tale* (1993).

Narayanan, Kocheril Raman (1921–2005). Indian politician. An 'Untouchable', educated in London, he became a journalist and diplomat. He was Minister for Science and Technology 1986–89, Vice President of India 1992–97 and President 1997–2002.

Narses (c.478–c.573). Armenian administrator and general. A eunuch, he rose to high office in the imperial household at Constantinople and proved his usefulness to the emperor *Justinian by suppressing (532) an insurrection in the city. He was sent to Italy (538) to assist (and perhaps spy upon) *Belisarius and to gain experience of command. He was soon brought back to Constantinople but after the Goths had taken advantage of the recall of Belisarius (548) to conquer most of the country, Narses was sent to Italy (552) with a large army to retrieve the situation. To the surprise of all he showed great military skill, defeated the Ostrogothic leader **Totila** in a decisive battle, recaptured Rome and by 554 had driven Totila's Frankish allies from northern Italy. He governed Italy until 567, when, in his ninth decade, he retired to Naples. His date of death is uncertain.

Naruhito (regnal name **Reiwa**, i.e. 'beautiful harmony') (1960–). Emperor of Japan 2019– . Born in Tokyo, the son of *Akihito, he became the 126th emperor on his father's abdication in April 2019.

Nash, John (1752–1835). English architect. Having developed his professional skill while employed by Sir Robert Taylor, he used money inherited from an uncle for speculative building, a venture that led to bankruptcy. He then moved to Wales where he practised with success and formed a partnership with the landscape gardener Humphry *Repton, who may have brought him to the notice of the Prince of Wales (*George IV). The connexion brought him many commissions for country houses and when the prince became regent (1811), it was to Nash that he turned for the realisation of his ambitious scheme for developing London's West End. Regent Street (now rebuilt) began the approach to the redesigned Marylebone Park (now Regent's Park), round part of which were built the famous 'Nash terraces' of stucco houses that still survive. The planning of Trafalgar Square and its relationship to a redeveloped St James's Park area were all part of the general scheme, and Buckingham House was reconstructed as Buckingham Palace. Nash also created the Brighton pavilion for his royal patron (1818–21). As a town planner he had few equals, as an architect he popularised the Regency style of stucco-covered houses in the classical idiom which, despite technical defects, had much dignity and charm and set the pattern (followed with little taste and understanding) for the monotonous Victorian developments of the next decades.

Davis, T., *The Prince Regent's Architect*. 1973.

Nash, John Forbes, Jr (1928–2015). American mathematician. He worked for the Rand Corporation but suffered from schizophrenia and was often institutionalised over a 30-year period. He shared the 1994 Nobel Prize for Economics for his work on games theory, based on research at Princeton in 1950. His life was the basis of an Academy Award winning film, *A Beautiful Mind* (2001).

Nasar, S., *A Beautiful Mind*. 1998.

Nash, Ogden (1902–1971). American poet. His humorous verse, featured in the *New Yorker*, was notable for lines of irregular length and unconventional rhymes. Several collections have been published, e.g. *The Private Dining Room* (1953), *You Can't Get There from Here* (1957) and *The Untold Adventures of Santa Claus* (1965).

Nash, Paul (1889–1946). English painter. Trained at the Chelsea Polytechnic, he was a regular exhibitor at the New English Art Club and became known mainly for landscapes in a simplified geometric style influenced by Cubism. An official artist in both World Wars, he was adept at investing with symbolism the debris of a battlefield. Some of the most striking of his war pictures are in the Imperial War Museum. From 1927 he introduced a note of surrealism and exhibited at the London surrealist exhibition (1936). He also designed, especially in his earlier career, textiles, book illustrations and stage settings. His brother, **John Nash** (1893–1977), was also a landscape painter.

Eates, M., *Paul Nash*. 1973.

Nash, Richard (known as 'Beau' Nash) (1674–1762). English fashion leader and dandy, born in Swansea. Educated at Oxford, he was a soldier and lawyer, but lived by his wits and as a gambler. He went to Bath in 1704 and soon became 'master of ceremonies' at the spa, with autocratic powers over dress and behaviour in the assembly rooms and other places of resort. He introduced gambling, duelling, and a dance band from London. Road improvements and even street lighting came under his control, and Bath became the most fashionable of English spas.

Nash (or Nashe), **Thomas** (1567–1601). English pamphleteer and dramatist. Educated at Cambridge, he became one of the group of playwrights and pamphleteers known as 'university wits'. *The Anatomy of Absurdities* (1589) and *Pierce Penilesse* (1592) were satirical exposures of the evils of society in his day. He wrote the first picaresque novel in English, *The Unfortunate Traveller* (1594). His play *The Isle of Dogs* (1597), which attacked abuses of state power with such freedom that he was imprisoned, is lost.

Hibbard, G. R., *Thomas Nash*. 1962.

Nash, Sir Walter (1882–1968). New Zealand politician. He emigrated from England (1909) and became a Labour MP 1929–68 and Minister of Finance 1935–49. He wrote *New Zealand: A Working Democracy* (1943). After Labour's 1949 defeat he succeeded Peter *Fraser as party leader 1950–63. Prime Minister for a single term 1957–60, he received a GCMG and CH.

Sinclair, K., *Walter Nash*. 1976.

Nasmyth, James (1808–1890). Scottish engineer. He invented the first successful steam hammer, which he patented in 1842. That the first one to be built was constructed in France was probably due to the pirating

of his design. The hammer permitted the production of metal forgings of better quality and much greater size. He also invented the stop-valve and a steam pile-driver. The success of his foundry, established (1834) at Bridgewater, near Manchester, enabled him to retire with a fortune at the age of 48. His autobiography was edited by Samuel *Smiles (1883).

Nasser, Gamal Abdel (1918–1970). Egyptian soldier and politician, born in Alexandria. He had a successful military career and emerged with credit from the war with Israel (1948–49). He was the chief organiser of the revolt (1952) which under General *Neguib deposed King Farouk. Having supplanted Neguib, he was Prime Minister 1954–56 and President of Egypt 1956–70. His nationalisation of the Suez Canal (1956) provoked Anglo-French-Israeli military intervention. Egypt and Syria made a political union in 1958, as the United Arab Republic, under Nasser's presidency; despite Syria's withdrawal in 1961 the name was retained. His later attempts to form an Arab federation under Egyptian leadership were constantly foiled. He obtained much economic and military aid from Russia but remained doctrinally 'neutralist'.

Lacouture, J., *Nasser: A Biography*. 1973.

Nathan, George Jean (1882–1958). American editor and dramatic critic. With H. L. *Mencken he edited *Smart Set* (1914–23) and founded the *American Mercury* (1924). He was for many years the leading American dramatic critic. His collection of criticisms included *The House of Satan* and *The Morning after The First Knight*.

Nation, Carry (Amelia) (née Moore) (1846–1911). American temperance advocate. Famous for her hatchet-wielding exploits in Kansas against bars and saloons, she also campaigned against foreign foods, pornography, tobacco and corsets and for female suffrage. She was jailed many times.

Navratilova (originally Šubertova), **Martina** (1956–). American tennis player, born in Prague. She defected to the US in 1975. The most consistent winner in women's tennis, she won the singles titles at Wimbledon 1978–79, 1982–87, 1990. She retired in 2006 and became an active campaigner for animal and gay rights.

Nebuchadnezzar (or Nebuchadrezzar) **II** (d.562 BCE). King of Babylonia 605–562. He recovered many of the lost provinces of the empire and added more. In 597 he took Jerusalem and in 586, after a revolt, destroyed the city and took most of the people into captivity in Babylonia. He rebuilt the city of Babylon, where at his palace he constructed the famous 'hanging gardens', regarded as one of the Wonders of the Ancient World.

Nechayev, Sergei Gennadyevich (1847–1882). Russian anarchist. A professional revolutionary, he was the archetypal terrorist and died in prison.

Necker, Jacques (1732–1804). French-Swiss financier, born in Geneva. Having made a large fortune as a banker he represented Geneva in Paris, where his wife's salon attracted literary celebrities as well as businessmen. As French Director-General of Finance 1777–81, Necker made such an impression by his integrity and was so successful with his administrative economies that he was able to raise money without difficulty for the War of American Independence. Those who had suffered from his measures forced his retirement (1781) and he was not recalled until 1788, when France was on the brink of the Revolution. He advised *Louis XVI to summon the Estates-General but the consequence of this step lost him the King's confidence. He was dismissed (July 1789), only to be reinstated a few days later when the Bastille fell. Disillusioned by events, he finally retired to Switzerland in 1790. His daughter became famous as Madame de *Stael.

Needham, (Noel) Joseph (Terence Montgomery) (1900–1995). English biochemist and historian of China, born in London. Educated at Cambridge, where he worked all his life, he produced the encyclopaedic *Chemical Embryology* (1931). A Christian Marxist, he visited China 1942–46 as head of a scientific mission, then devoted the rest of his career to a massive study of *Science and Civilisation in China* (1954 ff: seven volumes by 2004). Elected FRS and FBA, he was Master of Gonville & Caius College 1966–72 and received a CH in 1992.

Werskey, G., *The Visible College*. 1978; Winchester, S., *The Man Who Loved China*. 2008.

Nefertiti (or Neferneferuaten) (c.1370–c.1330 BCE). Egyptian queen, and possibly pharaoh. Probably the daughter of *Ay II, a wife of *Akhenaten, she gave birth to six daughters and was stepmother to *Tutankhamun, and may have preceded him briefly as Pharaoh (like *Hatshepsut). A beautiful limestone polychrome bust of her, one of the world's greatest art works, was found in Tel-el-Amarna (Akhetaten) in 1912 and first displayed in Berlin in 1923.

Negrín López, Juan (1892–1956). Spanish politician. As a professor at the University of Madrid he played an active role in the socialist party. On the outbreak of the Spanish Civil War Negrín's resolution singled him out as a leader and he was Premier 1937–39. He took refuge in France and England on the Republican defeat.

Nehru, Jawaharlal (1889–1964). Indian politician, born in Allahabad. A Kashmiri Brahmin by descent, he was son of **Motilal Nehru** (1861–1931) a rich lawyer who had led the Swaraj (Home Rule) party. Educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge (where Bertrand *Russell was his tutor), he was admitted to the English bar and returned to India in 1916. From the moment he met *Gandhi his life was given to politics. He joined the Indian National Congress (1918) and was President in 1929 and four times subsequently. He was not a pacifist like Gandhi

and did not share his economic views but his personal devotion was intense, and while agitation and propaganda were the main activities their differences lacked practical importance. Nehru's terms of imprisonment 1921, 1926–29, 1931–34, 1942–44 increased his influence. Complete independence was always his aim for India and after the failure of the *Cripps mission he was interned for his rebellious attitude. After the war, when the subcontinent was partitioned between India and Pakistan, Nehru's prestige inevitably made him the first Prime Minister of India 1947–64 (and also Foreign Minister 1946–64). Owing to the immense difficulties of his task his success was only partial. He kept his country within the Commonwealth, achieved some success with industrialisation and maintained democratic forms of government, with stability and order. But the Kashmir problem remained unsolved and he shocked world opinion by invading Goa. His policy of nonalignment with the eastern or western power blocs did not prevent the Chinese invasion of 1962. Nevertheless when he died the consensus was that a great influence for good had gone from the world. His daughter Indira *Gandhi became Prime Minister in 1966. He wrote an autobiography (1936) and several historical works including *Glimpses of World History* (1939) written from an Asian perspective.

Gopal, S., *Jawaharlal Nehru*. 2 vols, 1975, 1979.

Nelson, Horatio, 1st Viscount Nelson (1758–1805). English sailor, born in Burnham Thorpe, Norfolk. Son of a clergyman, he joined the navy (1770) and served in the Arctic, North America, and the West Indies 1783–87, where he married a widow **Frances Nisbet**. He lived, unemployed, on half pay in Norfolk 1787–93 until recalled to service by war with France. He served in the Mediterranean (with spectacular actions in the North Atlantic) 1793–97, 1798–1800, 1803–05, gaining rapid promotion and a reputation as an outstanding leader. In the battle of Cape St Vincent, off Portugal (February 1797), as second-in-command to Sir John Jervis (later Earl of *St Vincent), he took a decisive role in defeating a larger Spanish squadron and received a knighthood. He lost the sight of his right eye in an assault on Calvi, Corsica (1794) and his right arm was shattered and amputated in a failed action at Tenerife in the Canary Islands to capture a treasure ship (1797). In the Battle of the Nile (August 1798), Nelson, having pursued the French Mediterranean Fleet to Aboukir (Abu Qir) Bay, off Alexandria, destroyed it and cut off Bonaparte's forces in Egypt. He was created a baron in 1798. In Naples in 1793 he had met Sir William and Lady (Emma) *Hamilton; five years later she became his mistress with her husband's apparent approval. They often travelled as a ménage à trois and Nelson was prominent in Neapolitan society. King *Ferdinand I appointed him commander of his fleet and created him Duke of Brontë (1799). The Admiralty disapproved of Nelson's Neapolitan involvements and made him deputy Commander-in-Chief of the North Sea and Baltic

Fleet 1801–03. He won the Battle of Copenhagen (1801), inflicted heavy losses on the Danes, Napoléon's allies, and was promoted Viscount (1801) and Vice Admiral. Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Fleet 1803–05, he kept watch on Toulon for two years but the French admiral *Villeneuve used bad weather as an opportunity to escape, planning to link up with the French Atlantic fleet as part of a proposed invasion of Britain. At Trafalgar (just west of Gibraltar), 21 October 1805, Nelson had his last and greatest victory, when his 27 ships defeated a French-Spanish fleet of 33, establishing British naval supremacy for a century. Fatally shot by a French sniper on his flagship HMS *Victory*, he was buried in St Paul's Cathedral after a great upsurge of national grief and patriotism, in the sarcophagus designed for Cardinal *Wolsey. Nelson, subject of many legends, created a new leadership style, involving consultation with other officers and improving conditions at sea. He became extraordinarily popular with both sailors and public, although *Wellington (understandably envious) thought him absurdly vain. His elder brother **William Nelson** (1757–1835), an opportunist Anglican priest, was created **1st Earl Nelson** (1805).

Pocock, T., *Horatio Nelson*. 1987; Sugden, J., *Nelson. The Sword of Albion*. 2012.

Nenni, Pietro (1891–1980). Italian Socialist politician. Exiled by *Mussolini (1926), he fought for the Loyalists in the Spanish Civil War. After Mussolini's fall (1943) he was able to resume political life in Italy and became President of the Socialist Party. In the postwar coalitions he was a Deputy Prime Minister 1945–46 and Foreign Minister 1946–47. His close association with the Communists caused a party split (1947) and a breakaway, under *Saragat, of the Socialist right wing. He rejoined the government in 1963, and in successive coalitions under *Moro he was Vice President of the council.

Nennius (or Nemnius) (fl. c.830). Welsh historian. His Latin work *Historia Brittonum* is now thought to be a compilation and translation of lost originals. It describes the Anglo-Saxon invasions and gives the earliest account of King *Arthur and his knights of the round table.

Nepos, Cornelius (c.100–25 BCE). Roman historian. Of his lives of the famous (*De Viris Illustribus*) some 25 survive. His lost writings include a universal history and letters to his friend *Cicero.

Neri, St Philip (1515–1595). Italian religious reformer, born in Florence. He went to Rome (1533) as a tutor but from 1538 led an ascetic life, sleeping in the catacombs, visiting the sick and instructing the poor. He was ordained (1551) and while continuing his work among the poor he found a new vocation in making religion attractive to the young by holding informal meetings that combined religious instruction and discussion with social and musical entertainment.

In 1575 with papal consent he founded the first Oratory in Rome, a brotherhood of secular priests, which to some extent formalised his earlier work. Remembered as one of the most vivacious, human and lovable of all saints, he was canonised in 1622.

Nernst, Walther Hermann (1864–1941). German physical chemist. A professor at Göttingen 1891–1905 and Berlin 1905–33, his many important contributions to structural chemistry included his 'solution pressure' theory (1889) to explain the production of electromotive force in electrical cells, the concept of solubility product (1889), which governs the precipitation of solids from solution, and the 'Nernst heat theorem' (1906), which later became known as the Third Law of Thermodynamics (that entropy falls towards zero at -273.15°C). For this he won the Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1920). He also described the phenomenon of chain reaction (1918), later taken up by Leo *Szilard. He was a supporter of *Einstein, and opposed the Nazis.

Nero (Nero Claudius Drusus Germanicus) (37–68 CE). Roman Emperor 54–68. Proclaimed Emperor at the instigation of his mother *Agrippina (a sister of *Caligula) on the death of her husband the emperor *Claudius, he began his reign with his tutor *Seneca, timid but wise, to guide his inexperience. Only too soon, however, his character showed itself. Claudius' son Britannicus, the rival claimant, was poisoned, Agrippina and Nero's own wife, Octavia, were also put to death. Nero instituted a fierce persecution of the Christians to provide scapegoats who could be blamed for the great fire (64) which destroyed much of Rome, for which he was the obvious suspect. His grandiose plans for rebuilding work, including his 'golden palace' on the Palatine Hill, demanded money that could only be obtained by exactions of every kind. Plots, real or imaginary, yielded victims such as *Seneca, *Lucan and a host of rich, distinguished men, whose property could be confiscated. Meanwhile the Emperor's vanity led him to appear in public as a musician or charioteer; passion and cruelty caused him, one crime of many, to kick his wife Poppaea to death. Finally the legions of Gaul and Spain proclaimed *Galba Emperor in his place. The praetorian guards and senate also turned against him, and Nero, in desperate flight and already hearing the sounds of pursuit, nerved himself to take his own life. External events of the reign included Boadicea's revolt in Britain and peace treaties with the Parthians.

Neruda, Pablo (Neftali Ricardo Reyes) (1904–1973). Chilean poet. Considered one of the most original modern Spanish poets, he began publishing his verse in Chile in 1923. He met the Spanish poet Federico Garcia *Lorca in 1933 and his work was introduced to Spain. Much of his strongest realist poetry was written in reaction to the Spanish Civil War and the outbreak of World War II. After the war he entered political life in Chile as a Communist but was forced out in 1948, went into hiding and wrote

Canto general (1950), an epic poem, set as an oratorio by Mikis *Theodorakis (1972). He returned to Chile in 1952 and was Ambassador to France 1970–72. Awarded the 1971 Nobel Prize for Literature, he served on UNESCO's Executive Board 1972–73.

Aguirre, M. (ed.), *Obras completas de Pablo Neruda*. 2nd edn. 1968.

Nerva, Marcus Cocceius (c.30–98 CE). Roman Emperor 96–98. Born to a noble family, son and grandson of consuls, brother-in-law of *Otho, he worked for *Nero, then for the Flavian dynasty, as an administrator, and was consul himself 71 and 90. After the assassination of *Domitian, the Senate speedily elected him as Caesar; being old and childless were probably factors in the choice. He proved to be humane and tolerant, but was essentially a stop-gap. He assured a vigorous successor by selecting *Trajan as his heir.

Nerval, Gérard de (Gérard Labrunie) (1808–1855). French Romantic writer. His translation of *Goethe's *Faust* (1828) was praised by the poet and used by *Berlioz and *Gounod; he knew Victor *Hugo and collaborated with Alexandre *Dumas in a successful comic opera, *Piquillo* (1837). Théophile *Gautier was a lifelong friend. While living a self-consciously bohemian life in Paris (he is said to have led a lobster on a ribbon), he wrote essays, poems including the beautiful mysterious sonnets known as the *Chimères* (1854) and travel sketches, resulting from his searches in Europe and the East for exotic backgrounds. The ecstasies and agonies of his love affair with **Jenny Colon** are told in *Sylvie*, one of his many short stories, which became increasingly fantastic in later years. After a schizophrenic breakdown (1841), he was eight times committed to a hospital. His ability to distinguish reality from dream became more and more intermittent and eventually he hanged himself. He was much admired by *Proust.

Nervi, Pier Luigi (1891–1979). Italian engineer. He was a pioneer in the application of 20th-century engineering techniques to the construction of large buildings, especially the use of steel mesh clad with concrete, and of prefabricated components. This enabled him to design and build vast and often intricate structures. Outstanding are the Exhibition Halls at Turin (1949–50) and his buildings for the Olympic Games in Rome (1956–59).

Nesbit, E(dith) (married name Edith Bland) (1858–1924). English writer. After a sketchy education, she married the economist and serial philanderer **Hubert Bland** (1856–1914), was a follower of William *Morris and a friend of Eleanor *Marx, and a foundation member of the Fabian Society (1884). She wrote extensively to raise money for the family: 60 books (40 for children), including detective fiction, ghost stories and poetry. She published with the initial E to disguise her gender. Her children's

stories were noted for their cheerful realism. *Five Children and It* (1902), *The Railway Children* (1906), *The Magic City* (1910) and a series about the Bastable children are still in print, and some have been filmed. Her writing influenced J. K. *Rowling.

Moore, D. L., *E. Nesbit*. 1933, rev. 1966; Briggs, J., *A Woman of Passion*. 1987; Fitzsimons, E., *The Life and Loves of E. Nesbit*. 2019; Galvin, E., *The Extraordinary Life of E. Nesbit*. 2019.

Nesselrode, Karl Vasilyevich (1780–1862). Russian official, born in Lisbon. He was chief Russian representative at the Congress of Vienna 1814–15.

Nestlé, Henri (1814–1890). Swiss manufacturer, born in Germany. An artisan and inventor, he experimented with supplementary milk products for babies and established a plant in Vevey for making condensed milk. He sold out his interest in 1875 but the name was retained. The Nestlé company did not enter the chocolate market until 1904, now it is the world's largest manufacturer. It currently describes itself as a 'nutrition, health and wellness company'.

Nestorius (c.386–c.450). Persian theologian, born in Cilicia (now in Turkey). A member of a community of monks near Antioch he was chosen (428) to be patriarch of Constantinople by the emperor Theodosius II. His interpretation of the doctrines concerning the Godhead and Manhood of Jesus Christ were held to be heretical by the ecumenical synod of Ephesus (431) and Nestorius was deposed and (436) exiled to Egypt. The Nestorian Church came into being (c.500) under Persian protection, but it shrank under constant Mongol and Turkish persecution and only a remnant, now known as Assyrians, survives in the Middle East and the US.

Netanyahu, Benjamin (1949–). Israeli politician, born in Tel Aviv. Son of the historian **Benzion Netanhayhu** (1910–2012), he was educated at MIT and Harvard, becoming a management consultant, then Ambassador to the United Nations 1984–88. He led the Likud party 1993– and narrowly defeated Shimon *Peres to become Prime Minister of Israel 1996–99, Foreign Minister 2002–03, 2003–05 under Ariel *Sharon, and again Prime Minister 2009–21. Netanyahu was close to Donald *Trump, Vladimir *Putin, Silvio *Berlusconi and Jair *Bolsanaro. The longest-serving Israeli Prime Minister, after two indecisive elections in 2019, he was charged with corruption in January 2020. A third election in 2020 resulted in a power-sharing government with Benny *Gantz, which soon collapsed. A fourth election, in March 2021, was indecisive and in May bombings and rocket attacks broke out between Israel and Hamas. In June 2021 the Knesset narrowly installed a coalition government led by Naftali *Bennett. After a fifth election, he returned as Prime Minister 2022– .

Netanyahu, B., *Bibi: My Story*. 2022

Neuberger, David Edmond, Baron Neuberger of Abbotsbury (1948–). British judge, born in London. After studying chemistry at Oxford, and working in a merchant bank, he became a barrister, a judge in 1996 and President of the Supreme Court of the United Kingdom 2012–17.

Neumann, (Johann) Balthasar (1687–1753). German architect, born in Bohemia. He studied in Paris, travelled in Italy and Austria, and built 100 churches. He brought German rococo to its highpoint in the Basilikaierzehnhilfen (Fourteen Helpers), built 1750–72, at Bad Staffelstein, near Bamberg, in Bavaria and in the Residenz Palace at Würzburg.

Neumann, John von (né Neumann János Lajos) (1903–1957). Hungarian-Jewish-American mathematician, born in Budapest. He studied chemistry in Zürich, received a PhD in mathematics from Budapest, published a classic definition of ordinal numbers at the age of 20, and taught at Göttingen. He migrated to the US in 1930, became a professor at Princeton University 1930–33 and at the Institute for Advanced Study (Princeton) 1933–57. He wrote more than 150 papers on quantum theory, pure mathematics, logic, meteorology, games theory and computer programming. During World War II he worked on designing the atomic bomb and later was a 'Cold War' hardliner. He turned Turing's concept of a 'universal computing machine' into reality. His Electronic Discrete Variable Automatic Computer (EDVAC), operational from 1947, was the first fully electronic computer, using binary notation and stored internal programming. Conventional computers are sometimes called 'von Neumann machines'. He was a member of the US Atomic Energy Commission 1955–57. With Oskar Morgenstern he wrote *Theory of Games and Economic Behaviour* (1944).

Bhattacharya, A., *The Man from the Future*. 2021.

Neurath, Konstantin Hermann Karl, von (1873–1956). German diplomat and administrator. An officer in World War I, he was Ambassador to Italy 1921–30 and Britain 1930–32. Foreign Minister 1932–38, originally appointed by von Papen, he continued under Hitler. Protector of Bohemia and Moravia 1939–43, from 1941 effective power was exercised by his deputy, Heydrich. Sentenced in the Nuremberg trials to 15 years jail, he was released in 1954.

Neveu, Ginette (1919–1949). French violinist. A pupil of Georges Enescu and Carl Flesch, she played with passion and classical grace and was killed in an aircraft crash.

Neville, Sir Henry (1562?–1615). English diplomat. Claimed (implausibly) as a possible author of Shakespeare's plays, he was an MP, widely travelled and Ambassador to France.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1st Duke of, Thomas Pelham-Holles (1693–1768). English Whig politician, born in London. Son of the 1st Baron Pelham, he added the name Holles when, as adopted heir, he inherited the estates of his uncle, Duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne of an earlier creation. The dukedom was recreated for him in 1715. Thus richly endowed and having married a daughter of Lord Godolphin he began his political career with every advantage. He and his younger brother Henry Pelham worked closely with Robert Walpole as adroit and indefatigable wielders of patronage. As a result, no Whig administration, for more than 40 years from 1717, could exist without them. Secretary of State for the Southern Department 1724–48 and for the Northern 1748–54, he succeeded his brother as Prime Minister (i.e. First Lord of the Treasury) 1754–56, 1757–62. In the period 1757–61 the driving force was William Pitt and many great victories were won in the Seven Years' War (1756–63). Chancellor of Cambridge University 1748–68, he was given a second Dukedom, **Newcastle-under-Line**, in 1756.

Newcomb, Simon (1835–1909). American astronomer and mathematician, born in Nova Scotia. Largely self-educated, he held an appointment at the Washington Naval Observatory, and a professorship at Johns Hopkins University 1884–93. He became the great authority on ephemerides (the trajectories of astronomical objects), and tabulated the motions of the Sun, Mercury, Mars and Venus. In 1896 an international conference in Paris adopted a worldwide unified system of astronomical constants based on Newcomb's work. He collaborated with A. A. Michelson in determining the velocity of light (1879). His popular books included *Astronomy for Everybody* (1903), he also edited the US *Nautical Almanac*. He was elected FRS and awarded the Copley Medal (1890). He hated the philosopher C. S. Peirce, blocking publication of his work, and categorically rejected the possibility of manned flight. Asteroid 855 Newcombia, and craters on the Moon and Mars are named for him.

Newcomen, Thomas (1663–1729). English inventor, born in Devon. He invented the first practical steam engine, which he erected in 1712 after 10 years of experiment. Its main purpose was to pump water from mine shafts (e.g. of the tin mines of his native county). Its principles were later modified to achieve greater efficiency for wider use (Watt). Owing to patenting difficulties, Newcomen made little or no financial profit from his invention.

Ne Win ('Brilliant as the Sun', originally Shu Maung) (1910?–2002). Burmese general and dictator. During World War II, he collaborated with the Japanese, then began a guerrilla campaign against them. Premier 1958–60, 1962–74, he organised a military coup in 1962 and cut Burmese contacts with the outside world. President 1974–81, he remained the dominant influence under the State Law and Order Restoration

Council (SLORC) military dictatorship. Although he retired from public life in 1988 he continued to exercise power behind the scenes.

Newman, Barnett (1905–1970). American painter. One of the New York school of Abstract Expressionists, he became a pioneer of colour field painting, characterised by large masses of unmodulated colour.

Newman, Ernest (né William Roberts) (1868–1959). English music critic. He studied in Liverpool, worked in a bank and was largely self-educated in music. Music critic for the *Manchester Guardian*, *Birmingham Post* and then for the *Sunday Times* 1920–59, he was learned, trenchant and witty. His many books include a definitive life of *Wagner (4 volumes, 1933–47), an authoritative monograph on Hugo *Wolf and studies of *Beethoven, *Liszt and Richard *Strauss.

Newman, V., *Ernest Newman: A Memoir*. 1963.

Newman, St John Henry (1801–1890). English cardinal, theologian and poet, born in London. Educated in Ealing, he studied at Trinity College, Oxford and was elected a Fellow of Oriel in 1822. As rector of St Mary's, Oxford 1828–43, and in spiritual charge at Littlemore, he won an immense reputation as a preacher. In 1833 he heard a sermon on 'National Apostasy' by *Keble which he regarded as the starting point of the Tractarian (or Oxford) Movement, in which he played so pre-eminent a role. Its purpose was to reinvigorate the Anglican Church and, by turning back to the early Christian Fathers (of whose works Newman had made a profound study) as the custodians of doctrine, to reconcile the beliefs of the Roman and Anglican branches of the Catholic Church. Newman wrote many of the *Tracts for the Times*, but the same logic that made many of the movement's supporters turn to the Roman Church led Newman eventually (1845) to take the same step. Ordained priest in 1847, shortly afterwards he founded an Oratory, a brotherhood of secular priests without vows (St Philip *Neri). Its branch in London came to be known as Brompton Oratory, the main body was at Edgbaston, Birmingham. Here Newman lived in seclusion, partly because of an estrangement between him and the more ultramontane Cardinal *Manning. Any suspicion of Vatican disapproval was, however, removed when Pope *Leo XIII made Newman a cardinal (1879). As a writer Newman was a supreme stylist as can be seen in his *Apologia Pro Vita Sua* (1864), a vivid and moving spiritual autobiography written in reply to Charles *Kingsley, who had challenged his integrity. His other works include *The Dream of Gerontius* (1866), a dramatic poem on the flight of the soul from the body, which *Elgar set as an oratorio (1900). In 1852 he gave lectures on the nature of university education (emphasising the pursuit of truth rather than professional training or the dissemination of knowledge) which he expanded and published as *The Idea of a University Defined and Illustrated* (1873). His tenure as rector of the

proposed Catholic University of Dublin 1854–58 was deeply frustrating and he asked to be relieved. His major theological work was *The Grammar of Assent* (1870). *Lead, Kindly Light*, written before his conversion, is the best known of his many hymns. In the last years of his life Newman was revered by people of all denominations and his influence did much to encourage the progressive tolerance that has made possible the present-day search for a basis for Church reunion. He was beatified by Pope *Benedict XVI in September 2010, and canonised by Pope *Francis in October 2019.

His brother **Francis William Newman** (1805–1897), a Latin scholar and missionary, also left the Anglicans but became a Unitarian.

Ker, I., *John Henry Newman*. 1988; Martin, B., *John Henry Newman*. 2000; Gilley, S., *Newman and His Age*. 2002; Ker, I. and Merrigan, T., (eds), *The Cambridge Companion to John Henry Newman*. 2009.

Newton, Sir Isaac (1642–1727). English mathematician and physicist, born in Woolsthorpe, Lincolnshire. Posthumous son of a small landowner, he was brought up in his birthplace after his mother's remarriage (1645), by his maternal grandmother. Already, as a school boy, he had a reputation for making sundials and water clocks. He went in 1661 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1665. When the college closed during the plague he was back at Woolsthorpe (1665–66) where at the age of 23 he worked out practically the whole of his universal law of gravitation. He built upon the work of *Galileo, but it was his genius to supply a generalised set of principles and provide a new and infinitely challenging conception of the universe. Moreover he devised the tools with which to give his concept mathematical expressions: by 1665 he had evolved the binomial theorem and devised the elements of the differential calculus, which he called fluxions. He also developed the integral calculus (inverse fluxions). Because of his inherent dislike of publications, these discoveries were not published until 1685 and this caused a bitter 'priority' controversy with *Leibniz. Yet another major discovery was made by this astonishing young man: he found (1666) that so-called white light is composed of many colours, which may be separated by a prism and then combined into white light again. Having returned to Cambridge in 1667 he was Lucasian professor of mathematics 1669–95. He constructed (1668) the first reflecting (Newtonian) telescope, in which he used a parabolic mirror to reflect and magnify the object observed. All of his discoveries were made by the age of 30. In 1672 he became a fellow of the Royal Society but more than 12 years elapsed before he published his findings, and even then it was only through the eager encouragement and help of the astronomer *Halley that his great *Philosophiae Naturalis Principia Mathematica* (1687), known as *The Principia*, appeared. In this he sought to explain all physical phenomena by a few generalised laws. His three 'Laws of Motion' and

a systematised study of mechanics provide a starting point and he goes on to explain the action of the tides and the orbits of the planets. He ends by showing the philosophical conclusions to be deduced from the earlier sections of the work. In 1704 he published his *Optics* in which he advanced the corpuscular theory of light, later disproved by Thomas *Young. Newton was also a student of alchemy and biological chronology, to which he appears to have attached as much significance as to his scientific work.

Newton was President of the Royal Society 1703–27, MP for Cambridge 1689–90, 1701–02 and received a knighthood in 1705. His reports on the coinage (1717 and 1718) resulted from his appointment (1699) as Master of the Mint. He is buried in Westminster Abbey and is universally recognised as one of the greatest thinkers of all time. Newton was an isolate who never married and quarrelled bitterly with *Flamsteed, *Hooke and *Boyle.

The newton is the international unit of force and 8000 Isaac Newton is a minor planet.

White, M., *Isaac Newton: The Last Sorcerer*. 1997; Christianson, G. E., *Isaac Newton and the Scientific Revolution*. 1996; Hawking, S. (ed.), *On the Shoulders of Giants*. 2002; Gleick, J., *Isaac Newton*. 2003.

Ney, Michel (1769–1815). French marshal. Called by *Napoléon ‘the bravest of the brave’ he was a non-commissioned officer when the Revolution broke out. He rose quickly and by 1796 was general of a brigade. He was given the title Duke of Elchingen by Napoléon for the heroism with which he stormed the entrenchments in that engagement (1805). He won further distinction at Jena, Eylau and especially Friedland, and for the part he played at Smolensk and Borodino during the advance into Russia (1812), he was created Prince of Moscow. As leader of the rear-guard during the disastrous retreat he saved the remnants of the Grand Army from annihilation. When Napoléon abdicated (1814) Ney was allowed by *Louis XVIII to retain a command but when the emperor again landed (1815) his marshal joined him with his troops. Ney showed his courage once more in the Waterloo campaign but was caught when trying to reach Switzerland after the defeat and, despite efforts by *Wellington and others to save him, he was shot as a traitor.

Morton, J. B., *Marshal Ney*. 1958; Horricks, R., *Marshal Ney, The Romance and the Real*. 1982; Atteridge, A. H., *Marshal Ney: The Bravest of the Brave*. 2005.

Ngo Dinh Diem (1901–1963). Vietnamese politician, born in Annam. Son of a mandarin, and a Roman Catholic, he became a civil servant and minister of the interior from 1933. He refused to cooperate with the Japanese, *Ho Chi Minh or *Bao Dai, and lived abroad as a virtual recluse 1950–54. He was Prime Minister of the ‘State of Vietnam’ (i.e.

the South) 1954–55, engineered Bao’s deposition, succeeding him as President (1955–63), during the period of open war with the North. A bachelor, his family aroused great hostility, especially his brother Ngo Dinh Nhu and his wife. Although utterly dependent on US support, he refused advice, launched a campaign against the militant Buddhists and was murdered by army officers, together with Nhu (November 1963).

Nicholas I and II. Russian tsars *see* **Nikolai I and II**

Nicholas, St This semi-legendary figure, also known as ‘Santa Claus’, seems to be based on two historical bishops of Lycia in Asia Minor: **Nicholas of Myra** (d.c.326) was venerated for miraculously saving three generals condemned to death by *Constantine; **Nicholas of Sion** (d.564) was revered throughout the Byzantine Empire and his cult spread to Russia, of which he became the patron saint. Whatever his origin, the cult of St Nicholas spread rapidly in the west. Nicholas of Myra was first buried on the island of Gemile, which became an important place of pilgrimage (rediscovered in 1993), then buried in Myra. Bari, where his alleged bones—rescued it is said from the Seljuk Turks—were brought from Myra, became one of the most important places of medieval pilgrimage. As well as being the patron saint of children and the bringer of gifts on the day of his festival (6 December) his identification with ‘Father Christmas’ came later. He was impartially the patron of judges and murderers, pawnbrokers, merchants and thieves and especially scholars and sailors.

Nicholas of Cusa (1401–1464). German theologian, mathematician and philosopher. Son of a Moselle boatman, he was nevertheless able to study at Heidelberg and Padua universities and presented to the Council of Basle (1413) his ideas (contained in *On Catholic Concord* but afterwards abandoned) on reforming the Church by giving a general council supremacy over the Pope. He also presented calendar reforms derived from his mathematical studies, which he pursued with the aim of arriving at exact truth. He did not, as scholars once claimed, anticipate *Copernicus’ conclusion that the earth revolves round the sun. After acting as papal legate in Germany 1440–47 he was made a cardinal (1448).

Nichols, Mike (né Mikhail Igor Peschkowsky) (1931–2014). American film, television and stage director, producer and actor, born in Berlin. Distantly related to *Einstein, he escaped with his family to New York in 1939. He achieved early recognition as a satirist, on stage, with **Elaine May** (1932–), then became a stage director. His 18 films included *Who’s Afraid of Virginia Woolf?* (1966), *The Graduate* (1967), *Catch-22* (1970), *Carnal Knowledge* (1971), *Silkwood* (1983), *The Birdcage* (1996) and *Primary Colours* (1998). He won an Oscar, a Grammy, four Emmys, nine Tonys and three BAFTA awards.

Nicholson, Ben(edict) (1894–1982). British abstract artist. Son of Sir William *Nicholson and husband (1938–51) of the sculptor Barbara *Hepworth, in the 1930s he was a member of the Unit One Group of British artists seeking a truly contemporary approach, and he developed a style allied to the Russian ‘constructivism’ and to *Mondrian. His work was first exhibited at the Venice Biennale in 1934, after which he exhibited widely and gained an international reputation. He was awarded the OM in 1968.

Nicholson, Jack (1937–). American actor and film director. His films included *Easy Rider* (1969, Academy Award), *Carnal Knowledge* (1971), *Chinatown* (1974), *The Passenger* (directed by *Antonioni, 1974), *One Flew over the Cuckoo's Nest* (1975, Academy Award), *Terms of Endearment* (1984, Academy Award), *Prizzi's Honour* (1984), *The Witches of Eastwick* (1987), *Batman* (as the Joker, 1989), *A Few Good Men* (1992), *Hoffa* (1992) and *As Good As It Gets* (1997, Academy Award).

Nicholson, Sir William (Newzam Prior) (1872–1949). English painter, wood-engraver and lithographer, born in Nottinghamshire. With his brother-in-law James Pryde he became a popular artist with posters produced (1893–98) under the pseudonym ‘The Beggarstaffs’. He designed the first settings for *Barrie's *Peter Pan* and painted many cool still lives e.g. *The Hundred Jugs* (1916), *Onions and soup pot* (1923). He taught Winston *Churchill to paint.

Nicias (d.414 BCE). Athenian politician and general. Cautious, conservative and virtuous, he was, after the death of *Pericles, the most important of the ‘generals’ (popularly elected commanders) left to carry on the Peloponnesian War against Sparta. His efforts for peace and pleas for prudence were constantly thwarted by the demagogue Cleon and by the headstrong *Alcibiades, who with Lamachus was appointed to share with Nicias the command of an attack upon Syracuse in Sicily, then a Spartan colony. When Alcibiades was recalled for impiety and Lamachus killed, Nicias was left in sole command of an expedition in which he did not believe. In the event he delayed evacuation too long, the Athenians were all killed or captured and Nicias taken and put to death.

Nicolle, Charles Jules Henri (1866–1936). French bacteriologist. Director of the Pasteur Institute at Tunis, he discovered (1909) that the body louse transmits typhus fever, and he also claimed success for immunisation against trachoma. He won the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1928).

Nicolson, Sir Harold George (1886–1968). English author, born in Teheran. Son of Lord Carnock, educated at Oxford, he became a diplomat and in 1913 married the poet Vita *Sackville-West, and lived at Sissinghurst. After a brief political fling with Oswald *Mosley (1931), he was a National Labour

(virtually independent) MP 1935–45, a strong opponent of the Munich agreement (1938) and held minor office under *Churchill. He joined the Labour Party in 1945. He wrote lives of *Byron, *Curzon and the official biography of *George V (1952) for which he received a KCVO. Other books include *Some People* (1927), *Public Faces* (1932) and *Good Behaviour* (1955). His *Diaries and Letters 1930–62* (3 vols, 1966–68), edited by his son Nigel Nicolson, are valuable source documents for the period.

Nicolson, N., *Portrait of a Marriage*. 1973.

Niebuhr, Barthold Georg (1776–1831). German historian. After many years spent in public service, culminating with a term as Prussian Ambassador in Rome 1816–23, he lectured at Bonn on ancient history. His great *History of Rome* (3 volumes, 1811, 1812, 1832) set new standards of scholarship by his critical examination of original sources. Many of his conclusions remain unchallenged.

Niebuhr, Reinhold (1892–1971). American theologian. Educated at Yale, he taught at the Union Theological Seminary, New York 1928–60 and wrote many books, including *The Nature and Destiny of Man* (1941–43), which promoted the concept of a ‘social gospel’ with a heavy political emphasis.

Nielsen, Carl August (1865–1931). Danish composer. His Symphony No. 1 (1892–94) shows the influence of *Brahms, but other works of the 1890s illustrate a tendency towards combining contradictory keys which, first asserted prominently in the Symphony No. 2 (1902), led Nielsen towards polytonality. His works include four more symphonies, the comic opera *Maskarade* (1906) and a violin concerto (1911). He directed the Royal Danish Academy of Music 1930–31.

Grimley, D., *Carl Nielsen and the Idea of Modernism*. 2010.

Niemeyer, Oscar (né Oscar Ribeiro de Almeida Niemeyer Soares Filho) (1907–2012). Brazilian architect. Strongly influenced by *Le Corbusier's functional architecture, he designed many strikingly original buildings in Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo and was commissioned to design (1956) the principal buildings for the city of Brasília, the new capital of Brazil. He was awarded the Lenin Peace Prize in 1963 (Lúcio *Costa).

Niemöller, Martin (1892–1984). German Lutheran pastor. After being a submarine commander in World War I he was ordained in 1924. He at first supported but later actively opposed the Nazi regime and was held in a concentration camp from 1937 until the end of World War II. He was President of the World Council of Churches 1961–68.

Schmidt, D., *Pastor Niemöller*. 1959.

Niepce, Joseph Nicéphore (1765–1833). French inventor. He devised heliography, using sunlight to fix images on plates coated with Jericho pitch as early as 1822, and this was the precursor of photography. He later collaborated with *Daguerre who developed a much faster process for fixing sharper images.

Nietzsche, Friedrich (Wilhelm) (1844–1900). Prussian philosopher, philologist and cultural critic, born in Röcken. Son of a pastor, he studied classical philology at Bonn and Leipzig and showed such ability that in 1869 even before graduation he was appointed to a professorship at Basel University. He served in the Franco-Prussian War (1870) and contracted dysentery and diphtheria which kept him in pain for much of his life. His earliest work, *The Birth of Tragedy ...* (1871), was dedicated to *Wagner whose operas he clearly regarded as being in the line of descent from Greek dramas. The influence of Wagner again and of *Schopenhauer is apparent and acknowledged in a group of essays published 1873–76, in one of which he enunciates the principle, elaborated in his later work, that it is not the movements of masses that are historically significant but the deeds of the great. He admired the culture of the ‘pagan’ Greeks and the Renaissance and considered Christianity to be ‘slave morality’ and democracy (‘a mania for counting noses’), the machinery by which quantity (i.e. of the weak and the mediocre) usually prevails over quality. In summarising the last 2,000 years of history as a conflict between Rome and Judaea, he was using these nations primarily as symbols for his two contrasting types, the hero and the weakling slave.

His sexuality is ambiguous. He twice proposed marriage to Lou Andreas-Salomé in 1882 and was briefly in a ménage à trois with her and the writer Paul Reé. Some of his writing is misogynist, some deeply sympathetic to women being forced into sex within marriage.

In *The Gay Science* (1882) he wrote that ‘God is dead. And we have killed him’. Thus *Spake Zarathustra* (1883–85), his major work, he argued there is no life other than the short physical one on earth, there is no transcendence, predicted that the collapse of religion would lead to ‘nihilism’ with no coherent set of beliefs, and that only great leaders could change this. He developed the concept of the *Übermensch*, a term first used by *Goethe (usually translated as ‘Superman’, but more accurately as ‘Above man’), ‘beyond good and evil’, demonstrating his (her?) own characteristics courage, self-reliance, pride in his strength and superiority, an enthusiastic or defiant acceptance of everything, good fortune or ill, that life has to offer. He developed these propositions in *Beyond Good and Evil* (1886) and *Towards a Genealogy of Morals* (1887).

Although some of his ideas were adapted and adopted by Fascists and Nazis, and his Superman seemed to be epitomised by *Mussolini and *Hitler, Nietzsche despised genetic racism and anti-Semitism. In 1888 he wrote an autobiography, *Ecco Homo*, and *Nietzsche*

contra Wagner, a rather lightweight attack on his former hero, because he detested the Christianity implicit in *Parsifal* (much preferring *Bizet’s *Carmen*).

In January 1889 in Turin he had a spectacular mental collapse, apparently triggered by observing a horse being flogged, was sent to a clinic, but after 1890 was in the care of his mother and sister. Nietzsche suffered from frontotemporal dementia, probably caused by a brain tumour, rather than syphilis or strokes. He lacked enthusiasm for Prussian or German nationality, oddly claiming Polish ancestry and was probably stateless when he died, in Weimar. He was admired by *Strindberg, Richard *Strauss, Bernard *Shaw, H. G. *Wells and W. B. *Yeats.

Deplorably, Nietzsche’s ideas have been misused to justify authoritarian and/or nationalist rule by both the Left and Right in many countries. His sister, (Therese) **Elisabeth** (Alexandra) **Förster-Nietzsche** (1846–1935), married **Bernhard Förster** who organised a failed Aryan colony, Neuva Germania, in Paraguay in 1887 and committed suicide in 1889. She returned to Germany in 1893, became her brother’s gatekeeper, created the Nietzsche Archive (1894) and promoted the falsity that Nietzsche’s philosophy was an intellectual foundation for anti-Semitism and, later, Nazism. She published works under his name which seriously misinterpreted his ideas and, bizarrely, was nominated seven times for the Nobel Prize for Literature and joined the Nazi Party.

Hollingdale, R. J., *Nietzsche: The Man and His Philosophy*. 1965; Prideaux, S., *I Am Dynamite! A Life of Friedrich Nietzsche*. 2018.

Nightingale (originally Shore), **Florence** (1820–1910). English pioneer of modern nursing, social reformer and statistician, born in Florence. Daughter of a wealthy Hampshire landowner, she was named for the city of her birth. Her parents were liberal Unitarians and she was privately educated in languages (she read six fluently) and mathematics. In 1837 she became convinced that she had been ‘called by God’ to undertake a mission but it was not until 1844 that she determined on nursing. She endured (and rejected) a nine-year courtship by Richard Monckton *Milnes. She travelled extensively (as far as Abu Simbel) and wrote her perceptive *Letters from Egypt 1849–50*, illustrated by herself, but not published until 1987. She gradually wore down parental opposition to her taking up nursing, visited and compared hospitals in England and Europe. In 1850 she worked closely with Lutheran deaconesses at Kaiserwerth-am-Rhein, and wrote an anonymous report (1851), also training with nursing sisters in a convent in Paris. In 1853 she became superintendent of the London Institute for the Care of Sick Gentlewomen. On the outbreak of the Crimean War (1854), Sidney *Herbert, Secretary at War, asked her to take 38 nurses (and 15 Catholic nurses sent by Cardinal *Manning) to Istanbul (still called Constantinople in the West) and run the military hospital at Scutari (now Üsküdar).

Its appalling death rate was primarily caused by contaminated water, lack of sanitation, poor ventilation, bad food and inadequate care rather than by battle injuries and was higher than in some other military hospitals. Doctors were hostile to nursing intervention but the troops idolised her and, as her work was extensively reported in England, she became an almost legendary hero as 'the Lady with the Lamp'. She emphasised the need for observation/monitoring and clean hands and at last the appalling death-rate began to shrink to comparatively low proportions. A similar task was attempted at hospitals at Balaklava in the Crimea.

She returned to England in 1856, gained the support of Queen *Victoria and urged the creation of a Sanitary Commission in 1857. She wrote the important textbook *Notes on Nursing* (1859). She had a powerful grasp of statistics and made effective use of her 'rose diagram' (essentially a pie-chart) to mount a continuous battle against officialdom, medical jealousy, incompetence and inertia, but at last she managed to overcome chaos and introduce cleanliness and sanitation, organise the provision of food as well as raising nursing standards. She used her own money and influence unsparingly. With £50,000 raised by public subscription she founded (1860) a nurses' training school at St Thomas' Hospital, London. A uniform for nurses and competitive examinations were among her other reforms that gave the nursing profession an entirely new status. She supported the 'miasma' theory for the spreading of disease, emphasising environmental factors rather than *Pasteur's 'germ theory', which was only generally accepted after 1867.

She was an invalid 1858–80, suffering from chronic brucellosis and depression and was probably bi-polar. However, she had a new burst of energy from 1880 until 1896.

She supported votes for women from 1867, married women's property rights, and access to education for the professions but was oddly ambivalent on gender issues, regarding females as being generally less capable than males, relied heavily on her male supporters, sometimes describing herself as 'a man of action'.

She devoted herself to many other causes. She never visited India but maintained a 40-year interest, presenting statistical material on public health to the Royal Commission on India (1863) and writing at length on mysticism and eastern religions. From 1896 illness confined her to bed and gradually she sank into dementia. In 1907 she became the first woman to be awarded the Order of Merit. Asteroid 3122 Florence was named for her and India presents annual National Florence Nightingale Awards.

Woodham-Smith, C., *Florence Nightingale*. 1969; Smith, F. B., *Florence Nightingale: Reputation and Power*. 1982; Small, H., *Florence Nightingale, Avenging Angel*. 1998; Bostridge, M., *Florence Nightingale, the Woman and Her Legend*. 2008.

Nijinsky, Vaclav Fomich (1889?–1950). Russian ballet dancer and choreographer. Trained at the Imperial school at St Petersburg, he became *Diaghilev's lover and the leading dancer in his Ballets Russes in Paris (1909), where he enjoyed enormous popularity, especially in *Le Spectre de la rose* (1911). Later he created the leading roles in *Petrushka*, *Scheherazade* etc. His work as a choreographer, e.g. for *Debussy's *L'Après-midi d'un faune* (1912) and *Jeux* (1913), and *Stravinsky's *Le Sacre du Printemps* (1913), provoked both controversy and scandal. His health was undermined by a period of internment in Hungary during World War I and from 1919 he was schizophrenic. He is remembered as one of the greatest male dancers of all time and especially for the agility, lightness and grace of his prodigious leaps. Moreover his technical skill was matched by his interpretative powers and dramatic sense. His extraordinary diaries were published in a heavily expurgated form in 1922, in full in 1999. He died in London. His sister, **Bronislava Nijinska** (1891–1972), made a name for herself as a choreographer with such works as *Les Noces* (1923), *Les Biches* (1924) and *Le Train bleu* (1924).

Buckle, R., *Nijinsky*. 1971; Moore, L., *Nijinsky*. 2013.

Nikisch, Artur (Augustinus Adalbertus) (1855–1922). Hungarian conductor. Originally an orchestral violinist, he played under *Wagner and *Bruckner and became chief conductor of the Boston Symphony 1889–93, the Budapest Opera 1893–95, both the Leipzig Gewandhaus and the Berlin Philharmonic 1895–1922 and the London Symphony 1905–13. He had a profound influence on conductors as diverse as *Koussevitzky, *Monteux, Talich, *Furtwängler, *Reiner, *Boult and *Szell.

Nikolai I (Nikolai Pavlovich) (1796–1855). Tsar of Russia 1825–55. Son of *Paul I, he became tsar when his elder brother **Konstantin** (1779–1831) renounced the succession. Konstantin's name was invoked by the so-called 'Decembrist' plotters who were demanding reforms. The movement was easily suppressed, and though Nikolai appointed a committee to investigate the state of the country it was clear that he would permit no reform not emanating from himself. A codification of the law was, however, a definite achievement of the reign. Meanwhile Nikolai maintained his autocracy with the aid of censorship and secret police, cruelly suppressed a Polish rising (1830–31) and in 1849 sent an army to help the Emperor of Austria in quelling the Hungarian revolt. His readiness, however, to champion Turkey's Christian subjects against the sultan involved him in the humiliations of the Crimean War, during which he died.

Nikolai II (Nikolai Aleksandrovich Romanov) (1868–1918). Last tsar of Russia 1894–1917. Eldest son of *Aleksandr III, he was an amiable weak man, failed to support any liberal movement and accepted the advice of reactionary ministers. The aftermath of the humiliating Russian defeat in the war with Japan (1904–05) forced him to accept an elected

duma (parliament) but he quickly acquiesced in rendering it ineffectual. Socialist and revolutionary movements were driven underground, and, though for a time war with Germany temporarily relieved internal difficulties, defeats and governmental incompetence fanned discontent into open rebellion. Distrust of the tsarina, moreover, lost him the support of many of the aristocracy, his natural allies. Nikolai had married (1894) Princess Alix of Hesse Darmstadt (*Aleksandra). Of the five children of this happy marriage, only the youngest was a boy, Aleksei, who suffered from haemophilia. A charlatan monk *Rasputin, who seemed to have the power of relieving the boy's illness, gained such complete power over the tsarina (and through her the tsar) that they were suspected of such treasonable acts as correspondence with the enemy. Thus when the Revolution broke out (March 1917) the tsar, lacking the determination or support to contest the issue, abdicated. In August with his wife and children he was taken to Siberia and in the following July the whole family was murdered by the Bolsheviks (*Anastasia), at Yekaterinberg. Nikolai was a kindly, well-meaning man but lacked the strength, ability and ruthlessness to be a successful autocrat. In 1993 the family's remains were positively identified by DNA testing and interred in St Petersburg in July 1998.

Radzinsky, E., *The Last Tsar*. 1992; Massie, R. K., *Nicholas and Alexandra*. 1969.

Nimitz, Chester William (1885–1966). American fleet admiral, born in Texas. He joined the US Navy in 1905 and served in submarines during World War I. He became Chief of the Bureau of Navigation 1939–41 and after Pearl Harbor was appointed as Commander-in-Chief of the US Pacific Fleet 1941–45 and Supreme Commander of Allied Forces in the Pacific 1942–45. With Douglas *MacArthur, he devised an 'island-hopping' strategy to defeat the Japanese and commanded the largest forces in naval history. Promoted to the five-star rank of Fleet Admiral in 1944, he received a British GCB in 1945. He was Chief of Staff of the US Navy 1945–47 and UN Mediator in Kashmir 1949.

Ninian, St (c.360–432). Scottish evangelist. While on a pilgrimage to Rome he was consecrated bishop (c.395) and, having visited St Martin at Tours on the way back, named after him the church of Whithorn in Galloway, which he founded. He succeeded in making many converts among the southern Picts.

Nirenberg, Marshall Warren (1927–2010). American biochemist, born in New York City. He shared the 1968 Nobel Prize for Medicine with **Har Gobind Khorana** and **Robert Holley** for decoding the base sequences in DNA and RNA.

Nivelle, Robert Georges (1856–1924). French general. Bilingual (his mother was English) and a Protestant, Nivelle was an artillery officer who served with *Pétain at Verdun (1916), then succeeded him as GOC of the Second Army. He replaced *Joffre

as Commander-in-Chief (December 1916), planned a massive offensive against the Germans (1917), which failed to win significant territory despite huge casualties, provoking an army mutiny and a collapse in morale. Pétain then became Commander-in-Chief and Nivelle was relegated to North Africa.

Nixon, Richard M(ilhou) (1913–1994). 37th President of the US 1969–74. Born in Yorba Linda, California, he was the son of a gas station owner who tried lemon growing, then became a grocer in Whittier; his mother was a Quaker. Educated at Duke University, he became an attorney, served in the US Navy in World War II and then entered politics. As a Republican Congressman 1947–51 he gained prominence for his zeal on the notorious House Committee on Un-American Activities, and especially in his pursuit of Alger *Hiss. Elected as a senator from California 1951–53, he served as *Eisenhower's Vice President 1953–61, playing an active role (unusual in the holders of that office), and travelled widely, e.g. to Russia in 1959. He won the Republican nomination to succeed Eisenhower in 1960 but lost narrowly to John F. *Kennedy, partly due to a series of television debates which appeared to put him at a disadvantage. He lost a contest against Pat *Brown for Governor of California in 1962, moved to New York as a lawyer, and did not seek presidential nomination in 1964. In 1968, with the Democrats in disarray over Vietnam, he was elected President, winning 43.4 per cent of the aggregate vote, defeating Hubert *Humphrey (42.7 per cent) and George *Wallace (13.5 per cent). Spiro *Agnew was his Vice President.

He promoted legislation on clean air, clean water, endangered species, created the Environment Protection Agency (EPA) and expanded Medicare. His unexpected visit to Mao Zedong in Beijing (February 1972) eased much Cold War hysteria about the People's Republic of China, but discomfited many of his traditional supporters. He began to ease the US out of Vietnam and attempted detente with the Soviet leadership. Nixon, encouraged by Pat *Buchanan, was the architect of the Republican Party's successful 'Southern Strategy' in which states from the old Confederacy, which had voted Democrat since the Civil War, became strongly Republican, influenced by support for states' rights, a conservative social agenda, gun ownership, patriotism, religious fundamentalism and silence on race. He pitched his political appeal to what he called 'the silent majority', citizens who accepted the *status quo* and avoided controversy.

Nixon's obsessive but unfounded anxiety that the 1972 election would be another close result led to the sabotaging of Democrat candidates and illegal acts by his staff, notoriously an attempt to steal material from Democratic headquarters at the Watergate Hotel, Washington. Nixon won a landslide victory in 1972 over George *McGovern, winning 49 of 50 states.

Evidence of links between the Watergate burglary and the White House seeped out through hearings

of the Senate Watergate Enquiry, chaired by Senator Sam Ervin, resulting in an indictment for conspiracy of seven close associates, including the Attorney-General, John Mitchell, and strenuous attempts to cover up the Watergate scandal. The 'Watergate tapes', recordings of conversations in the presidential office, were compelling evidence, and attempts to persuade courts to suppress them failed. A grand jury found Nixon was an 'unindicted co-conspirator' and a House Committee recommended impeachment. In October 1973 Agnew had been forced to resign after conviction for receiving bribes from contractors as Governor of Maryland. In December Gerald *Ford was sworn in as Vice President after confirmation by the Senate and House of Representatives. Nixon became the first US president to resign (9 August 1974) and Ford succeeded him. He retired to San Clemente, California, published *RN: The Memoirs of Richard Nixon* in 1978, relocated to New Jersey and died in New York after a stroke.

In 18 Presidential ranking lists by US historians and political scientists, Nixon scored No. 30 in the aggregate.

Ambrose, S. E., *Nixon*. 3 vols, 1987, 1989, 1991; Aitken, J., *Nixon*. 1993; Summers, A., *The Arrogance of Power. The Secret World of Richard Nixon*. 2000; Black, C., *Richard M. Nixon. A Life in Full*. 2007; Perlstein, R., *Nixonland*. 2008; Farrell, J. A., *Richard Nixon: The Life*. 2018.

Ni Zan (or Ni Tsan) (1301–1374). Chinese painter, calligrapher and poet. With Huang Gongwang, Wu Zhen, and Wang Meng, he is described as one of the 'Four Masters of the Yuan Dynasty'.

Nkrumah, Kwame (1909–1972). Ghanaian politician. Educated at Achimota College, from 1935 he studied theology and philosophy in the US and in 1945 he attended the London School of Economics. Two years after his return to the Gold Coast (1947) he founded the Convention People's Party and spent two years in prison 1949–51 for political agitation. In 1951 he was appointed first Prime Minister of the Gold Coast (Ghana from 1957) and became the first president of the Republic of Ghana 1960–66. He established authoritarian rule in a single-party state, and increasing vanity led him to self-glorification (e.g. he took the title of Redeemer) and to extravagant projects which had all but ruined the country's economy when, during his absence in Moscow, he was deposed by a military coup (1966). His ambitious plan to unite the emergent African states in a federation under his leadership met with constant rebuffs. He lived in exile in Guinea and died in Bucharest.

Bretton, H. L., *The Rise and Fall of Kwame Nkrumah*. 1967.

Nobel, Alfred Bernhard (1833–1896). Swedish chemist. His main interest, the development of explosives, was inspired by his father, a manufacturer of explosives at St Petersburg (Leningrad), where he was brought up. From 1859 he studied the subject

in Stockholm, and while seeking an effective means of making nitroglycerine safe to handle he invented (1867) dynamite, in which the nitroglycerine was dispersed in an earthy material called Kieselguhr. He left most of the large fortune he had made from the manufacture of explosives (about £2 million) for the establishment of five prizes to be awarded annually for literature, medicine (or physiology), physics, chemistry and the promotion of peace. The first Nobel Prizes were awarded in 1901.

Bergengren, E., *Alfred Nobel: The Man and His Work*. 1962; Bergengren, E., *Nobel the Man and His Prizes*. 1972.

Nobile, Umberto (1885–1978). Italian airman and explorer. Having risen to the rank of general, he took the airship *Norge* (with *Amundsen) across the North Pole (1926). He was severely censured for the crash (1928) of his airship *Italia* from which he was rescued after 40 days on the ice, but cleared in 1945. Meanwhile he had served as an aeronautical consultant in the USSR and the US, returning to Italy after *Mussolini's fall.

Noel-Baker, Philip John, Baron Noel-Baker (1889–1982). English Labour politician and peace advocate. Educated at Cambridge, he was an athlete in the 1912 and 1920 Olympic Games. A professor of international relations at London University, 1924–29, he became a Labour MP 1929–31 and 1936–70, and served as a minister under *Atlee 1945–51. He won the 1959 Nobel Peace Prize for his book *The Arms Race* (1958).

Noether, (Amalie) Emmy (1882–1935). German-Jewish mathematician. She taught at Göttingen 1915–33, left Germany for the United States in 1935 but soon died after an operation. Considered as the greatest woman mathematician, she worked on abstract algebra and theoretical physics. 'Noether's theorem' (1915) states: 'If a system has a continuous symmetry property, then there are corresponding quantities whose values are conserved in time.'

Noguchi, Isamu (1904–1988). Japanese-American sculptor. Son of Japanese and American writers, he studied in Paris with *Brancusi and was a prolific abstract artist who also designed furniture and stage sets.

Nolan, Sir Sidney Robert (1917–1992). Australian painter and lithographer, born in Melbourne. He studied at the Prahran Technical College and the National Gallery of Victoria Art School, and his early work, e.g. *Ocean Grove* (1938), reveals an individual style remote from mainstream Australian art. He became a voracious reader and, having deserted from the Australian Army, came to see himself as an outsider. From 1942 he was associated with the 'Angry Penguins' group of Australian modernists and enjoyed the patronage of John and Sunday Reed, at *Heide*, in Bulleen, near Melbourne. In 1946–47, at *Heide*, he painted 27 oils on the life of Ned *Kelly, iconic works in

which the outlaw stares at the world through a helmet. His art attracted the interest of Kenneth *Clark. Later paintings develop themes from Australian history, e.g. the explorers *Burke and Wills, Mrs Fraser, the Eureka Stockade, and Gallipoli (a sequence of 252, from 1955, partly influenced by his reading of *Homer), as well as the Australian outback, flora, fauna, China, Africa, Antarctica, mythology, e.g. *Leda and the Swan*, and scenic designs for ballet (notably *The Display*, 1964, music by Malcolm Williamson, choreographed by Robert *Helpmann) and opera. He lived in England from 1951. *Snake* (1970–72), mixed media on 1620 panels, 46 m x 9 m, is displayed in a purpose-built gallery at the Museum of Old and New Art (MONA), Hobart. He engaged in a memorable feud with his former friend Patrick *White, received the OM in 1983, an AC in 1988 and became Australia's first, and only, RA (1991). He was extraordinarily prolific, experimenting with a diversity of techniques.

Clark, K., MacInnes, C., and Robertson, B., *Sidney Nolan*. 1961; Adams, B., *Sidney Nolan: Such Is Life*. 1987; Underhill, N., *Sidney Nolan: A Life*. 2015.

Nolde, Emil (1867–1956). German painter and graphic artist. Originally a woodcarver, he joined the Brücke ('Bridge') group in Munich, became an Expressionist, travelled extensively and lived as a hermit. He is remembered for his landscape, flower and primitive paintings. Despite his brief enthusiasm for *Hitler, the Nazis denounced him as a degenerate artist. His *First-Class Marksman* (1946) sold for \$AU5.4 million in 2010.

Nollekens, Joseph (1737–1823). English sculptor. Of Dutch descent, he worked (1760–70) in Rome, where he made busts of *Garrick and *Sterne. On his return to London he quickly achieved success and became ARA (1771) and RA (1772). Though commissioned to execute many public monuments, often adorned with mythological figures, his most memorable works were busts of *George III, Samuel *Johnson, *Fox and *Pitt.

Nollet, Jean Antoine (1700–1770). French abbé and physicist. Professor of physics in the University of Paris, he was the first clearly to describe (1748) osmosis (the passage of a solvent through a semi-permeable membrane separating a weaker from a stronger solution).

Nono, Luigi (1924–1990). Italian composer, born in Venice. He married *Schoenberg's daughter, joined the Communist Party, was deeply committed to the music of 'struggle and ideas' and wrote extensively on music theory. He composed concert music with and without electronics and stage works, including *Intolleranza* (1960).

Nora, Simon (1921–2006). French public servant. *L'informatisation de la société* (with Alain Minc, 5 volumes, 1978) was a seminal text on the information age.

Norman, Jessye (1945–2019). American soprano, born in Georgia. Trained in the US, she developed a voice of extraordinary range and opulence, with excellent diction and command of languages. She made her operatic debut in Berlin, toured widely, appeared in many operas and recorded works by *Mozart, *Verdi, *Mahler, Richard *Strauss and *Berg.

Norman, Montagu Collet Norman, 1st Baron (1871–1950). British banker. His policies as Governor of the Bank of England 1920–44 were deeply controversial, especially during the inter-war period and the most vital years of World War II have been the subject of continuous controversy, especially the deflationary return to the gold standard (1925) and the devaluation of the pound (1931). Norman had much influence with the governments of the period. His reputation as an *éminence grise* was enhanced by his habit of crossing the Atlantic under the easily penetrable disguise of an assumed name.

Clay, H., *Lord Norman*. 1957.

Norodom Sihanouk (1922–2012). Cambodian prince and politician. Educated in Saigon and Paris, he succeeded his grandfather as King of Cambodia 1941–55, abdicating in favour of his father **Norodom Suramarit** to found the Popular Socialist Community Party. He was Prime Minister and Foreign Minister 1955–60 and, after his father's death, Chief of State 1960–70 until deposed by a military coup led by Lon Nol. He lived in Beijing 1970–75, returned briefly and had 16 more years in exile. He returned to Cambodia in November 1991, was elected President again but proved unable to exercise authority over a country bitterly divided between Chinese, Vietnamese and Khmer Rouge forces. Elections were held in July 1993. He became King of Cambodia again 1993–2004, this time as (in theory) a constitutional monarch. He composed and directed many films. He went into self-imposed exile in 2004, suffering from cancer, and died in Beijing.

Osborne, M., *Sihanouk*. 1994.

Norstad, Lauris (1907–1988). American soldier and airman. He became a pilot in 1931 and in World War II was appointed (December 1943) Director of Operations of the Allied Air Forces in the Mediterranean. He also directed bombing offensives against Japan. In 1950 Norstad became Commander-in-Chief of US Air Forces in Europe, and succeeded General *Gruenther as Supreme Allied Commander in Europe 1956–62. He retired in 1963.

North, Baron, Frederick North, 2nd Earl of Guildford (1732–1792). English politician, born in London. Educated at Eton, Oxford and Leipzig, he was MP 1754–90, originally Whig then Tory, with the courtesy title of Lord North until he succeeded (1790) his father as Earl of Guildford. Able and well liked, his reputation for idleness has been exaggerated. He served

as Chancellor of the Exchequer 1767–82 and as Prime Minister 1770–82. Because of his appearance, it was speculated that he may have been a half-brother of *George III, who found him an excellent instrument through whom, while maintaining a parliamentary majority by royal patronage, he could exercise his influence over the government. Most of his term of office was occupied by the American colonies' struggle for independence. North's attempts at conciliation were constantly thwarted by royal obduracy. He remained in office only out of loyalty and gladly resigned in 1782; he returned briefly as Home Secretary (1783) in coalition with *Fox. Important legislation passed during his term of office included the Royal Marriage Act, an act submitting the East India Company's policies to parliamentary control, and the Quebec Act (1774), which guaranteed to French Canadians their traditional religion and laws. Chancellor of Oxford University 1772–92 and a patron of *Gibbon, he became blind in 1790.

Butterfield, H., *George III, Lord North and the People*. 1949; Whiteley, P., *Lord North*. 1996.

North, Sir Thomas (1535?–1602). English translator. His fame rests on his English version (1579) of *Plutarch's *Lives*, translated not from the original Greek but from the French rendering (1559) by Jacques Amyot, Bishop of Auxerre, whom North may have met when accompanying a diplomatic mission to *Henri III of France. *Shakespeare borrowed freely from it for his classical dramas, sometimes using the actual words as well as reconstructing the scenes.

Northbrook, 1st Earl of, Thomas George Baring (1826–1904). English politician and administrator. Member of a banking family (*Baring), he was a Liberal MP 1857–66 and Undersecretary for India 1859–61, 1868–72. *Gladstone appointed him as Viceroy of India 1872–76 and First Lord of the Admiralty 1880–85 but they broke on the issue of Home Rule for Ireland.

Northcliffe, Alfred Charles William Harmsworth, 1st Viscount (1865–1922). British journalist and newspaper proprietor. He began his journalistic career (1880) on the *Hampstead and Highgate Gazette*. The step which led to his future greatness was the launching (1888), with his brother Harold *Harmsworth, of *Answers*, a weekly magazine in which snippets of information and competitions with lavish prizes procured a success that enabled them to buy (1894) the London *Evening News*. Two years later they launched the *Daily Mail*, which sold at 1d, and with its bold headlines and brightly written features provided a quickly copied pattern for popular newspapers. In 1908 he bought *The Times*, but though he greatly increased its circulation and at one time reduced the price to 1 d., his touch was unsure when handling a national institution. In World War I his papers helped to expose the shell shortage and attacked *Haldane, *Asquith and *Kitchener with

venom. He headed a war mission to the US (1917) and in 1918 was director of propaganda in enemy countries. Progressive illness produced signs of megalomania in his last years. He was made a baronet in 1903 (aged 38), became Baron Northcliffe in 1905, and a viscount in 1918.

Greenwall, H. J., *Northcliffe: Napoléon of Fleet Street*. 1957.

Northumberland, John Dudley, 1st Duke of (1502–1553). English Lord Protector 1552–53. Son of Edmund *Dudley, *Henry VII's minister, he grew to importance under *Henry VIII and was an executor of his will. Made Earl of Warwick in recognition of his support of Edward Seymour, Duke of *Somerset, as Lord Protector during *Edward VI's minority, he at once intrigued against him, succeeded him (1552) and secured his execution. He tried to prolong his power by inducing the sickly Edward to exclude his sisters from the succession, and so leave the way clear for Lady Jane *Grey (whom he married to his son Guildford Dudley) to ascend the throne. The scheme failed when on Edward's death (1553) the country rallied to Queen Mary. Northumberland was taken and executed. For his son Robert, Elizabeth's favourite, see Earl of *Leicester.

Norwich, 1st Viscount see **Cooper, (Alfred) Duff**

Norwich, John Julius (John Julius Cooper, 2nd Viscount Norwich) (1929–2018). English historian and television producer. Son of Duff *Cooper, 1st Viscount Norwich, he wrote popular but scholarly works on Sicily, Venice, Byzantium and the Popes, produced 30 television documentaries and was a vigorous promoter of music.

Nossal, Sir Gus (tav Joseph Victor) (1931–). Australian immunologist, born in Austria. Educated in Sydney, he succeeded *Burnet as Director of the Walter and Eliza Hall Institute for Medical Research (in Melbourne) 1965–96 and was President of the Australian Academy of Science 1994–98.

Nostradamus (Michel de Nôtre Dame) (1503–1566). French astrologer and physician, born in Provence. From a Jewish family, with university qualifications in medicine, he gained much esteem for his devotion to duty during times of plague. He published two collections of prophecies, 948 in all, entitled *Centuries* (1555, 1558), written in rhyming quatrains. Although obscure and ambiguous, he attracted such notice that *Catherine de'Medici invited him to court and he became physician to *Charles IX.

Randi, J., *The Mask of Nostradamus*. 1990.

Nouvel, Jean (1945–). French architect. His buildings include the Institute du Monde Arabe, Musée du Quai Branly-Jacques Chirac, both in Paris, and Philharmonie de Paris. Other works are

in New York, London, Sydney, Melbourne, Madrid, Barcelona, Vienna, Lucerne, Copenhagen and Abu Dhabi. He won the Pritzker Prize in 2008.

Novalis (Friedrich, Baron von Hardenberg) (1772–1801). German lyric poet and novelist. His poetic works include *Hymns to the Night* (1800), inspired by his grief at the death of Sophie von Kuhn, whom he loved. His novel *Heinrich van Ofterdingen* (1802), the story of the development of a young poet, ranks high among the achievements of the German Romantic movement.

Noverre, Jean Georges (1727–1809). French choreographer. In 1747 he became *maître de ballet* at the Opéra Comique in Paris and in 1754 gained fame as a choreographer with *Fêtes chinoises* and *La Fontaine de Jouvence* for which *Boucher did the décor. The outbreak of the Seven Years' War (1756) interrupted a London season which he had undertaken for *Garrick, who called him 'the *Shakespeare of the dance'. His *Lettres sur la danse et sur les ballets* (1759–60) established an aesthetic tradition that still influences choreography.

Noyes, Alfred (1880–1958). English poet. His poetry, e.g. *The Barrel Organ* and *The Highwayman* is firmly traditional. His most ambitious work *The Torchbearers* (3 volumes 1922–30), now forgotten, described the transmission of scientific knowledge. As a Visiting Professor of English Literature at Princeton 1914–23, his students included F. Scott *Fitzgerald and Edmund *Wilson. He was involved in the controversy over the execution of Roger *Casement in 1916, and the use of his 'black diaries' to weaken any campaign for his reprieve. Noyes believed that the diaries were authentic, then had serious doubts, expressed in his last book *The Accusing Ghost* (1957). (Regrettably, forensic evidence confirms that they were Casement's, but should not have been used to ensure that he was hanged.)

Nu, U (also Thakin U) (1907–1995). Burmese politician. Educated at Rangoon University, he joined *Aung San as a student leader, was jailed by the British and briefly served as Foreign Minister during the Japanese occupation. Prime Minister 1948–56, 1957–62, he was overthrown by a military coup led by *Ne Win.

Nuffield, 1st Viscount *see* **Morris, William Richard, 1st Viscount Nuffield**

Nureyev, Rudolf Hametovich (1938–1993). Russian ballet dancer, born in Siberia. Having become a leading dancer of the Russian Kirov ballet he defected while the company was in Paris (May 1961) and later came to England. There he won new fame in the Royal Ballet, especially when partnered with Margot *Fonteyn in e.g. *Le Corsair*, *Marguerite and Armand*, *Giselle* and *Swan Lake*. Of some ballets (e.g. *Raymonda*) he revised the choreography to satisfy

the demands of his technical skill and the agility and strength that won him great acclaim. He appeared in the films *Don Quixote* (with Sir Robert *Helpmann and the Australian Ballet, 1973) and *Valentino* (1977). He directed the ballet at the Paris Opera 1983–89, died of AIDS and left a great fortune.

Nuri es-Said (1888–1958). Iraqi soldier, born in Baghdad. He served in the Ottoman army against the British, was captured in 1916, then joined the Sharifian army revolt against the Turks. On Iraq's creation in 1921, Nuri became a committed supporter of the Hashemite regime of *Faisal I and a permanent alliance with Britain. Between 1930 and 1958 he served as Prime Minister of Iraq 14 times and became first Prime Minister of the Arab Federation (Iraq and Jordan) May–July 1958. His pro-Western views were increasingly unpopular with Iraqis and he was murdered with *Faisal II.

Nurmi, Paavo (1897–1973). Finnish athlete. Known as 'the flying Finn', he won six individual Olympic gold medals, two each in 1920, 1924 and 1928, for the 1,500 metres, 10,000 metres and cross country events, and three more for team events. He also held the world record for the mile (4 min. 10.4 secs) 1923–31. As a professional, he was excluded from the 1932 Olympics.

Nurse, Sir Paul Maxime (1949–). English geneticist and cell biologist, born in Norwich. Educated at Birmingham and East Anglia universities, he shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 2001 for his discoveries in cell cycle regulation, working primarily in yeast, received the Copley Medal in 2005 and was President of the Royal Society 2010–15. He became foundation director of the Francis *Crick Institute 2015– , the largest biomedical research institute in Europe. He wrote *What Is Life?* (2020) and received a CH in 2022.

Nyerere, Julius Kambarage (1921–1999). Tanzanian politician. Son of a chief, he studied at Makerere College in Uganda and at Edinburgh University. In 1954 he founded the Tanganyika African National Union with a policy aimed at independence. In his successful pursuit of this aim he was successively Chief Minister (1960) of Tanganyika, Prime Minister when independence was granted (1961), and President (1962) when a republic was proclaimed. When Zanzibar, after the revolution of 1964, became linked with Tanganyika, Nyerere became President of the combined country, known thereafter as Tanzania, retiring in 1985. His publications include a Swahili translation of *The Merchant of Venice* (1969) and *Julius Caesar* (1969).

Nyman, Michael (1944–). English composer. A critic and author, he wrote music for films by Peter Greenaway and Jane Campion, and concertos for trombone, saxophone and two pianos.

O

Oates, Lawrence Edward Grace (1880–1912). English soldier and explorer. He joined *Scott's Antarctic expedition in 1910, during the arduous return from the South Pole in 1912 he became convinced that with his frost bite injuries he would handicap his companions and lessen their chances of survival. He accordingly left camp and walked, 'a very gallant gentleman' as Scott recorded in his log, to his death in the blizzard.

Oates, Titus (c.1649–1705). English conspirator. After being dismissed as a naval chaplain, he claimed to have spent some time in the guise of a convert in Jesuit seminaries abroad in order to discover their secrets. In 1678 he reappeared in London and made a declaration on oath before Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey concerning an alleged 'Popish plot' for the murder of *Charles II and the massacre of Protestants. When Sir Edmund was found dead in a ditch (possibly murdered by Oates or his followers) the story of the plot, hitherto ridiculed, seemed to acquire some plausibility. Mass hysteria, fanned by *Shaftesbury for political reasons, followed. Oates poured forth his denunciations and some 35 Roman Catholics were executed for treason. Meanwhile the king was manipulating opinion in favour of sanity. A reaction set in and in 1685 Oates was found guilty of perjury and imprisoned for life. The revolution that expelled *James II brought him release and a pension, but he died destitute.

Lane, J., *Titus Oates*. 1949.

Obama, Barack Hussein (1961–). 44th President of the US 2009–17. Born in Honolulu, the son of a Kenyan father and an American mother from Kansas, after living in Indonesia and Hawaii as a child, he was educated in Los Angeles and New York, graduating from Columbia and Harvard Law School. He worked as a community organiser and civil rights lawyer in Chicago and taught at the University of Chicago Law School. His books include *Dreams from my Father* (1995) and *The Audacity of Hope* (2006). He served in the Illinois State Senate 1997–2004 and the US Senate 2005–08. After defeating Hillary *Clinton narrowly in the Democratic primaries, he was nominated for president in Denver (August 2008) and elected in November, over the Republican candidate Senator John *McCain, winning a popular vote of 69.5 million. Joe *Biden served two terms as his Vice President. Faced with the Global Financial Crisis (GFC) early in his term, he acted effectively. The award of the Nobel Peace Prize for 2009, disconcertingly early in his first term, perhaps reflected approval for aspirations rather than achievement. He was elected to a second term in November 2012, defeating Mitt

*Romney, with a popular vote of 65.9 million and a decisive majority in the Electoral College (332–206). He campaigned for Hillary *Clinton in 2016 but *Trump's unexpected presidency reversed many of Obama's policies, especially climate change and environmental protections, although the Affordable Care Act (aka 'Obamacare') remained. In 2020 he was cautious about endorsing a Democrat nominee but then worked closely to secure *Biden's victory.

Remnick, D., *The Bridge: The Life and Rise of Barack Obama*. 2010; Garrow, D., *Rising Star: The Making of Barack Obama*. 2017; Obama, B. H., *A Promised Land*. 2020; Levingston, S., *Barack and Joe*. 2021.

Obrador, Andrés Manuel López *see* **López Obrador, Andrés Manuel**

Obregón, Alvaro (1880–1928). Mexican soldier and politician. His original family name was O'Brien. He joined forces with *Carranza and *Villa against *Huerta, but when the two fell out he supported Carranza and by his military skill overcame Villa. Obregón temporarily retired but, after the revolution in which Carranza was murdered while in flight, became President 1920–24. He achieved valuable reforms on behalf of organised labour and assisted education. By arrangement with his successor *Calles he was re-elected President in 1928 but assassinated before inauguration.

Obrenović. Serbian dynasty that ruled as Princes (1817–42; 1858–82) and Kings (1882–1903). They were in a hereditary feud with the *Karadordević dynasty, which escalated after Karadorde was murdered (1817) by supporters of **Miloš Obrenović** (c.1783–1860), who became Prince of Serbia 1817–39; 1858–60, winning a degree of sovereignty from the Ottoman Turks. The Obrenovići favoured collaboration with the Habsburgs against the Turks, the Karadordeviçi were close to the Russians. Miloš's son **Mihailo** (Michael) (1823–1868), also had two periods as Prince of Serbia 1839–42 (forced to abdicate) and 1860–68 (assassinated by a member of the Karadordević clan). His great-nephew **Milan** (1854–1901) succeeded, was proclaimed as the first King of Serbia in 1882 but abdicated (1889) as a result of domestic scandals. His son **Alexander** succeeded, but, with his notorious wife, Draga, was murdered by a group of officers (1903). Peter Karadordević then succeeded as *Peter I, King of Serbia.

O'Brian, Patrick (pen name of Richard Patrick Russ) (1914–2000). English novelist, translator and biographer. He wrote 20 novels with naval themes, featuring the characters Captain Jack Aubrey and Dr Stephen Maturin, which attracted a cult following, and lives of *Picasso (1976) and Joseph *Banks (1987).

O'Brien, Edna (1936–). Irish novelist and playwright. Convent educated and trained as a pharmacist, she achieved recognition with *The Country Girls* (1960,

later filmed), *Girls in their Married Bliss* (1963), *Johnny I Hardly Knew You* (1977), *The High Road* (1988) and *The House of Splendid Isolation* (1994). She also wrote screenplays, short stories and poetry.

O'Brien, Flann (pen name of Brian O'Nolan) (1911–1966). Irish novelist. He was a civil servant and morose alcoholic who wrote a weekly satirical column in the *Irish Times* under the name Myles na Gopaleen. His masterpiece *At Swim-Two-Birds* failed on its first publication in September 1939, although praised by James Joyce, and was recognised as a work of genius only in the 1960s. Other works include *The Third Policeman* (1940), *The Hard Life* (1960) and *The Dalkey Archive* (1965).

Obuchi Keizo (1937–2000). Japanese politician. A conservative, he was Foreign Minister 1997–98 and Prime Minister 1998–2000. Removed in April 2000 after suffering a stroke, he died in May.

O'Casey, Sean (1884–1964). Irish playwright, born in Dublin. Educated, so he said, in Dublin's streets, after working as a labourer he became active in politics and literature. His first plays, produced at the Abbey Theatre, Dublin, were *The Shadow of a Gunman* (1923), *Juno and the Paycock* (1924) and *The Plough and the Stars* (1926). Their harsh realism contrasted strongly with the mythological drama of Yeats, their language was often poetic, but this stemmed mainly from effective use of the Dublin vernacular. His next play, *The Silver Tassie*, rejected by the Abbey, was produced in London (1929). Thereafter, O'Casey was a voluntary exile from Ireland and criticised the oppressiveness of Irish life in some of his later plays, e.g. *Red Roses for Me* (1943), *Cock-a-Doodle Dandy* (1949), *The Bishop's Bonfire* (1955) and *The Drums of Father Ned* (1958). His six volumes of autobiography, beginning with *I Knock at the Door* (1939), contain many vivid and acid descriptions of his life and times.

Fallon, G., *Sean O'Casey*. 1965.

Occam, William of *see* **Ockham, William of**

Occeleve (or Hocceleve). **Thomas** (c.1370–c.1450). English poet. He wrote in the Chaucerian tradition but his main work *De Regimine Principum*, an English version (addressed to the future Henry V) of a Latin treatise on the duties of a ruler, is less interesting for the advice given than for irrelevant insertions about Occeleve's own troubles. More autobiography, often unflattering, is contained in *La Male Règle* (1406).

Ockeghem, Jean de (c.1410–1497). Franco-Flemish composer, probably born near Mons. He worked in Antwerp and for the French court, was a master of polyphonic complexity and had a profound influence on Josquin. His few surviving works include 12 Masses, five motets and some songs.

Ockham (or **Occam**), **William of** (Latin: Gulielmus Occamus) (c.1287–1349). English philosopher, probably born at Ockham in Surrey. He early joined the Franciscans and studied at Oxford. Summoned to Avignon by Pope John XXII on a charge of heresy (1326), he was confined to a friary until 1328 when, after siding against the Pope in a Franciscan dispute concerning poverty, he fled to live under the protection of the emperor Louis IV at Pisa and Munich, where he wrote vigorously in support of the Emperor's political supremacy and in opposition to the Pope's claim to authority in temporal affairs. He sought reconciliation with the Church in 1349. Ockham's political writings were only part of his general attack on the medieval scholastic system and the secular order it sustained. His system (known as nominalism), which included a denial that universals exist outside the mind, led to a philosophic scepticism which in some measure provided an intellectual preparation for the Reformation. 'Ockham's razor' is the 'principle of parsimony', that in explaining anything 'entities are not to be multiplied without necessity' (i.e. in the absence of contrary evidence, the simplest explanation is the likeliest to be correct). Known variously as 'Venerabilis Inceptor' and 'Doctor Invincibilis', he died in Munich of the Black Death.

Duncan, D., *Occam's Razor*. 1958; Spade, P., *The Cambridge Companion to Ockham*. 1999; Keele, R., *Ockham Explained: From Razor to Rebellion*. 2010.

O'Connell, Daniel (1775–1847). Irish patriot, born in County Kerry. Known as 'the Liberator', he was educated in France, read at Lincoln's Inn (1794) and joined the Irish bar (1798). He later started an agitation in favour of the repeal of the Act of Union with England, demanding complete Roman Catholic emancipation. By his energy, organising ability and his emotional oratory he roused the country and transformed the conservative Catholic Association into a mass movement (1823). Its success caused its suppression (1825) but O'Connell, elected MP for Clare (1828), continued his agitation and Roman Catholic emancipation was obtained (1829). After 1832 he headed a group of 45 Irish MPs in the English Parliament, and launched (1840) a new mass movement for the repeal of the Act of Union. This involved him in a trial for sedition (1844). His sentence was quashed by the House of Lords but his refusal to adopt revolutionary methods and his conservative attitude to social questions militated against his success. He died in Genoa.

O'Connor, Feargus Edward (1794–1855). Irish Chartist leader, born in County Cork. From a Protestant family, educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he was MP for Cork 1832–35, as a follower of O'Connell, but he took a far more radical approach on social conditions and the Poor Law, and was disqualified in 1835. He was the principal leader of the Chartist movement (whose six demands included universal suffrage and voting by secret ballot). MP

for Nottingham 1847–52, he organised the Chartist ‘monster petition’, presented to Parliament in 1848, followed by a huge rally. However, he became increasingly erratic, alcoholic and violent and was certified in 1852.

O'Connor, Sandra Day (née Day) (1930–). American jurist. A lawyer in Phoenix, Arizona, she was a state senator 1969–74, a state judge 1975–81, until her appointment by President *Reagan as the first woman to be a justice of the US Supreme Court 1981–2008.

Octavian(us) *see* **Augustus**

Odets, Clifford (1906–1963). American playwright. Originally an actor, he wrote several socio-political dramas, e.g. *Waiting for Lefty* (1935), *Awake and Sing* (1935), *Till the Day I Die* (1935), and probably his best known play, *The Golden Boy* (1937). Much of his work was produced by the Group Theatre, New York, of which he was a founder.

Odo (c.1036–1097). Norman prelate. Bishop of Bayeux 1048–97, he ruled England during the absence of his half-brother, *William the Conqueror. He built Bayeux Cathedral, the Abbaye des Hommes in Caen, and commissioned the Bayeux tapestry. He lost all his English possessions for joining a revolt against *William II and died at Palermo on the way to the 1st Crusade. He was a patron of scholarship.

Odovacar (or Odoacer) (d.493). King of Italy 476–493. Probably a Germanic chieftain from the Sicrii tribe, after the abdication of *Romulus Augustulus, last of the Roman emperors of the west, he was proclaimed King of Italy by his troops (476). After four years he gained full control of Italy and later proved his ability to defend and extend the area he had won. Alarmed by his growing power, the Byzantine emperor Zeno encouraged *Theodoric, King of the Ostrogoths, to invade Italy (488). After three defeats (489–90) Odovacar retired to Ravenna, where he was besieged until he was forced by famine to yield (493). He is said to have been stabbed to death by Theodoric at a feast.

Oe Kenzaburo (1935–). Japanese novelist. His novels included *Screams* (1962), *A Personal Matter* (1964) and *The Silent Cry* (1974). He received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1994.

Oersted, Hans Christian (1777–1851). Danish physicist. Professor of physics at the University of Copenhagen 1806–29 and director of the Polytechnic Institute, Copenhagen 1829–51, he discovered (1820) the magnetic field created by an electric current, showing for the first time that electricity and magnetism are connected. This important discovery was taken up by *Ampère and *Faraday. The unit of magnetic field strength, the oersted, is named after him.

Offa (d.796). King of Mercia 757–96. One of the greatest Anglo-Saxon kings, by conquest or marriage ties he controlled all England south of the Humber and protected his subjects from Welsh raiders by the mighty earthwork known as Offa's Dyke, which stretched from the estuary of the Dee to that of the Wye. He was a patron of monasticism and a lawmaker.

Offenbach, Jacques (Jakob Levy Eberst) (1819–1880). German-Jewish composer, born in Cologne. He lived in Paris from 1833 and wrote many successful operettas and *opéras bouffes*, e.g. *Orpheus in the Underworld* (1858) and *La Belle Hélène* (1865). The opera on which he worked for many years, *The Tales of Hoffmann*, was produced posthumously (1881).

Ogden, Charles Kay (1889–1957). English educationist. With I. A. *Richards of Harvard University, in 1929 he devised ‘Basic English’, a simplified form of the language by which most ordinary concepts could be expressed with a vocabulary of some 850 key words and 18 verbs.

Oglethorpe, James Edward (1696–1785). English soldier, colonist and philanthropist. After service with Prince *Eugène of Savoy against the Turks (1717), he returned to England where as an MP 1722–54 he roused public opinion against the press gang, prison conditions and imprisonment for debt. He obtained a charter to found the colony of Georgia, which he peopled mainly with English debtors and refugee Austrian Protestants. The first Governor of Georgia 1732–43, he accompanied the original contingent of settlers (1733) and raised a regiment with which he successfully defended the colony against the Spaniards. He opposed slavery, which only began in Georgia in 1750. In 1743 he returned to England to answer charges of incompetence and was later court-martialled for his conduct of operations in the Jacobite rebellion (1745). Both times he was acquitted, but his military career was ended and in 1754 he was not re-elected to parliament. Among his many friends were *Johnson, *Boswell and *Burke.

O'Higgins (Riquelme), **Bernardo** (1778–1842). Chilean liberator. He never met his father **Ambrosio O'Higgins** (1720?–1801) who rose in the Spanish service in South America to be Viceroy of Peru. Bernardo studied in London 1795–98, then joined a group of men plotting to free South America from Spanish rule. He inherited his father's estates, returned to Chile (1802) and, after playing a prominent part in the revolution of 1810–11, became Commander-in-Chief of the Chilean forces. After military setbacks he fled to join *San Martín, who gave him a command in the army about to cross the Andes to liberate Chile. When he returned with the victorious army O'Higgins was appointed (1817) dictator of Chile,

proclaiming its independence in 1818, but his rule proved so unpopular that he was forced to resign and retire to Peru (1823).

Kinsbruner, J., *Bernardo O'Higgins*. 1968.

Ohm, Georg Simon (1787–1854). German physicist. He did fundamental work on the mathematical treatment of electric currents and published (1827) the law stating that the current flowing in a conductor is directly proportional to the potential differences between its ends (Ohm's Law). He also did important work on acoustics. The unit of electrical resistance, the 'ohm', is named after him. His most important work was done as a teacher at the Cologne Gymnasium. Later he was a professor of physics at Nuremberg 1833–49 and Munich 1849–54.

Ohsumi Yoshinori (1945–). Japanese cell biologist. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Medicine in 2016 for his work in explaining 'autophagy': how cells recycle their components.

Oistrakh, David Fyodorovich (1908–1974). Russian-Jewish violinist and conductor, born in Odessa. He graduated from Odessa Conservatory in 1926, made his debut in Moscow in 1933, but for many years was known in western Europe only from recordings. He began extensive tours after 1951. His son **Igor Davidovich** (1931–) was also an outstanding player.

O'Keeffe, Georgia (1887–1986). American painter. She achieved recognition from the 1920s for her vivid semi-abstractions of animal bones, flowers and landscapes. In 1924 she married the photographer **Alfred Stieglitz** (1864–1946). His work includes two sets of 400 portraits of her.

O'Kelly, Sean Thomas (1882–1966). Irish politician. A journalist, he was active in Sinn Féin and took part in the Easter Rising (1916). He opposed the Irish Free State and became prominent in *de Valera's Fianna Fáil party. When de Valera won power (1932), O'Kelly became Minister for Local Government 1932–39 and for Finance and Education 1939–45. He served two terms as President of the Irish Republic 1945–59.

Okubo Toshimichi (1830–1878). Japanese bureaucrat, born in Kagoshima. A samurai from Satsuma, he was part of the movement known as the Meiji Restoration, which ended rule by the *Tokugawa shogunate. Part of the *Iwakura Mission 1871–73, and Minister for Home Affairs 1873–78, he initiated large infrastructure projects, but his suppression of local autonomy led to his assassination.

Ōkyo Maruyama (Maruyama Masataka) (1733–1795). Japanese painter. Working in Kyoto, he was aware of Dutch painting and its use of perspective. Innovative and diverse, his paintings include the first Japanese nudes and striking minimalism, e.g. *Cracked ice* (c.1780), a two-part screen in the British Museum.

Olaf II (St Olaf) (995–1030). King of Norway 1015–28. He propagated Christianity in his country but with such severity that he was forced to take refuge in Russia (1028). Returning (1030), he was defeated and killed in battle against King *Cnut (Canute) of Denmark, thus becoming the symbol of Norwegian resistance to Danish domination. He became the hero of legend and saga and came to be considered the patron saint of Norway. He is commemorated in England by several churches (St Olave's) and Tooley Street, London (a corruption of his name s'Tolof).

Olav V (Alexander Edward Christian Frederik) (1903–1991). King of Norway 1957–91. Born in Sandringham, son and successor of the future *Haakon VII and Princess (later Queen) Maud, daughter of *Edward VII, he was educated at Oxford. He won an Olympic gold medal for yachting in 1928, commanded Norwegian forces in World War II and promoted the practice of democratic monarchy. His son, **Harald V** (1937–) succeeded to the throne.

Oldcastle, Sir John (c.1377–1417). English Lollard. He took the title of Lord Cobham through his third wife. Condemned as a heretic (1413), he escaped from prison and led a Lollard rising (1414). After its failure he remained in hiding for three years until recaptured and executed. He is sometimes thought to have been the original of *Shakespeare's Sir John Falstaff: the character was, indeed, originally called 'Oldcastle' but the name was changed on the objection of the Lord Cobham of the day. Oldcastle (like Falstaff) was a friend of *Henry V as Prince of Wales. Regarded as a martyr by Tudor protestant reformers, he was extolled by Bale, *Foxe and Weever.

Oldenbarnevelt, Johan van (1547–1619). Dutch statesman. Prominent in the estates (parliament) of Holland, he became a leading figure in the struggle for independence from Spain. After the death of *William the Silent he offered the throne to the English Queen Elizabeth, effected the appointment of Prince *Maurice of Orange as stadtholder of Holland and Zeeland, and as the most important member of the Republican Government did everything possible to support and finance the war. Alliances were made with England and France (1596) and eventually a 12-year truce with Spain (1609). The religious conflict, however, between Remonstrants and Counter-remonstrants, brought about a breach between him and Maurice. Oldenbarnevelt was accused of corruption and treason and Maurice had him arrested, tried and executed.

Oldenburg. North German (Saxon) dynasty who, from 1101, were counts, then dukes, then kings of Denmark 1448–1863, Sweden 1457–1521; 1751–1818, and married into the Russian imperial family (*Peter III). With the death of the childless **Frederik VII** (1808–1863), the Danish throne

passed to a junior branch of the Oldenburg family with the cumbersome name of *Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg. (*Christian IX).

Oldenburg, Henry (1618–1677). German scientist in England. One of the most important figures in 17th-century scientific communications, he went to England in 1653, joined the Royal Society in 1661 and soon became its secretary. He devoted the rest of his life to the Society's administration and was one of the chief reasons for its early success. Oldenburg helped launch the *Philosophical Transactions* (1665), the first modern scientific journal, which published scientific findings, news, book reviews and correspondence. He was an ideal secretary for the Society, since he had extensive foreign contacts. There was evidently some danger in keeping up correspondence with enemy nations: he was temporarily put in the Tower in 1667 during the Anglo-Dutch War. Oldenburg made no scientific contributions of his own, but passionately supported the Baconian, empirical, utilitarian approach to science.

Olds, Ransom Eli (1864–1950). American inventor and manufacturer. He made the Oldsmobile, the first successful US automobile brand name, from 1901 and was a forerunner of Henry *Ford in mass-production.

Oliphant, Sir Mark (Marcus Laurence Elwin) (1901–2000). Australian physicist, born in Adelaide. He studied at Adelaide University and St John's College, Cambridge, became *Rutherford's assistant at the Cavendish, isolated tritium (^3H) a radioactive isotope of hydrogen, and helium³ (^3He) in 1934 and was professor of physics at Birmingham University 1937–50 and a pioneer in radar. In the US (1943–45), he worked on the 'Manhattan Project', developing the atomic bomb, and his studies on hydrogen-isotope interactions contributed (much to his horror) to the hydrogen bomb. In 1943, he designed the first 'proton synchrotron', but none was built until the 1950s. He directed the research school of physics at the new Australian National University at Canberra 1950–63, was foundation President of the Australian Academy of Science 1954–57 and Governor of South Australia 1971–76. He became FRS in 1937, KBE in 1959 and AC in 1977.

Cockburn, S. and Ellyard, D., *Oliphant*. 1981.

Olivares, Gaspar de Guzmán (y Pimental Ribera y Velasco de Tovar), **Count-Duke of** (1587–1645). Spanish statesman born in Rome. He entered the service of *Felipe IV of Spain (1615) and so completely dominated his master that he was Chief Minister and virtual ruler of the country from 1621 until 1643, when he was dismissed. During those years, wholly occupied by the Thirty Years' War, Spain's hold on Holland was irretrievably lost, Portugal resumed its independence and Catalonia was in revolt. He was memorably painted three times by *Velázquez.

Elliott, J. H., *The Count-Duke of Olivares*. 1986.

Olivier, Laurence Kerr, Baron Olivier of Brighton (1907–1989). English actor and director, born in Dorking. Son of a clergyman, he began acting as a child and his skills matured in Sir Barry Jackson's Birmingham Repertory Co. (1926–30). In 1930 he made a London hit with Noël *Coward's *Private Lives* and was soon in constant demand for films and stage productions in the 1930s. He attracted international attention in the films *Wuthering Heights* (1939), *Rebecca* (1940, directed by *Hitchcock) and *Pride and Prejudice* (1940). After brief war service in the Fleet Air Arm, he produced, directed and starred in the patriotic epic *Henry V* (1944), the most successful Shakespearean film to that time. He was Director or co-Director of the Old Vic Theatre Company 1944–49, toured Europe in 1945, the US in 1946 and Australia-New Zealand in 1948, being acclaimed for his performances as Richard III, Hotspur and Oedipus. The film *Hamlet* (1948) won him an Academy Award and his films of *Richard III* (1955) and *Othello* (1965) were deeply impressive. He created the role of Archie Rice in *Osborne's *The Entertainer* (1957, filmed 1960) and showed his virtuosity in *Ionesco's *Rhinoceros* (1960), *Farquhar's *The Recruiting Officer* (1964), as Edgar in *Strindberg's *Dance of Death* (1967), and in plays by *Sheridan, *Ibsen and *Chekhov. He was a rather frustrated Director of the National Theatre 1962–73, then played character roles in several popular films including *Sleuth* (1972), *Marathon Man* (1976) and *The Boys from Brazil* (1978). His last great performance was in a television production of *King Lear* (1983). He married the actors Jill Esmond (1930), Vivien *Leigh (1940) and Joan *Plowright (1961). Knighted in 1947, he was created a life peer in 1970, given the OM in 1981 and buried in Westminster Abbey.

Ollenhauer, Erich (1901–1963). German Socialist politician. He fled to Czechoslovakia when *Hitler came to power in Germany, and was in England during World War II. He succeeded Schumacher as Leader of the West German Social Democratic party (1952) and opposed *Adenauer's policy of joining the western alliance. He was replaced (1960) by Willy *Brandt.

Olmert, Ehud (1945–). Israeli politician, born in Palestine. A lawyer, he was Mayor of Jerusalem 1993–2003 and Prime Minister 2006–09. In 2012 he was convicted on corruption charges, and following conviction for bribery (2014) was imprisoned 2016–17.

Olsen, John (Henry) (1928–). Australian painter, born in Newcastle. He trained in Sydney and Paris, lived in Spain, and his paintings (and some pottery) expressed an exuberant lyricism, joyous, inventive, celebrating nature and human vitality. They include a series based on the theme of *Journey to You Beaut Country* (1961ff), *McElhone Steps* (lithograph, 1963) and *Salute to Five Bells* (mural in Sydney Opera House, 1973). He was an imaginative recorder of

figurative landscape, with brilliant colour. He won the Archibald Prize in 2005 for *Self Portrait Janus Faced*. *The King Sun* (2013), 6 m x 8 m, in eight panels, was commissioned for Collins Square, Docklands, Melbourne.

Bungey, D., *John Olsen: An Artist's Life*. 2014.

Omar I and II *see* Umar I and II

Omar Khayyām (Ghiyāth ad-Dīn Abū'l-Faṭḥ 'Umar ibn Ibrāhīm al-Khayyām Nishāpūrī) (c.1050–1132). Persian poet, astronomer and mathematician, born in Nishapur. Long famous in his own and adjacent countries, his *Rubā'iyāt* (i.e. 'quatrains') first became widely popular in the west in the English verse paraphrases of Edward *Fitzgerald, and were later translated more accurately into many languages. The *Rubā'iyāt* is a collection of epigrammatic verses recommending enjoyment of wine, poetry and love while professing a gentle scepticism about the future, whether expressed in human hopes or divine plans. (Omar's exact part in writing the poems has been the subject of prolonged controversy). His mathematical work produced improvements in algebra, the calendar and the compilation of astronomical tables.

Dashti, A., *In Search of Omar Khayyam*. 1971.

O'Meara, Barry Edward (1786–1836). Irish surgeon. He served on HMS *Bellerophon*, which conveyed *Napoléon to St Helena. At the fallen emperor's request he stayed to attend him on the island and became his ardent partisan in his quarrels with Sir Hudson *Lowe. Having been sent home (1818) for this, he suggested that Napoléon's life was in danger in the governor's hands. He was dismissed and wrote *Napoléon in Exile* (1822), a sensational but one-sided account of the events.

Onassis, Aristotle Socrates (1906–1975). Greek millionaire and ship-owner, born in Smyrna. He bought his first ships in 1932 and gradually built up one of the largest independent fleets. He was one of the first owners to develop the 'super-tanker' for bulk liquid cargo. For many years the lover of Maria *Callas, in 1968 he married, as his second wife, Jacqueline, the widow of President John *Kennedy.

Evans, P., *Ari*. 1986.

Ondaatje, (Philip) Michael (1943–). Canadian novelist and poet, born in Sri Lanka. He taught at Toronto University and was active as an editor and poet. *The English Patient* (1992) won the Booker Prize and was filmed; in 2018, by public vote, it was chosen for the Golden Man Booker Prize as the best winner in 50 years. Later novels included *Anil's Ghost* (2000), *Divisadero* (2007), *The Cat's Table* (2011) and *Warlight* (2018). He published 13 volumes of poems.

O'Neill, Eugene Gladstone (1888–1953). American playwright, born in New York. Son of James O'Neill, an actor, he worked, during an adventurous early life,

as a gold prospector in Central America, an actor and a newspaper reporter. He joined (1915) the Provincetown Players and not only acted for them but wrote and produced a number of short plays. He won the Pulitzer Prize for his first full-length play, *Beyond the Horizon* (1920), and also for *Anna Christie* (1921), a realistic drama of the water front and the regenerating influence of the sea upon the heroine. *The Emperor Jones* (1920) shows how an African-American adventurer establishes himself as a dictator in the Caribbean; the title of *The Hairy Ape* (1922) refers to a powerful stoker on a liner, whose vain attempt to overcome his handicaps provides the theme. *All God's Chillun got Wings* (1924) deals with the problem of a black-white liaison in which the white woman is disabled, with which the black man tries to contend. The much discussed *Desire under the Elms* (1924), dealing with a father-son conflict, was followed by *The Great God Brown* (1926), in which masks were used to symbolise characters. In *Strange Interlude* (1928), which lasts five hours, O'Neill tried another experiment with the 'stream of consciousness' technique. *Mourning Becomes Electra* (1931) attempts to place the Oresteian trilogy in a modern context. From 1934 there was a gap until *The Icemen Cometh* (1946). The 'icemen' symbolises death and the play handles the touch of death on a group of waterfront characters. The posthumously published *Long Day's Journey into Night* (1957) is mainly autobiographical. These plays are the most important of a long series that caused O'Neill to be regarded as America's greatest dramatist. He won the Nobel Prize for Literature (1936).

Sheaffer, L., *O'Neill, Son and Playwright*. 1969.

O'Neill, Hugh, 2nd Earl of Tyrone (c.1550–1616). Irish nobleman. The last member of his family to exercise independent rule, he was grandson of the O'Neill who, having submitted to the English king *Henry VIII was created (1543) the 1st Earl. Hugh O'Neill had an English education, remaining on good terms with England until he had had his earldom recognised and made his position secure in Ireland, where he aspired to rule all Ulster. This aim brought him into conflict with *Elizabeth I and after a long struggle (1593–1603) he was forced to submit, though allowed to retain his personal estates. Finding English supervision intolerable, he left Ireland (1607), and travelled throughout Europe, finally settling in Rome from 1608 to his death. The O'Neills had ruled turbulently in Ireland, with constant quarrels between branches of their own line and rival families, e.g. the O'Donnells, ever since the days of **Niall of the Nine Hostages** (d.405), from whom they claimed descent.

O'Neill, Peter Charles Paire (1965–). Papua New Guinea politician. Of Papuan-Irish-Australian descent, he was a businessman, MP 2002– , and Sir Michael *Somare's Treasurer 2007–11. He displaced Somare as Prime Minister 2012–19, provoking controversy about its constitutionality; however, he

won the election of June–July 2012 comfortably. In July 2013 he agreed with the *Rudd government's policy that asylum-seekers arriving by boat would be permanently resettled in Papua New Guinea.

Onnes, Heike Kamerlingh *see* **Kamerlingh Onnes, Heike**

Onsager, Lars (1903–1976). American chemist, born in Norway. He taught at Yale from 1935, developed the gas-diffraction method of separating U 235 from U 238 and won the 1968 Nobel Prize for Chemistry. His discovery of reciprocal relations in irreversible chemical processes has been called 'the Fourth Law of Thermodynamics' (*Nernst).

Oodgeroo Noonuccal (originally **Kath**(leen Jean Mary) **Ruska**, later **Walker**) (1920–1993). Australian poet, born in Brisbane. *We Are Going* (1964) was the first volume of poetry published by an Aboriginal person. An active campaigner for Indigenous rights, education and recognition in the Australian Constitution, from 1988 she was known as Oodgeroo ('paperbark tree') Noonuccal (name of her tribe).

Oort, Jan Hendrik (1900–1992). Dutch astronomer. A student of J. C. *Kapteyn at Groningen University, he worked at Leyden University from 1924 and was professor of astronomy and director of the observatory 1945–70. His model of the structure of the universe, as a rotating disc spread around a nucleus containing 90 per cent of all stars, published 1925–27, has been confirmed by observation and is generally accepted. He estimated that the Sun is 30,000 light years from the centre of the galaxy and takes 225 million years to orbit around it. The 'Oort cloud', cosmic fragments at the edge of the solar system, and Asteroid 1691 Oort, were named for him.

Oparin, Aleksandr Ivanovich (1894–1980). Russian biochemist. A graduate of the Moscow State University, and a professor of biochemistry there 1927–60, in 1922 he hypothesised that the interaction of light and heat on a methane/ammonia atmosphere could lead to the development of amino acids and—ultimately—cellular life. In 1929 J. B. S. *Haldane independently proposed the same theory, which was expanded in Oparin's *The Origin of Life on Earth* (1936), and confirmed experimentally by S. L. *Miller in 1953. An ardent supporter of *Lysenko and a party loyalist, winning the Lenin Prize five times, Oparin's star waned after *Stalin's death.

Ophüls, Max (originally Maximilian Oppenheimer) (1902–1957). German-Jewish film director. He worked in Germany, France and the United States and his stylish films include *Letter from an Unknown Woman* (1948), *La Ronde* (1950) and *The Earrings of Madame de ...* (1953). His son, **Marcel Ophüls** (1927–), an actor and director, educated in the United States, was best known for *Le Chagrin et la Pitié* (*The Sorrow and the Pity*, 1969), a controversial

documentary about France and the Vichy regime, not released in France until 1981. He won an Academy Award for *Hotel Terminus* (1988).

Oppenheim, E(dward) Phillips (1866–1946). British author. He was one of the most prolific and popular novelists in the thriller and spy tradition, producing some 150 books and memoirs *The Pool of Memory* (1941).

Oppenheimer, Sir Ernest (1880–1957). South African businessman, born in Germany. He lived in South Africa from 1902, formed the Anglo American Corporation of South Africa, Ltd, in 1917 (with the backing of J. P. *Morgan) and began to exploit the Witwatersrand goldfield. He formed Consolidated Diamond Mines of South West Africa, Ltd, in 1919. Through the success of this company he was able to gain control of De Beers, the predominant diamond company. He also mined Rhodesian copper through his Rhodesian Anglo American Corporation. He was Mayor of Kimberley 1912–15, received a knighthood in 1921 and became a Unionist MP 1924–38. His son, **Harry Frederick Oppenheimer** (1908–2000), was a Unionist MP 1947–58, chairman of over 60 companies, a notable art collector and a racial liberal.

Oppenheimer, J(ulius) Robert (1904–1967). American theoretical physicist, born in New York. His parents were rich, radical and cultivated, and he studied at Harvard, Cambridge (unhappily) and Göttingen. Associate professor of physics 1928–36, then full professor 1936–42 at the University of California at Berkeley and professor at Caltech 1936–42, 1945–47, he worked on astrophysics, nuclear disintegration, cosmic rays and relativity. Despite his political naiveté, because of his extraordinary command of detail and ability to determine priorities, he became the central figure in 'the Manhattan Project' and at the Los Alamos (New Mexico) Laboratory 1942–45 led the team that designed and built the first atomic bombs. As Chairman of the Advisory Council of the US Atomic Energy Commission 1946–53, he opposed developing the hydrogen bomb. From 1952 he was persistently attacked by his former colleague Edward *Teller and suspended as a 'security risk' on the grounds of past association with Communists. He became director of the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton 1947–67. He delivered the BBC's Reith Lectures in 1953, was given the Legion of Honour by France in 1957, elected FRS in 1962 and received the Fermi Award in 1963. A chain smoker, he died of throat cancer.

Monk, R., *Inside the Centre: The Life of J. Robert Oppenheimer*. 2012.

Orbán, Viktor Mihály (1963–) Hungarian politician. Leader of the conservative Fidesz party 1993–2000, 2003– , he was Prime Minister of Hungary 1998–2002; 2010– , and pursued a radical nationalist policy, very hostile to Muslim refugees.

Orczy, Emmuska, Baroness (in full, Emma Magdolna Rozália Mária Jozefa Borbála Orczy de Orczi) (1865–1947). English writer, born in Hungary. In London from 1880, she won immediate success when she turned her rejected novel *The Scarlet Pimpernel* (1905) into a play about Sir Percy Blakeney, the heroic rescuer of French aristocrats doomed to the guillotine. It became a successful film (1935) with Leslie *Howard. She wrote other romances, some detective stories collected as *The Old Man in the Corner*, and an autobiography, *Links in the Chain of Life* (1947).

Oresme, Nicole (1320–1382). Norman French philosopher. He seems to have been particularly interested in the notion of the universe operating as if by clockwork, and yet he made no break with the Aristotelian idea of intelligences being directly responsible for motion in nature. He pondered over the problem of the possibility of the plurality of worlds. He believed that science was against such a view, but stressed that God undoubtedly possessed the free will to have created such a state of affairs. Oresme denied the validity of astrological forces on both physical and theological grounds. Some of his most prescient thinking in physics relates to his studies of falling bodies. His emphasis that acceleration depends upon time of fall, rather than distance fallen, contains an idea developed later by *Galileo.

Clagett, M., *The science of mechanics in the Middle Ages*. 1959; Hansen, B., *Nicole Oresme and the Marvels of Nature*. 1985.

Orff, Carl (1895–1982). German composer and music educator, born in Munich. His *Schulwerk* (1930) was highly influential in promoting music performance in schools. Influenced by the early *Stravinsky and *Monteverdi, he developed an individual style, with strongly marked rhythms and flowing melody. The scenic cantata *Carmina Burana* (1937), a series of medieval Latin and German verses set for soloists and chorus with accompaniments of dancing and mime, was designed for stage performance. The work is often performed and has been recorded at least 116 times. Its sequel *Catulli Carmina* (1943) has had less exposure. Among his other works are the operas *Der Mond* (1939), *Die Kluge* (1942), *Antigone* (1949) and incidental music to *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (1939), written to replace *Mendelssohn's score. Orff collaborated with the Nazi regime, being anxious to conceal his partly Jewish ancestry.

Orford, Robert Walpole, 1st Earl of *see* **Walpole, Robert**

Origen (Origenes Adamantius) (c.185–c.253). Christian theologian and biblical scholar, born at Alexandria. He accepted the orthodox Christian doctrines as revealed in the Bible but held it to be the right and the duty of individual Christians to seek for themselves answers to unanswered questions (e.g. the

nature of the soul) in philosophical writings, even those of pagans on the ground that there were 'Christians before Christ'. As his reputation grew, his Alexandrian friends and followers encouraged him to publish his views and he wrote *De Princepiis* (*On First Principles*), one of the most influential books of early Christian philosophy. He was ordained in Palestine (230) but Demetrius, his bishop, regarded such ordination as irregular and exiled him. He settled at Caesarea, and there produced his *Hexapla*, a revised version of the Septuagint (the Greek text of the Old Testament) and other versions and the Hebrew original set out in parallel columns. During the persecutions of the emperor Decius, Origen was imprisoned and tortured, which led to his death. The official ecclesiastical view continued to be hostile to Origen. *Justinian condemned the study of his voluminous works with the result that the greater part is lost.

Danielou, J., *Origen*. 1955.

Orlando, Vittorio Emanuele (1860–1952). Italian politician. First elected to the Chamber of Deputies in 1897, he held ministerial offices and in the last years of World War I was Prime Minister 1917–19. As Italy's chief representative at the Paris Peace Conference (1919) he was one of the 'Big Four' and had frequent clashes with President *Wilson in his attempt (largely successful) to obtain implementation of the secret Treaty of London, by which Italy had been induced to enter the war on the side of the Allies.

Orléans, Philippe, Duc d' (1674–1723). French regent. A nephew of *Louis XIV, he set aside (1715) the late King's will and made himself sole regent, an act which encouraged suspicions that the numerous recent deaths in the royal family were caused by poison on his orders. Such suspicions (based on his dissolute character, rather than on evidence) were almost certainly unfounded. Orléans, guided by his old tutor, Abbé Dubois, shrewd and energetic but as dissolute as his master and entirely corrupt, made a special effort to put the finances in order. However, an inquisition, extending back over more than 20 years to discover any moneys that might be owed to the state by tax-gatherers and others, was abandoned because of its unpopularity, nor was his involvement with the banker John *Law much more fortunate. He completely reversed Louis XIV's foreign policy by allying France with its former enemies, England, Holland and Austria, against his dynastic rival *Félice V of Spain. He retired when *Louis XV came of age.

His grandson Louis **Philippe Joseph, Duc d'Orléans** (1747–1793) was an atheist and equally debauched. Perhaps hoping for the crown, he espoused the revolutionary cause, adopted the nickname 'Philippe Egalité' and voted for *Louis XVI's death. This did not save him, however, and he was condemned and executed. His son became *Louis Philippe, King of the French. The present French 'pretender' belongs to the Orleanist line.

Orlov, Grigory Grigoryevich (1734–1783). Russian noble. He was prominent in the revolution that replaced *Peter III by his wife, *Catherine II (Catherine the Great). He was already Catherine's lover and, even when he ceased to be so, remained her principal advisor.

Ormandy, Eugene (né Jenő Blau) (1899–1985). American conductor, born in Hungary. A juvenile prodigy as violinist, he migrated to the US in 1921, became conductor of the Minneapolis Orchestra 1931–36 and succeeded Leopold *Stokowski at the Philadelphia Orchestra 1936–80.

Orsay, Alfred Guillaume Gabriel de Grimaud, Comte d' (1801–1852). French dandy. Son of a general, he resigned from *Louis XVIII's bodyguard (1822) to attach himself to Lord and Lady *Blessington, whom he had met in England and who were touring Europe. His marriage (1827) with the Blessingtons' 15-year-old daughter soon ended in separation, and in 1831 Lady Blessington (whose husband had died two years before) returned to London with d'Orsay. For the next 20 years the pair dominated the fashionable world, d'Orsay proving his accomplishment as a gentleman not only by his style in clothes but by practising painting and sculpture. In 1849 they fled from their creditors to France, where Louis Napoléon (*Napoléon III) made the count Director of Fine Arts.

Orsini, Felice (1819–1858). Italian conspirator. Having already served in the galleys for plots against the papacy, he took part in many conspiracies designed to further the cause of Italian unification. Considering *Napoléon III, who maintained a garrison in Rome, as the greatest single obstacle, he threw three bombs at the imperial carriage outside the Paris Opera. The Emperor and Empress were unhurt, but 10 bystanders were killed and 156 injured. Orsini was captured. Before he was guillotined he wrote to Napoléon urging him to free Italy and, admiring his courage, the Emperor published his last letter.

Ortega y Gasset, José (1883–1955). Spanish writer and philosopher, born in Madrid. He became professor of metaphysics at Madrid University 1911–36, supported the 1931 revolution, became Civil Governor of Madrid, and lived abroad after *Franco seized power. His philosophy shows the influence of *Kant but he is best known for his essays on modern civilisation, which he regarded as being destroyed by totalitarianism. His works include *Meditations of Quixote* (1914), a symbolic framework for a comparison of the Spanish spirit with that of other nations, *Invertebrate Spain* (1923), an analysis of the historical development of the national character, *The Revolt of the Masses* (1930), which looks forward prophetically to the Civil War, and studies of Kant, *Goethe and *Mirabeau.

Mora, J. F., *Ortega y Gasset: An Outline of His Philosophy*. 1956.

Orton, Arthur (1834–1898). Anglo-Australian imposter, born in Wapping. He impersonated **Roger Charles Doughty Tichborne** (1829–1854?), heir to an old Catholic family in Hampshire, presumed to have been lost at sea. Tichborne's father, the 10th baronet, died in 1862 and was succeeded by a second son. On the latter's death in 1886, Orton (alias Tom Castro), a butcher from Wagga Wagga, appeared in England, claiming the baronetcy and estates, and gained support from the dowager Lady Tichborne. Two trials (for ejectment against Orton as 12th baronet, 1871–72, and for perjury, 1873–74) were among the longest, most sensational and most expensive in Victorian history. At the second trial he was sentenced to 14 years' imprisonment.

Woodruff, D., *The Tichborne Claimant*. 1957.

Orwell, George (né Eric Arthur Blair) (1903–1950). English essayist and novelist, born in Bengal. Educated at Eton, his early life with the police in Burma (1922–27) and subsequently in poverty in Europe is described in *Burmese Days* (1935) and *Down and Out in Paris and London* (1933). He fought for the Republicans in the Spanish Civil War, was wounded and wrote *Homage to Catalonia* (1938). *The Road to Wigan Pier* (1937) is an angry portrait of working class life and an attack on middle class socialists. During World War II he joined the Home Guard, worked for the BBC 1941–43, reviewed for *Tribune* and wrote powerful essays, including 'Politics and the English Language' (1946). *Animal Farm* (1946) is a powerful satire on Stalinism, in the form of a farmyard fable. *Nineteen Eighty-four* (1949), his last book, is a terrifying vision of a future technocratic totalitarian state. He long suffered from tuberculosis and recuperated for some years on the Isle of Jura, Scotland. He was an Anglican atheist, somewhat homophobic, but intransigently opposed to all forms of totalitarianism, and to their collaborators. His volumes of essays include *Inside the Whale* (1940), *Shooting an Elephant and Other Essays* (1950), and *England, Your England* (1953).

Williams, R., *Orwell*. 1970; Bowker, G., *Inside George Orwell*. 2003.

Osama bin Laden *see* **Laden, Osama bin**

Osborne, Dorothy, Lady Temple (1627–1695). English letter writer. Her love letters to Sir William *Temple, whom she married (1655) after a long courtship, reveal the writer's lively mind and paint a vivid picture of 17th-century English life. First published in 1888, the 79 surviving letters are in the British Library.

Cecil, D., *Two Quiet Lives*. 1947.

Osborne, John James (1929–1994). English playwright. He became an actor (1948) and began to work at the Royal Court Theatre, where his play *Look Back in Anger* was first produced (1956). Its hero

(or antihero), Jimmy Porter, came to be regarded as a representative figure of a new classless generation. Sir Laurence *Olivier played the lead in his next play, *The Entertainer* (1957). *Epitaph for George Dillon*, an earlier play written in collaboration with Anthony Creighton, was produced in 1957. Later plays include *The World of Paul Slickey* (1959), a musical; an historical drama *Luther* (1961); *West of Suez* (1971) and *Sense of Detachment* (1972). His autobiography, *A Better Class of Person* (Vol. I, 1981) and *Almost a Gentleman* (Vol. II, 1991) caused a sensation, with his bitter account of failed marriages.

Trussier, S., *The Plays of John Osborne*. 1969.

Osbourne, Lloyd (1868–1947). American author. He wrote three novels in collaboration with his stepfather, Robert Louis *Stevenson: *The Wrong Box*, *The Wrecker* and *The Ebb Tide*.

Oscar I (Joseph-François-Oscar Bernadotte) (1799–1859). King of Sweden and Norway 1844–59. Born in Paris, his father, Marshal *Bernadotte, had become King of Sweden as Karl XIV Johan in 1818, after the Napoleonic wars. Far more liberal than his father, he supported penal reform and freedom of the press, and had a passion for music.

Oscar II (Oscar Fredrik Bernadotte) (1829–1907). King of Sweden 1872–1907, and of Norway 1872–1905. Second son of *Oscar I, he succeeded his brother Karl XV. He was an able historian, poet, translator, and enthusiast for science, theatre and Arctic exploration. A brand of tinned sardines was named for him. He accepted Norway's independence (1905) without rancour and establishment of a separate dynasty (*Haakon VII).

O'Shea, Katie (Katharine) *see under* **Parnell, Charles Stewart**

Oshima Nagisa (1932–2013). Japanese director, producer and screenwriter, born in Kyoto. A film theorist and documentary maker, his feature films include *Death by Hanging* (1968), *The Ceremony* (1971), *Realm of the Senses* (1976) and *Merry Christmas, Mr Lawrence* (1983).

Osler, Sir William, 1st Baronet (1849–1919). Canadian physician, born in Ontario. A McGill University graduate, he held chairs in clinical medicine at McGill 1874–84, Pennsylvania 1884–89 and the new Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, 1889–1904, where the clinical unit became internationally famous under his direction. Elected FRCP and FRS, he became Regius professor of medicine at Oxford University 1904–19, receiving a baronetcy in 1911. The most important of his many works is *The Principles and Practice of Medicine* (1891). He was also a noted bibliographer and classical scholar and died during the great influenza epidemic. Oddly, despite many discoveries, he was never nominated for the Nobel Prize.

Bliss, M., *William Osler. A Life in Medicine*. 2000; Beht, W. R., *Osler*. 1952; Cushing, H. W., *The Life of Sir William Osler*. 1925.

Osman I *see* **Uthman I**

Osman Nuri Pasha (1832–1900). Turkish soldier. After distinguishing himself in the Crimean War, he gained an international reputation for the skill and courage with which he defended Plevna in Bulgaria for five months against the Russians (1877). He was promoted to field marshal, given the title of 'Gazi' and served four times as Minister for War.

Ossian *see* **Macpherson, James**

Ossietzky, Carl von (1889–1938). German pacifist and journalist, born in Hamburg. Horrified by the carnage of World War I, in which he had been a conscript, he exposed the extent of German rearmament and the crimes of paramilitary groups, even before *Hitler came to power, and was imprisoned 1931–32. He denounced Nazism and anti-Semitism and was sent to a concentration camp in 1933. In 1935, he received the Nobel Peace Prize, much to Hitler's fury, and died of tuberculosis in a prison hospital.

Ostade, Adriaen van (1610–1684). Dutch painter. Although a pupil of Frans *Hals, little of his teacher's influence is seen in his genre scenes in which toppers, fiddlers, dancers, often performing in country inns, play a conspicuous part. His brother, **Isaack van Ostade** (1621–1649), at first chose similar subjects but later turned to the streets and countryside (especially in winter) for inspiration.

Ostrom, Elinor Claire (née Awan) (1933–2012). American political economist. She taught in Indiana and Arizona and wrote extensively about the concept of managing 'the commons'. Her books included *Understanding Knowledge as a Commons: from Theory to Practice* (2005). She was the first woman to win the Nobel Prize for Economics, sharing the 2009 award with Oliver Williamson.

Ostrovsky, Aleksandr Nikolaievich (1823–1886). Russian dramatist. He had close associations with the Maly Theatre in Moscow, where he became noted for realistic plays mostly concerned with the middle classes, merchants, officials etc. There is much more poetic force, however, in *The Storm* (1860), usually considered his masterpiece.

Ostwald, Wilhelm Friedrich (1853–1932). German physical chemist. Professor of chemistry at Riga 1881–87, and at Leipzig 1887–1916, he adopted and advocated the electrolytic dissociation theory of *Arrhenius, and applied the laws of mass action to obtain what is now known as Ostwald's dilution law. He discovered the process for the catalytic oxidation of ammonia into nitric acid by which most nitric acid

is now made and won the Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1909). He was a profound sceptic about atomic theory.

Oswald, St (c.604–642). King of Northumbria 634–42. Son of King Æthelfrith of Bernicia, he returned from exile to succeed King *Edwin. At the time Cadwallon, king of Gwynedd, was ravaging Northumbria, but Oswald defeated him at Hexham (634) and was able to consolidate and extend his rule until he was overlord of nearly all England. He revived Christianity in Northumbria by inviting *Aidan and monks from Iona to found a monastery at Lindisfarne. Oswald was killed in battle against the pagan king *Penda of Mercia and received almost immediate recognition as a saint and was praised by *Bede.

Oswald, Lee (Harvey) (1939–1963). American assassin. After joining the US Marines in 1954, he defected to the USSR in 1959, married there and returned to the US, apparently disillusioned, in 1962, and worked in Texas for Communist-fringe organisations. On 22 November 1963 he assassinated President John F. *Kennedy by shooting him twice as he drove in an open car through the streets of Dallas. Oswald also wounded Governor John *Connally of Texas and killed a policeman. Two days later Oswald was shot by Jack Ruby, a nightclub owner, as he was being transferred from one jail to another. Oswald's record indicated him to be a psychopathic isolate. Despite his political associations the president's murder was generally thought to have a psychological rather than a political significance, although speculation about conspiracies continued for two decades.

Posner, G., *Case Closed*. 1993.

Othman (or Osman) *I see Uthman I*

Otho, Marcus Salvius (32–69). Roman Emperor (69), one of four in that year. While Governor of Lusitania (Portugal) he joined *Galba (68) against *Nero, but, disappointed in his hopes of the succession, he was proclaimed Emperor by his troops in the Roman forum and had Galba put to death. Meanwhile, the troops in Germany had proclaimed Vitellius, and he defeated Otho in north Italy. Otho then committed suicide.

Otis, Elisha Graves (1811–1861). American inventor, born in Vermont. He worked on many inventions including train brakes, a snow plough and a rotary oven, but secured immediate success at the 1854 New York World's Fair with his elevator (lift) that made the vertical city possible. He died of diphtheria.

Otto I (1815–1867). First King of the Hellenes 1833–62. A Bavarian prince, he was imposed on the Greeks by the London Conference (1832). Although

well-meaning, he was deeply resented and deposed after a military revolt. *George I, imported from Denmark, replaced him.

Otto I (known as 'the Great') (912–973). German King 936–73 and Holy Roman Emperor 962–73. He was the son of Heinrich ('the Fowler'), Duke of Saxony and German King 919–36. Crowned Emperor at Rome (962), because of the extension of his power into Italy and close relations with the papacy he is held to be the founder of the Holy Roman Empire. In Germany he centralised the administration, controlled the Slavs and repelled the Magyars. In Italy he became King of the Lombards, mastered Rome and the country to the south as far as Capua. His first wife was a daughter of *Edward the Elder of England. His son, **Otto II** (955–983), crowned German King in 961, while his father was still alive, and later Emperor, was defeated by the Saracens in southern Italy and in consequence lost control of the Slavs in Germany. An attempt by his son, **Otto III** (980–1002), to establish an empire on the Byzantine pattern centred on Rome failed and was resented by his German subjects. **Otto IV** (c.1175–1218), a son of *Heinrich der Löwe, was crowned German King (1198) but his title of Emperor was constantly in dispute. In alliance with the English king *John he was completely defeated at Bouvines (1214) by *Philip II of France.

Otto, Nikolaus August (1832–1891). German inventor. He was co-inventor (1867) of a successful internal combustion engine and patented (1884) the four-stroke Otto engine. Gottlieb *Daimler was the chief engineer of the company formed to exploit the patent.

Ottoboni, Pietro (1667–1740). Italian cardinal, born in Venice. Created a cardinal in 1689, he was not ordained as priest until 1724. He patronised the arts, especially music, and among his protégés were Arcangelo *Corelli, Alessandro *Scarlatti, George Frideric *Händel and Antonio *Vivaldi.

Otway, Thomas (1652–1685). English Restoration dramatist. He left Oxford without taking a degree and went to London, where, after failing as an actor, he produced his first successful play, *Don Carlos* (1676). Adaptations from *Racine's *Bérénice* and *Molière's *Les Fourberies de Scapin* followed (1677). He is chiefly remembered for the blank verse tragedy *The Orphan* (1680) and his masterpiece *Venice Preserved* (1682). After a breach with his patron, the Earl of Rochester, he died in poverty.

Ham, R. G., *Otway and Lee*. 1969.

Oudinot, Nicolas Charles, Duc de Reggio (1767–1847). French marshal, born in Lorraine. Son of a farmer, before the Revolution he was ineligible for promotion. Wounded 34 times in battle, his 'Grenadiers Oudinot' won fame at Austerlitz (1805), and after the Battle of Wagram (1809) he

was promoted marshal and duke. With *Ney he covered the crossing of the Beresina River in the heroic rearguard action that saved the remnants of the Grand Army retreating from Moscow, and held commands in Leipzig and Berlin. After *Napoléon abdicated in 1814, Oudinot prudently supported the Bourbon restoration.

Overbury, Sir Thomas (1581–1613). English poet and courtier. In the reign of *James I he was the go-between of the beautiful Frances Howard, Countess of Essex, and her lover Robert Carr, the king's favourite, afterwards Earl of Somerset. Overbury's remark to Carr during a discussion about divorce, that the Countess was all right for a mistress but not for a wife, seems to have been repeated and so angered the lady that she contrived a pretext on which Overbury was confined to the Tower of London, where he was found dead from poison. Four minor participants in the crime were later hanged and afterwards the Countess of Somerset (as she had become) admitted her guilt but was pardoned by the King, as was her husband.

McElwee, W., *The Murder of Sir Thomas Overbury*. 1952; Lindley, D., *The Trials of Frances Howard*. 1993; Harris, B., *Passion, Poison and Power. The Mysterious Death of Sir Thomas Overbury*. 2010.

Ovid (Publius Ovidius Naso) (43 BCE–17 CE). Roman poet, born in Sulmona. Among his earliest poems were the *Amores*, written to an imaginary mistress, Corinna. Equally imaginary are the letters in the *Heroides*, allegedly written by legendary heroines, to their husbands or lovers (e.g. Penelope to Ulysses). In the *Art of Love*, often regarded as his masterpiece, the poet tells a lover how to gain a courtesan's favour and advises a girl on how to win and hold a lover. The *Metamorphoses* contains myths where change of shape provides the central theme. Having written this, Ovid was suddenly and mysteriously banished by *Augustus (perhaps because he had become involved in one of the intrigues of the Emperor's daughter Julia) to Tomi (now Constanta) on the Black Sea. *Tristia*, his laments for the misfortune, was already started while he was on the way. While in exile, from which he was never recalled, he also revised the *Fasti*, a month-by-month description of the festivals of the Roman year. Only six of these survive and perhaps no more were written. Ovid had an astonishing facility for turning almost any subject into hexameters and pentameters without metrical blemish, and provided themes and examples for many writers, e.g. *Shakespeare and *Pope. He was often translated, notably by *Dryden, and his reputation remains high.

Syme, R., *History in Ovid*. 1978; Slavitt, D. R., *Ovid*. 1990.

Owen, David Anthony Llewellyn, Baron Owen (1938–). English politician. Educated at Cambridge, he became a neurologist and MP (1966–92), Labour until 1981, and was *Callaghan's Foreign Secretary

1977–79. He published *Face the Future* (1981), left Labour to be a co-founder of the Social Democratic Party, which he led 1983–87. He opposed the SDP merger with the Liberals and became an independent. He was the UN mediator in Bosnia 1992–95 (with Cyrus *Vance until March 1993) and received a CH in 1994.

Owen, Sir Richard (1804–1892). English zoologist and palaeontologist, born in Lancaster. Trained as a surgeon in Edinburgh and London, he attended lectures by *Cuvier in Paris, became Hunterian professor of surgery at the Royal College of Surgeons 1836–56, superintendent of natural history at the British Museum 1856–84, and founded the Natural History Museum at South Kensington (1881). He was the leading expert on Australian fossils. He promoted public interest in palaeontology, but took credit for discoveries by Gideon Mantell and others. He coined the term 'dinosaur' ('terrible lizard') in 1841: a serious error because lizards, although reptiles, are a different species. He wrote important studies of the platypus, dodo, moa, kiwi and archaeopteryx, received the Copley Medal in 1851 and became an increasingly shrill and isolated antagonist of *Darwin on the issue of natural selection.

Owen, Robert (1771–1858). Welsh social reformer, born in Montgomeryshire. After being a draper's assistant in Manchester, he became a master spinner and took over (1800), with partners, the New Lanark mills, originally started by *Arkwright and David Dale, whose daughter Owen married. Here he improved working conditions and housing, shortened hours and, for the children, introduced a new educational system (visual methods etc.) designed to bring out the special aptitudes of each particular child. Some of his improvements were incorporated in the Factory Act (1819). In the industrial depression that followed the Napoléonic Wars, Owen proposed as a substitute for the poor relief system 'villages of cooperation' in which each member was expected to work according to his ability for the good of the whole. The few experimental settlements all failed, for though New Harmony (1825) in Indiana, USA, survived, the cooperative principle was soon abandoned.

As early as 1813 Owen had, in *A New View of Society*, propounded the view that man's character was formed by his environment and he denounced the Churches for holding people responsible for sins resulting from capitalism and other social evils. He also held that such evils could be swept away if only the 'industrial classes' would combine to overthrow them. He took the lead in the foundation (1833) of the 'Grand National Consolidated Trades Union', but this collapsed within a year. Undeterred, he and his followers, now called 'Socialists', founded a new settlement, Queenwood in Hampshire, but this too only survived a few years.

Cole, G. D. H., *Life of Robert Owen*. 1965.

Owen, Wilfred Edward Salter (1893–1918). English poet. A teacher by profession, he served in World War I and was killed a week before the Armistice. His war poems, written with irony, pity and ruthless honesty, were published after his death by his friend Siegfried *Sassoon. Some were set by Benjamin *Britten in his *War Requiem* (1962).

Stallworthy, J., *Wilfred Owen: A Biography*. 1974.

Owens, Jesse (né James Cleveland) (1913–1980). American athlete, born in Alabama. Son of a sharecropper, at the 1936 Olympic Games at Berlin, watched by *Hitler, he won four gold medals, for 100 metres, 200 metres, 4 x 100 metres relay and long jump, the last (8.135 metres) not surpassed until 1960. Such feats, performed in Berlin by an African-American, when the Nazis were proclaiming their theories of Nordic racial superiority, caused a sensation.

Oxenstierna af Södermöre, Axel Gustafsson, Count [Grevar], (1583–1654). Swedish statesman, born in Uppland. Of aristocratic birth, he was instrumental in securing a settlement between the nobles and *Gustaf II Adolf and served as chancellor (Riksansler) 1612–54. The diplomatic preparations which left Gustaf free to sweep into Germany as the Protestant hero of the Thirty Years' War were in Oxenstierna's hands and, after his master's death at Lutzen (1632), it was he, as regent for Gustaf's daughter *Christina, who kept the war going and made sure that Sweden was adequately rewarded by territorial gains. Meanwhile he had made notable administrative reforms, but after the war a faction of the nobility asserted itself, Queen Christina's support was lukewarm and finally, despite his persuasions, she abdicated. Soon after this final disappointment Oxenstierna died.

Oxford, 17th Earl of, Edward de Vere (1550–1604). English courtier and poet. Educated at Cambridge, he was violent and improvident, although a poet and patron of writers. T. J. Looney (sic) proposed in 1920 that Oxford was the 'real' author of the plays attributed to *Shakespeare, and *Freud joined the 'anti-Stratfordian' cause.

Oxford and Asquith, 1st Earl of *see* **Asquith, Herbert Henry**

Oxford and Mortimer, 1st Earl of *see* **Harley, Robert**

Oyama Iwao, Prince (1842–1916). Japanese field marshal. He became Minister of War 1880–95 and Chief of the General Staff 1899–1906, defeating the Russians at Mukden (1905). He received an honorary OM from Britain (1906).

Oz, Amos (1939–2018). Israeli novelist, born in Jerusalem. Educated at Hebrew University, he was a high school teacher at the Kibbutz Hulda until 1986, then taught at universities in Israel and the US and won many prizes. His novels include *Elsewhere, Perhaps* (1966), *Touch the Water, Touch the Wind* (1973), *A Perfect Peace* (1982) and *Black Box* (1987).

Ozal, Turgut (1927–1993). Turkish politician. He studied engineering and economics in Istanbul and the US, became a political conservative and an economic liberal. He held office under the military regime in Turkey 1980–82, founded the Motherland Party in 1982 and was elected as Prime Minister 1983–89. As President of Turkey 1989–93, he worked cautiously with his rival Suleyman *Demirel from 1991.

Ozawa, Seiji (1935–). Japanese-American conductor, born in Manchuria. He was Musical Director of the Toronto Symphony 1965–68, the San Francisco Symphony 1970–75, the Boston Symphony 1973–2002 and the Vienna State Opera 2002–10, worked extensively in Europe and made many recordings.

Ozu Yasujiro (1903–1963). Japanese film director. He directed 54 films, most filmed from a fixed position at a very low angle, suggesting the hierarchic nature of Japanese society. They include *A Story of Floating Weeds* (1934), *Tokyo Story* (1953) and *An Autumn Afternoon* (1962).

This text is taken from *Dictionary of World Biography, Ninth Edition*,
by Barry Jones, published 2022 by ANU Press, The Australian
National University, Canberra, Australia.

doi.org/10.22459/DWB.2022.06